

101 reasons ^{not} to have an abortion

101 Reasons ^{not} to Have an Abortion

A Girl's Guide to Informed Choices

Serena Gaefke



DIGITAL
LEGEND

New York

in-formed choice (in-fawrmd chois) noun 1. Knowing what you are getting into before you decide. 2. Having the power to make your own choice. 3. Knowing all the arguments before you make a decision.

a-bor-tion (uh-bawr-shuh n) noun 1. A choice that cannot be reversed after it is taken. 2. A life-altering decision. 3. Quite often the regret of a lifetime.

Unless otherwise noted, scripture taken from the HOLY BIBLE, NEW INTERNATIONAL VERSION®. Copyright © 1973, 1978, 1984 International Bible Society. Used by permission of Zondervan. All rights reserved.

The "NIV" and "New International Version" trademarks are registered in the United States Patent and Trademark Office by International Bible Society. Use of either trademark requires the permission of International Bible Society.

Copyright © 2010 Serena Gaefke.

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted, in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, without the prior written permission of the author.

E-book version published by
Serena Gaefke
www.101girlsguide.com

Printed version published by
Digital Legend Press
1994 Forest Bend Dr.
Salt Lake City, Utah 84121
www.digitalelegend.com

Front cover photo by Constantin Opris
Back cover photo by Monkey Business Images
www.Dreamstime.com

May 2010 Edition

ISBN-13: 978-1-934537-68-8

ISBN-10: 1-934537-68-3

Printed in the United States of America

*To each and every one of you.
May your choices be informed, your regrets be few and your life be full.*

Contents

Acknowledgments	xi
Caution! This book contains TRUE stories.....	xi
Why this book is needed.....	xivv
An open letter to all women who have had abortions	xv
Where do you stand?	xvii
How to read this book	xviii
Reason #1: The benefits of abortion are outnumbered.....	1
Reason #2: We know when life begins.....	4
Reason #3: You have been lied to	8
Reason #4: Abortion clinics are allowed to lie to you	12
Reason #5: Most women want support — not abortion.....	14
Reason #6: Abortion is an unwanted choice	17
Reason #7: No one likes abortion.....	22
Reason #8: If only you could see what she looks like.....	24
Reason #9: It's not just a bunch of cells!.....	26
Reason #10: Your baby exists now, not in the future.....	30
Reason #11: A fetus is a human and humans are persons.....	33
Reason #12: Abortion in the physical sense is also abortion in the spiritual sense.....	37
Reason #13: At what point is it too late to abort?	39
Reason #14: So what if the baby isn't viable yet?	42
Reason #15: Abortion is not an act of love.....	46
Reason #16: Do you kill a child for their own good?.....	48
Reason #17: Ignorance is bliss, until you discover the truth.....	50
Reason #18: Is this what you really want?	53
Reason #19: There are practical options to make things work for you.....	55
Reason #20: There is a plan.....	61
Reason #21: To fulfill her plan your child needs to be born	63
Reason #22: Maybe you are pregnant for a reason	66
Reason #23: Being young and pregnant isn't the worst thing in the world	69

Reason #24: It's better to be alive with one parent than dead with two.....	72
Reason #25: Abortion is about a woman's body, but.....	75
Reason #26: Pro-choicers admit abortion is killing.....	79
Reason #27: Women <i>know</i> that abortion kills a baby	81
Reason #28: God will forgive, but there are still consequences.....	82
Reason #29: Abortion may affect your future fertility.....	85
Reason #30: Abortion carries risks.....	88
Reason #31: Abortion is not safer than childbirth	95
Reason #32: Abortion isn't a quick fix	96
Reason #33: Abortion clinics target you when you are vulnerable and desperate.....	98
Reason #34: Abortion is an irreversible choice	102
Reason #35: Counseling at abortion clinics is a joke	104
Reason #36: 'Freedom to choose' does not tell you <i>what</i> you have the freedom to choose.....	111
Reason #37: It's your choice!	113
Reason #38: You are not alone	115
Reason #39: Some things in life are wrong.....	117
Reason #40: Are you getting an abortion for someone else?	119
Reason #41: You may regret your abortion for a very long time	122
Reason #42: Your mom chose life	125
Reason #43: Do to others as you would have them do to you	127
Reason #44: Going against your value system might not make you happy	129
Reason #45: Who cares what other people think!.....	131
Reason #46: Being responsible is more rewarding than copping out.....	135
Reason #47: Is abortion the responsible choice?	136
Reason #48: So you wouldn't be a good parent?.....	139
Reason #49: Abortion procedures are brutal	143
Reason #50: Abortion may make you unhappy.....	149
Reason #51: Abortion creates secrets, suppression and denial	154
Reason #52: Suppression leads to anger, depression and forbidden grief	158
Reason #53: The fetus can feel pain	160
Reason #54: You can begin bonding with your baby now!	167

Reason #55: Your unborn child can feel, taste, smell, hear, and see	170
Reason #56: Abortion is playing God	176
Reason #57: Why should God bless America when we kill His children?	180
Reason #58: Saving the planet starts with ending abortion.....	181
Reason #59: You can't compare humans to animals	185
Reason #60: The abortion industry is a business.....	188
Reason #61: Abortionists don't enjoy their job.....	191
Reason #62: Abortionists are known to have bad records.....	194
Reason #63: Women have died from abortion.....	197
Reason #64: Abortion is not real medicine	205
Reason #65: Right or wrong? It's all in the words	206
Reason #66: Every child deserves life	210
Reason #67: You might be aborting a genius	211
Reason #68: Planned Parenthood clinics are not neutral.....	212
Reason #69: Planned Parenthood's beginnings were unsavory	216
Reason #70: Hitler would have loved abortion.....	218
Reason #71: Hormonal changes cause moodiness around the time most abortions occur!.....	220
Reason #72: Abortion isn't natural	223
Reason #73: Abortion is not a form of birth control.....	225
Reason #74: Abortion is selfish	226
Reason #75: Abortion may change your relationships	228
Reason #76: Slavery was legal too.....	230
Reason #77: Abortion is unconstitutional	232
Reason #78: Have a child now while you can.....	234
Reason #79: The population explosion is an urban myth.....	236
Reason #80: Abortion is a betrayal of women.....	240
Reason #81: Abortion after rape is a double tragedy	243
Reason #82: There are so many couples who would love to parent if you don't	248
Reason #83: The father might regret it too	251
Reason #84: Real feminists won't ask you to kill your own child.....	256
Reason #85: There is still hope for your special needs child	259
Reason #86: Abortion fetuses are often used in research	262

Reason #87: Your unborn baby is intelligent	265
Reason #88: We are self-aware before birth.....	268
Reason #89: There could be a soul just waiting to come into your life.....	271
Reason #90: Abortion is not just a Catholic issue.....	273
Reason #91: The Judeo-Christian heritage is pro-life	275
Reason #92: Move with the changing attitudes on abortion	276
Reason #93: Abortion may not be medically necessary	279
Reason #94: Had one abortion? Don't make it two	284
Reason #95: What if the timing <i>is</i> right but you just don't know it?	287
Reason #96: Read the messages from women who have been there.....	289
Reason #97: Parenting is not something you can ever be fully prepared for.....	291
Reason #98: Motherhood is an awesome experience	292
Reason #99: Save a life today	294
Reason #100: You can still live your dreams	295
Reason #101: Be prepared — you might just enjoy being a mom!	296
Final Words.....	299
Resources	301
Endnotes	309

Acknowledgments

With grateful acknowledgment of permission granted by:

- ✓ All the woman who have so generously shared themselves for this book.
- ✓ AbortionTV (www.abortiontv.com)
- ✓ Anne Lastman (www.victimsofabortion.com.au)
- ✓ Elliott Institute (www.afterabortion.org)
- ✓ Fatherhood Forever Inc. (www.fatherhoodforever.org)
- ✓ Life Issues Institute (www.lifeissues.org)
- ✓ Love One Another magazine (www.loveoneanothermagazine.org)
- ✓ Priests for Life (www.priestsforlife.org)
- ✓ Sarah Hinze (www.sarahhinze.com)

Acknowledging: God's Grace, without which this book could never have been conceived; the priceless moral support and computer assistance of my beloved husband Charles; the thorough manuscript proofreading by my wonderful mother-in-law Ellen; the professional manuscript proofreading (April 2010 edition) volunteered so generously by Virginia; the charitable printing service of Digital Legend Press who enabled me make this available in print; Lynne and Sarah who allowed themselves to be God's instrument for me to move forward when my project became stuck; the PA Public Libraries which allowed me to borrow countless books from them; LifeSiteNews.com which gave me many ideas for leads, and anyone else who provided feedback, encouragement or assisted me in some way. Finally, I want to acknowledge the mothers of the world — without whom none of us would be here to debate this topic today.

Caution! This book contains TRUE stories

As I was laying on the operating table and waited for the doctor, the nurse looked me in the eyes and said, "Are you sure that you want to do this?" Well, that moment hung for an eternity...the question from the nurse haunted me years after the abortion.

—Cindy

I ran out of the clinic and just leaned up against the wall crying my eyes out. I couldn't control it. Tears were streaming down my face as I thought, "Why the hell am I here? Why do I want to kill my own child? My own flesh and blood!"

—Haley

As I sat down to put my shoes on, it began to hit me what I had done.

—Brittany

I left the building looking at each woman in the waiting room and tried to tell them to run away and don't look back. But I couldn't speak.

—Donniel

I started drinking heavily, smoking pot, taking pills, snorting cocaine, and soon I was sticking needles in my arms doing Demerol, cocaine, MDA, or whatever the crowd was doing. Funny how none of those drugs erased the memory of me killing my child, or the recurrent nightmares of the doctor's hands. No matter how numb I was, I still hurt very deeply.

—Tena

I didn't fully feel the impact of my decision to abort until January 1980 when, after four years of marriage, I had my son Justin. As I nuzzled him close to my chest and fed him, it hit me. What had I done?

—Wendy

P.S. All stories in this book, identified by first name only, come from personal correspondence with the author. Some first names have been changed at the woman's preference.

Why this book is needed

The decision whether or not to terminate is a difficult one. None of us wants to make a choice we will regret. At the same time we want to be happy with our choice NOW. How can you decide what to do?

By examining all the reasons not to have an abortion, you may prevent later regret when you come across this same information. It's about more than just a choice—it's about making *an informed choice*.

Here's my challenge to you. If, after reading this book — all 101 reasons — you still think that abortion is the best choice for you, then guess what? You can go ahead, knowing that you were fully informed. And if I do happen to convince you, won't you be grateful that you read this book?

Just think. If abortion is right, then nothing in this book should be able to change your conviction of that. But, if abortion is wrong, won't you be glad you saw this first?

Agree with one reason or agree with them all - every reason in this book is a good reason not to have an abortion.

I wish someone had told me the TRUTH about how much this one decision would affect so many other areas of my life in the future... I think I would have made a different choice.

—Sheila

If I had the right counseling and someone to talk to me, to let me know the risks involved, the mental torture, the emotional scares that I have endured all these years, I would have walked out of that building that day without one look back, but I didn't.

—Rhonda

Never did anyone tell me what the ramifications would be, or what other alternatives were available.

—Kathy

FOR THE FIRST TIME IN MY LIFE I REALIZED WHAT I HAD DONE... If only I could have seen this [TV program on abortion]... before I had the abortion I would have NEVER HAD THE ABORTION.

—Lana

I know without a doubt if I had the necessary information 30 years ago, I would not have had an abortion.

—Yoli

An open letter to all women who have had abortions

If you are someone who has had an abortion, then I extend my heart to you.

I want you to know that as strongly as I feel about this topic I hold absolutely nothing less than love for you. You are not a bad person, and you do not deserve anything less than forgiveness, love and joy. I believe in the best of people and that you did the best you could with what you knew. Maybe you wouldn't do it again today (I hope not — yet it's still your choice!) but yesterday has passed. It is a chance to write anew on your Book of Life.

While this book is dedicated to those who are considering abortion but have not gone through with it, I realize that some women who have had abortions may also come across this and decide to read it. While justice is served in God's heart, so is mercy. Seek that forgiveness and the healing that comes with it. I'm not certified as a post-abortion counselor, but there are many good and loving people who can help you walk out of that darkness. In the resources section I include some contacts that I hope may be helpful to you. When we make a mistake all we can do is get up again. We can learn from it, and we can help others learn from our own mistakes. Turn your face to the sun and the shadows will always be behind you.

These are simply a few thoughts from my heart, and I hope they bring you a measure of comfort. Perhaps you yourself will one day write your own story in a book, and, if you do, I would love to have a copy.

Where do you stand?

Where do you stand on the abortion issue? This book is pro-education. That means it's pro-woman AND pro-child.

Not everything you hear in the media is true. Ever thought about that? I mean, really thought about it?

There are lots of different opinions. You already know that.

There are good people on either side of the issue. Wherever you stand you are probably seeking the truth yourself.

There are difficult decisions to be made. No one said they would be easy.

When you have the facts you feel more confident. I wrote this book so that *you* could make an informed choice.

The truth is out there. Waiting to be discovered. I believe there is such a thing as truth and lies, right and wrong, good and bad. Open this book and discover the truth for yourself!

No one will blame you for making a mistake. We are all human and have all had our fair share of mistakes. The idea is to stop hurting ourselves and others.

It's your choice. That's right. The decision is all yours, now and always.

Decide for yourself. It's up to you to decide what you take and leave from this book. Don't just take my word for it. Make up your own mind!

You could probably list right now some reasons to get an abortion. *But, have you ever thought about the reasons not to have one?*

If abortion is right...

If abortion is right...

Then it's a natural healthcare choice for women.

If abortion is wrong...

Then it's the destruction of the family, the little child and, ultimately, women.

If abortion is carried out on a female's body...

Then it's an elective surgical procedure she should have full control over.

If abortion is carried out on a separate person within her body...

Then it's a perversion of all we stand for as females and women.

If abortion destroys pregnancy tissue, a potential baby or blood...

Then this is all a lot of fuss about nothing.

If abortion destroys a developing baby, a child of God...

Then it's no wonder our conscience is pleading "Stop!"

If abortion is morally virtuous...

Then repeat abortions for birth control or sex selection are totally acceptable.

If abortion is not ethical or morally right...

Then it can't be justified for accidents either.

If abortion is an easy, simple choice with no lasting impact...

Then all those women with Post Abortion Syndrome are faking it.

If abortion is a complex choice with long term consequences...

Then it's time you read *101 Reasons Not to Have an Abortion: A Girls Guide to Informed Choices!*

How to read this book

The Happy Clicker: The Happy Clicker just loves changing chapters and is happiest when reading the book in the most random order possible. To become a Happy Clicker, scroll down and begin randomly in any section, following the links as you go (sort of like a choose-your-own-adventure story).

The Self-directed Adventurer: The Self-Directed Adventurer is a combination of the Happy Clicker and Serious Student. She is happiest when given some choice but also a road map. To become a Self-directed Adventurer, pick up your map in the [Table of Contents](#) and find the right direction for you — the chapters that you resonate with.

The Serious Student: The Serious Student is pleased most by reading things in their proper order from beginning to end, skipping nothing and never jumping ahead. To become a Serious Student, open at the [copyright page](#) and read straight through from beginning to end.

101 reasons ^{not} to have an abortion

Reason #1

The benefits of abortion are outnumbered

A taste of what's ahead

I believe that *The benefits of abortion are outnumbered* (#1). Yes, I really do. You see, *We know when life begins* (#2)...and it's not at birth. *It's not just a bunch of cells!* (#9). Oh no, it's so much more — really!

Abortion in the physical sense is also abortion in the spiritual sense (#12). I do believe that *We are self-aware before birth* (#88), that *There is a plan* (#20) and that *To fulfill her plan your child needs to be born* (#21). I even think *There could be a soul just waiting to come into your life* (#89). But even if this is not your cup of tea, I challenge you to see how *Maybe you are pregnant for a reason* (#22) or that *Being young and pregnant isn't the worst thing in the world* (#23).

Maybe all you can think of right now is that it's your right to do whatever you want with your own body. Well, that's your right and I respect it. But I encourage you to go beyond a self-centered mode and to see that *Abortion is about a woman's body, but...* (#25) that's not the whole picture. Indeed, I even ask you to consider how *Abortion is selfish* (#74), though I certainly won't condemn you.

No. Instead, I want to speak to that good part of you, the noble part, the divine part and I say to you, *Every child deserves life* (#66)! Every child deserves a chance to change the world! I offer that some of *You might be aborting a genius* (#67) and I pray that even as *Your mom chose life* (#42) that you will *Do to others as you would have them do to you* (#43).

My experience has been that *Most women want support — not abortion* (#5) and that frequently *Abortion is an unwanted choice* (#6).

That doesn't surprise me since *No one likes abortion* (#7). But if no one likes abortion, why do so many of us have abortions?

One reason is that we feel unprepared. You might be questioning, *Is abortion the responsible choice?* (#47) Or perhaps you don't know where your parenting skills are. *So you wouldn't be a good parent?* (#48) On one hand, *Parenting is not something you can ever be fully prepared for* (#97). On the other hand, even if you could prepare for it, *Do you kill a child for their own good?* (#16)

How to read this book...

Do you have to read all of it? And in order?

No way! Which chapters you skip and the order you read them in are totally up to you!

Another reason for abortion is not wanting the pregnancy or relationship to be made public. Yet, a full-grown baby isn't an easy thing to hide. Instead, I dare you to change your attitude to *Who cares what other people think!* (#45) I ask you to think about what is really inside of you because, ultimately, you are the one that is going to have to live with it. I believe that *Going against your value system might not make you happy* (#44).

Another reason for abortion is more practical, like, not having any money, any support or any clue as to what to do if you don't book that appointment. To you I would say, *You are not alone* (#38), and *There are practical options to make things work for you* (#19). I also suggest that *It's better to be alive with one parent than dead with two* (#24).

You might be thinking, "I don't need this book, I don't need this stuff... If I choose to terminate, Planned Parenthood will tell me all I need to know." Being gullible is not your fault. *You have been lied to* (#3). And worst of all? The *Abortion clinics are allowed to lie to you* (#4)!

Yes, there are so many things you don't see or hear in abortion clinics. [*Ignorance is bliss, until you discover the truth*](#) (#17). The truth that [*Your unborn child can feel, taste, smell, hear and see*](#) (#55) or how [*Abortion procedures are brutal*](#) (#49) or the evidence that [*The fetus can feel pain*](#) (#53) is often kept from women.

Wow — are there really 101 reasons?

Yes, there sure are!

My friends, [*Some things in life are wrong*](#) (#39). I believe that [*God will forgive, but there are still consequences*](#) (#28). Even the abortion itself has consequences. [*Abortion carries risks*](#) (#30). That's not shocking, considering that [*Abortionists are known to have bad records*](#) (#62). When you consider that [*Abortion may affect your future fertility*](#) (#29), you have to consider the possibility that [*Abortion is not safer than childbirth*](#) (#31). Finally, some [*Women have died from abortion*](#) (#63). And that's not all.

[*Abortion may make you unhappy!*](#) (#50) [*Abortion creates secrets, suppression and denial*](#) (#51). In turn, [*Suppression leads to anger, depression and forbidden grief*](#) (#52). The reason? [*Abortion isn't natural*](#) (#72). It's not something we were born to do. Recognizing this truth, [*Real feminists won't ask you to kill your own child*](#) (#84). No, real feminists realize that we are connected beings and that abortion lets women down. I believe that [*Abortion is a betrayal of women*](#) (#80) because it kills a part of you.

Though unacknowledged, it's the brutal truth that abortion also kills a human life. I show that [*Women know that abortion kills a baby*](#) (#27) and even [*Pro-choicers admit abortion is killing*](#) (#26). With those facts in mind I make the case that [*Abortion is playing God*](#) (#56) and ask [*Why should God bless America when we kill His*](#)

[*children?*](#) (#57) I don't think it's too big a stretch to say that [*Saving the planet starts with ending abortion*](#) (#58). You've got to realize that [*You can't compare humans to animals*](#) (#59). For some of you, understanding how [*The Judeo-Christian heritage is pro-life*](#) (#91) may trigger your thinking about your own religious beliefs on the topic. For others of you who are less religious, the reason [*Abortion is not just a Catholic issue*](#) (#90) may be better suited for you.

One error in the way society sees abortion is that we see the fetus as a potential for a future child, something you could have if you want, or not bring into the world just as easily. But [*Your baby exists now, not in the future*](#) (#10). Oh, [*If only you could see what she looks like*](#) (#8)! Do you know that the only way you can 'not have' this child is to take her life?

Why do we think that a human baby is so disposable? [*At what point is it too late to abort?*](#) (#13); I mean, [*So what if the baby isn't viable yet?*](#) (#14) For me, the basic fact is that [*A fetus is a human and humans are persons*](#) (#11). All persons deserve love, and [*Abortion is not an act of love*](#) (#15).

But how would you know that? I mean, [*Counseling at abortion clinics is a joke*](#) (#35). [*Abortion clinics target you when you are vulnerable and desperate*](#) (#33) and certainly, [*Planned Parenthood clinics are not neutral*](#) (#68). I also provide evidence that [*Planned Parenthood's beginnings were unsavory*](#) (#69).

Planned Parenthood sells birth control but [*Abortion is not a form of birth control*](#) (#73). They sell their product as a solution but [*Abortion isn't a quick fix*](#) (#32). *Sell* is the right word here, for [*The abortion industry is a business*](#) (#60) churning out big profits from desperate women.

The fact is: [*Abortion is an irreversible choice*](#) (#34). And it's not something little either, like, choosing a new shade of hair dye. But the issue has been colored by words. [*'Freedom to choose' does not tell you what you have the freedom to choose*](#) (#36). And [*Right or wrong? It's all in the*](#)

[words](#) (#65).

Speaking of wrong, here's another wrong for you — rape. I believe [Abortion after rape is a double tragedy](#) (#81). Whenever we get into these tough cases it's good to be reminded that [There are so many couples who would love to parent if you don't](#) (#82). Children with special needs are another 'hard case.' Yet [There is still hope for your special needs child](#) (#85). Likewise, with medically indicated abortions, [Abortion may not be medically necessary](#) (#93) in some cases. Consider if this decision is your own or [Are you getting an abortion for someone else?](#) (#40) [Is this what you really want?](#) (#18)

You see, there is a possibility that [You may regret your abortion for a very long time](#) (#41). [The father might regret it too](#) (#83). After all, your baby is a product of the two of you. It makes sense, then, that [Abortion may change your relationships](#) (#75), with your boyfriend, but also with yourself and your God.

*Can I skip around as I go?
Absolutely! In the e-book
version all the reasons are
hyperlinked*

[Have a child now while you can!](#) (#78). At the moment it probably seems like the worst timing ever! But [What if the timing is right but you just don't know it?](#) (#95). It's amazing that for a very small number of you, this could be the only child you'll ever have, whether that's due to life circumstances or unforeseen health challenges. I'm not trying to scare you, but just get you to think of every possibility.

Some of you may feel that abortion is legal and there is nothing wrong with it. I share with you my reasons as to why I believe [Abortion is unconstitutional](#) (#77) and therefore technically

illegal. But, assuming it is legal still doesn't make it right. After all, [Slavery was legal too](#) (#76).

Another dark side of abortion is that [Aborted fetuses are often used in research](#) (#86). I do believe [Hitler would have loved abortion.](#) (#70). I also make the case that [Abortion is not real medicine](#) (#64). Not only is it not real medicine, but many [Abortionists don't enjoy their job!](#) (#61).

But let's not get too caught up in the bad stuff about abortion. Abortion is becoming less popular. [Move with the changing attitudes on abortion!](#) (#92). [Save a life today!](#) (#99). [Read the messages from women who have been there](#) (#96), done that — and don't despair. [Motherhood is an awesome experience!](#) (#98) and [You can begin bonding with your baby now!](#) (#54). [You can still live your dreams](#) (#100). It's not all over. You can handle this — if that's what you choose. Above all, [It's your choice!](#) (#37)

In the long run [Being responsible is more rewarding than copping out](#) (#46). When you find out that [Your unborn baby is intelligent](#) (#87), when you find out that [The population explosion is an urban myth](#) (#79) or my theory that [Hormonal changes cause moodiness around the time most abortions occur!](#) (#71) you may be glad you didn't abort. And, well, if I'm too late and you've [Had one abortion? Don't make it two](#) (#94).

My final challenge to you? [Be prepared — You might just enjoy being a mom!](#) (#101)

Reason #1

“There are more reasons not to have an abortion than there are to have one”

Reason #2

We know when life begins

It's not that tricky

Answering that question with specificity is above my pay grade¹

—Barrack Obama, while running for President

We don't know²

—Nancy Pelosi, Democratic Speaker of the U.S. House of Representatives

Let's start at the very beginning. When we want to be informed about abortion, we want to know what we're doing, right? So, we already assume that a newborn baby is a human and alive. But when does it all begin?

Some people believe abortion is okay because, they say, we don't really know when that baby begins. It's all relative. It's a mystery. It's, well... you can't put a finger on it, if you know what I mean. You know, we just don't know when someone becomes a person. Who can really judge something like that? Well, I say, if you just don't know, why take the risk? Why take the risk if you could be destroying not 'tissue' but a 'somebody'?

But, it's not really that tricky. The answer is actually pretty simple. Just looking at the basic facts of science, we find that each human being alive today began his or her physical existence at conception. That's when a new human life starts. And it's not like you can be partly alive, as though the fetus is just "sort of" living. You're either dead or alive. Of course, the fetus has to grow and develop, but that is growth and development not life.³ We are not talking about morality or theories of personhood. We are not talking about religious morals or the soul. We're just talking about the facts. We are talking about

what is known.

I challenge you to find me a science book that says life does not start at conception! I find it interesting that we all accept the science about fertilization, but when abortion comes into the picture all of sudden we say, wait, maybe this isn't life after all... maybe science does not understand the complexity of it. You see, it's *only* when we want to *take* that life that we question science in favor of our own pet theory about when life begins.⁴

Quotable Quote

"To say that the beginning of human life cannot be determined scientifically is utterly ridiculous."⁵

—Dr. Richard Jaynes, testifying before the U.S. Senate Judiciary Subcommittee Hearing

In this section we are going to discover our human beginnings because so many people don't have a clue! Did you know that in a 2003 Fox News poll only 55% of respondents thought that human life begins at conception! The remaining 23% said when the baby is viable, 13% said at birth and 9% said they were not sure.⁶ Let's find out where human life begins.

The beginning of 'you'

Conception — your first birthday party was a smashing hit. It was the event of a lifetime!

"Dear Diary, today is the day. I just know it.

"You can't see it but there are up to five million sperm up here, swimming, as though in a race. And they are! As they head towards the fallopian tube where the prized egg waits, they instinctively seem to have directions (or perhaps just don't want to ask!). There are no second prizes today. Winner takes all. In this obstacle course only the fittest and strongest will

complete their course, and that is as it should be. Only the best will father the new life with the waiting queen egg.

“Arriving at the scene the sperm's first test is to pass through the egg's outer guard, the nutrient layers surrounding the DNA. The first to arrive start penetrating the membrane. A chemical stored in their heads allows them to leave their ‘head gear’ behind to go in further (take your hat off for the lady). Several sperm have made it through to the egg's membrane. But who will enter the inner court first?

“Zap! The first one entering is the winner. At that very moment an electric current flashes across the boundaries, preventing any other sperm from joining the new couple. The millions that are no longer wanted die valiantly, still trying. Like a space shuttle no longer needing its take-off gear, the winning sperm leaves his tail (transport system) and midsection (energy source) behind. Inside the egg, the reduced sperm containing the precious package of DNA swells up. The egg also has DNA and it swells up too. Like cosmic lovers dancing, the two bundles of DNA are drawn slowly towards each other and towards the center of the cell. As they meet their membranes and DNA fuse and become one. It is irreversible. There is now no longer two but one. I know, it's romantic, isn't it?”

“The new DNA is a totally new combination. The clock has started and the key has been turned. At that very awesome moment a new body is beginning from the pattern within the cells. The formation process has begun, and first we will see a zygote, then embryo, fetus, infant, toddler, child, teen, adolescent, adult, elderly.

“My mom won't see me till my birthday in about nine months. She doesn't even know I'm here yet. I hope she wants me.”

➤ Wondering what happens next? Turn to [*Reason #9: It's not just a bunch of cells!*](#)

What's so special about a fertilized egg?

Some people have said, Well, the egg and sperm are living, aren't they? Aren't they individual? Just like any cell? We don't kick up a fuss if they die. Of course, you are correct. They are alive. They are individual cells. And we shouldn't fuss when they die.

But the egg or sperm, or any other body cell, will never grow into something different. You won't see them becoming frogs or dogs or sunflowers. And why not? Simply because they aren't those things! Just a simple cell which has reached its full development, it will live and die like any other cell. It bears its owner's DNA.

Sperm and egg belong to their owners and are a part of their owner's body. We are not concerned with the cell death of a sperm or egg. However, a fertilized egg (when the egg and sperm have merged irreversibly) instantly begins to change. It will grow into something else, precisely because it is something more than just two cells sharing the same bed.

If conception occurs, the egg and sperm no longer exist. They undergo a transformation much greater than that of a pretty butterfly. It is a miracle of life. No longer belonging to either parent, but a mixture of the two, this new life takes over its development.

A chain reaction of growth and cell division occurs from the moment new life is created. The cells follow their own pre-programmed instructions until one day, about 40 weeks later, a bright-eyed, kicking baby is ready to face the world. That's one pretty cool fertilized egg!

(Don't let anyone try to tell you that the embryo is only as alive as an ordinary body cell!)

Clearly, a non-scientific opinion

“I would put 1st trimester embryos in the same category as sperm and eggs.”⁸

—pro-choice essay on abortion

Did you know?

Your gender was determined at conception. You get DNA from both parents. Mom's was XX and Dad's XY. The DNA splits up and you get one from each, forming either XX (girl) or XY (boy).

DNA, identity and all that stuff

Take any cell of your body right now. It contains your own unique DNA. It's that same property that enables police to track down a crime based on someone's hair sample or blood.⁹ Unique DNA indicates an individual.

If the DNA of that fertilized egg was the same as yours, that life could, theoretically, be a part of yourself. But, if the DNA of the fertilized egg was different from yours, you could assume the embryo was not yourself. Well, you probably know where I'm going with this. Indeed, the fertilized egg always has a different DNA.

And why is that? Remember what happens at conception? The embryo is created with half of your genes and half of your partner's. The genes totally mix — just like when you mix two colors in a can of paint. You can't undo the product, and it's unlike either of the originals. Or, think of it this way, he came from you and yet he is not you, just as you came from your parents but you are not your parents.

A fetus is not part of a woman's body, although the egg came from her. A fetus is not part of a man's body, although the sperm came from him. What was once an egg and sperm is now a brand new cell with its own blueprint, identity and independence. It is basically what happens when life is created. A new entity is created seemingly out of nothing (just two sex cells and a bit of help from God). Pretty amazing, if you ask me.

As the genes kick into action, this one very special cell develops rapidly. The dominos have been knocked over and they are now in motion.

What is a fetus?

Before nine weeks gestation the word *embryo* is used to describe the developing child. After that, the word *fetus* is used.

While the word fetus is sometimes used derogatively to indicate that there is nothing special about him, the actual definition tells us that fetus is pretty special. Technically, the term "fetus" originated from Latin and means "offspring," "unborn young," or "young still in the womb."¹⁰ The word offspring means "child," "immediate descendants of a person" or "progeny."¹¹ So, by definition, a fetus is an unborn child.

Note: Because this book is not written to be a medical textbook, both *fetus* and other friendly references such as *unborn child* and *unborn baby* are also used. Since, as we just learned, each fetus has a predetermined sex, this book will randomly use *him* or *her* instead of the impersonal and inaccurate *it*.

Supreme Court says irrelevant when human life begins

When legalizing abortion Chief Justice Blackmun made the bizarre comment that "We need not resolve the difficult question of when life begins."¹²

Wow! In other words, what he is saying is, we do not know the answer, but it's not really important for us to know whether or not a human life will be taken by abortion. Has he forgotten that the only purpose of government is to protect human life? (Read the Declaration of Independence.)

Blackmun went on to say that since there is disagreement — I'm not sure with whom — that the Court is "not in a position to speculate as to the answer."¹³

He says that disagreement exists and that "It would be sufficient to note briefly the wide divergence of thinking."¹⁴

Blackmun then proceeds to give equal air time to ideas like life does not begin until birth, quickening, viability, oh, and also that conception thing. Blackmun lumps the ideas into one box he calls the ‘theory of life,’ implying that they are all equally valid when, clearly, this is ridiculous. Not to mention unscientific.

Blackmun pretends to have a better perspective. He says that we can’t override the rights of women for some theory,¹⁵ yet in so doing he is acting on his pet theory that the unborn child is simply potential now. In so doing he is taking a non-neutral perspective and actually choosing a theory while pretending not to have one! Please explain, Blackmun, where is the line where a fetus becomes a child or an adult? And if the fetus is only potential, why are their tiny feet in the abortion machine waste?

In addressing the view “many physicians” hold that life begins at conception, Blackmun says “substantial problems” are posed because some people think that it is a process rather than event.¹⁶ Well, even if that was the case, that’s precisely why the unborn child should be protected from that moment onward!

Another of the justices who supported the pro-choice ruling made an equally irrational statement. Having just voted to legalize abortion Justice Douglas stated, “When life is present is a question we do not try to resolve.”¹⁷

Since life is a fundamental right for all, you would think that that would be a vaguely relevant issue! But no, no such luck.

Douglas continues, “While basically a question for medical experts... it is, of course, caught up in matters of religion and morality.”¹⁸ By bringing “religion and morality” into the discussion, he tries to divert attention from the real issue at hand. He knows that medical experts have already explained the beginning of life and that that time is the moment of conception.

Their attitude is, we wash our hands of this decision; let the abortionists decide when life is present. The women will be accountable to it

anyhow. We will legalize abortion, but we don’t want to be responsible for it and we’re not even going to judge if human life is taken or not. Hey, it doesn’t really matter to us — we’re already born.

Clearly, these justices are stumbling through the whole decision, and it seems that the Court has avoided the “when life begins” question precisely because they *do* know the answer.

Reason #2

“Every life starts at conception”

Reason #3

You have been lied to

Telling it like it is — because abortion clinics do not

A psychologist says...

*"I have seen hundreds of patients in my office who have had abortions and were just lied to by the abortion counselor. Namely, 'This is less painful than having a tooth removed. It is not a baby.' Afterwards, the woman sees Life magazine and breaks down and goes into a major depression."*¹⁹

—Vincent Rue, psychologist

Some women have been so lied to that they scarcely know what they are having done. Take the pretty 18-year-old black girl from Florida who went in for an abortion at 23 weeks. Hardly showing, Sycloria Williams didn't realize how far along she was. The second day of her procedure didn't go according to plan. She says, "I was supposed to be asleep for all of this. I wasn't supposed to see anything. Just wake up and it will all be over," she had been told. Instead, she was awake when she pushed out a baby, who was still alive. A clinic employee shoved the tiny, twitching, gasping baby into a biohazard bag and took it away while the girl was left in shock. "I thought it would be a blob thing, but bigger, not a baby," she later said.²⁰

Abortion clinics are good at telling it like it's not. Take the old pro-choice book *Lovejoy: A Year in the Life of an Abortion Clinic*. It describes some of the client's experiences including one woman who asked:

"Is it true that at six weeks it has a heartbeat?" Carye says nobody is sure exactly when the heart begins beating, and tries to deflect that concern. "This pregnancy and you are the same thing," she

*adds.*²¹

This might sound like a truthful response but, as we see later, it's not.

A second example comes from Adena, who shared her abortion story with me. She says that her counselor:

ASSURED me that since I was only a few weeks pregnant, that it really WASN'T A BABY, it was just a clump of cells, and the procedure would only take a few minutes. After a short waiting period in recovery I would be able to leave.

As we will see later in this reason and [Reason #8](#), Adena was definitely lied to.

A third woman asked her doctor, "Is there a baby in there?" The doctor told her, "Don't be stupid, it's just blood." The woman had an abortion but it was incomplete. She went to the hospital. The nurse explained what was wrong — "the doctor had left parts of the baby inside you." She panicked, "Baby? What baby? Didn't the doctor say, just blood?" Unfortunately this is a true story. Rose Acuna was her name. She sued the doctor for misleading her but her case was dismissed.²²

Gotta love it

*"In an ironic twist of fate the abortionist had to sign her birth certificate."*²³

—BBC News

A fourth example comes from Lana. Although she had had an abortion, she wasn't really clued in to what was going on — that is, until she viewed a program on fetal development:

Oh the pain I felt, there are no words!!! MY GOD, MY GOD, WHAT HAVE I DONE? I STARTED CRYING AND THEN SCREAMING. I ran in the bedroom and locked the door and cried for hours. I hit the walls and cried why???

Again and again, women are being lied to. Here are some actual examples of important information being withheld.

What abortion clinics don't tell you

No legs, no arms, no head?

In an undercover operation by Live Action, an actor visited an abortion clinic in Wisconsin. Here is part of the video-taped conversation:

PP: *So the test was positive. Are you planning to continue the pregnancy? No?*

Client: *I don't want to.*

Client: *How many weeks am I?*

PP: *Um, I'm guessing you're between 6 and 8 but that's just an estimate with your period...*

Client: *What comes out?*

PP: *Well you'd miscarry at home so the entire – whatever fetal matter is there.*

Client: *So you see the baby?*

PP: *There's not a baby at this point. You wouldn't be able to identify any parts of the fetus whatsoever.*

Client: *What's a fetus?*

PP: *The fetus is the developing embryo inside of you. But at this point there's nothing developed at all. There's no legs, no arms, no head, no brain, no heart.*²⁴

LIE DETECTOR! See if you can identify any parts on this 7 week embryo ↗

And now, let's look at what the clinic websites tell potential clients. The Tucson Woman's Clinic, for example, advises:

*This method is limited to women who are 49 days (SEVEN WEEKS) pregnant or less... With this method, failure to completely expel the products of conception will necessitate the use of vacuum aspiration.*²⁵

Let's look at what this clinic has just carelessly called "products of conception."²⁶



Confessions from pro-choice literature

*"As a biology major, she was fascinated by the veins and villi, the tiny threads waving from the placenta, of eight and nine-week POCs [product of conceptions]. On the human level, though, she was horrified by the little arms and legs lying in blood. Each time she asked herself, 'What are we doing here?'"*²⁷

—Sue Hertz, *Caught in the Crossfire: A Year on Abortion's Front Line*

All Women's Clinic website says regarding abortions between 7-12 weeks:

*The machine's suction empties the contents of the uterus through the tube. Then the doctor carefully checks the walls of the uterus with a spoon-shaped curette; and in early abortions, the doctor will repeat the ultrasound to make certain that the patient is no longer pregnant and no products of conception remain in the uterus.*²⁸

Check out these very cute "contents of the uterus," also described as mere "products of conception." They are shown at 11 weeks:



Old Pueblo Family Planning describes a first trimester procedure (up to 12 weeks) like this:

When the cervix is open wide enough, a small plastic tube is inserted into the uterus and is connected to a suction machine. The tube is moved along the inside of the uterus for 40-50 seconds in order to remove all of the pregnancy tissue with gentle suction.²⁹

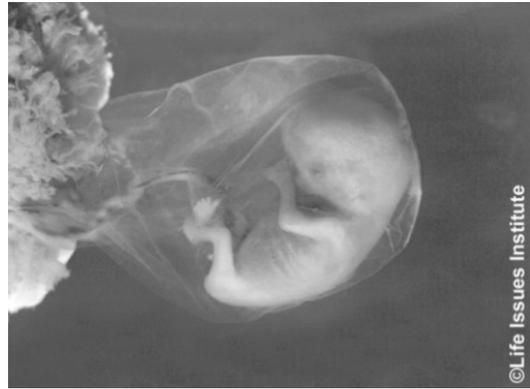
Planned Parenthood of San Diego and Riverside counties describes the same procedure, saying:

This procedure ends an early pregnancy by gently suctioning the lining of the uterus and removing all of the tissues of the pregnancy.³⁰

Finally, Boulder Abortion Clinic says this about their first trimester procedure:

The suction cannula is then inserted into the cervix and the uterine contents removed by vacuum aspiration. When this phase is completed (about 2 minutes), the uterus is explored with other instruments that permit the physician to remove all tissue, thereby reducing the risk of complications.³¹

Now take a look at what's just been labeled pregnancy "tissue/s" during the first trimester (This photo from 8 weeks):



Boulder Abortion Clinic explains their 15-19 week abortion:

After that, the uterine contents are evacuated surgically by using forceps and other instruments placed into the uterus through the vagina and cervix.³²

Here is a photo of "the uterine contents" at 14 weeks. Have a think about which parts they will be using the forceps for:



Use your imagination — if you dare

"For pregnancies that are advanced beyond 15 weeks...the physician uses suction as in first trimester procedure, and forceps to remove fetal parts that are too large to pass through the suction tube."³³

—"Abortion Facts," All Women's Center

Fayetteville Women's Clinic describes abortions to 18 weeks:

*For surgical abortions we use a combination of Valium and Versed intravenously, which makes you forget the entire procedure after you receive these. Then we give you a paracervical block, which numbs the mouth of the womb and remove the pregnant tissue.*³⁴

This is what the abortion clinic's "pregnant tissue" looks like (this photo 16 weeks):



What information does Choices Women's Medical Center make available on their 13-24 week terminations?

*After that he has access to the inner part of your uterus and by use of various instruments, the pregnancy is removed.*³⁵

On their website the Atlanta SurgiCenter tells women about the procedure for 15-26 week abortions:

*The D&E procedure consists of two parts: dilatation and evacuation. Dilatation means a slow and easy enlargement of the opening of your uterus... Evacuation is the removal of the contents of the uterus.*³⁶

After describing their procedure the abortion clinics omitted this image of the "contents of the uterus" and "pregnancy" (20 weeks):



Did you know?

Abortion clinics avoid using words like fetus, baby or unborn child to protect both themselves and t from the horror of abortion.

But while they disguise the reality for their patients, their own training manuals employ words we associate with babies. For example, *Abortion Practice* notes that at 12 weeks gestation the knee-heel length should be 13 mm (0.5 inches), the foot length 8 mm (0.3 inches), the biparietal measurement or head diameter is 18 mm (0.7 inches) and the fetal weight is 14 grams — about the weight of a blue tooth headset or an empty Coke can.³⁷

Surely if these things can be measured, it is a baby, not a blob!

Words can't change reality

Sabrina was instructed not to look:

As a sixteen-year-old girl, while I lay there on the abortionist table, I looked over and saw my baby mutilated in the glass container that was connected to the abortion machine, and this image has forever been etched in my mind. As I looked over and saw it, I asked the nurse if that was my baby? Her reply was, "No, that is not

what you think it is; now will you please look the other way?" indicating the direction opposite of my baby... After seeing the visual I got, I knew the "truth" that my baby was mutilated. I cannot imagine the agony this caused my baby, as she died.

Joanne wrote to me after her abortion. She was clearly shocked by the whole graphic procedure — it was not something she'd ever expected:

It felt like they were sucking everything in my torso out. It was a violent feeling... After, I saw the nurse take what looked like a large pickle jar to the sink and she swirled it. I couldn't believe they could get that much out of someone. I saw a few things floating around in the jar (white things with the red blood)...awful.

Why? What is there to hide?

"Most professionals in the field feel that it is not advisable for patients to view the products of conception."³⁸

—Warren Hern, *Abortion Practice*

Reason #3

“Abortion clinics are misleading you by hiding the reality of what they do”

Reason #4

Abortion clinics are allowed to lie to you

It's actually legal!

Quotable Quote

“Abortion providers are the only medical personnel who have a "constitutional right" to withhold information, even when directly questioned by the patient. This right is supposedly granted so that "conscientious physicians" might 'protect' women from being frightened by the risks they face or upset by what the abortion procedure will do to their unborn children.”³⁹

—David Reardon, *Aborted Women: Silent No More*

Legally, the abortionist (or his representative) is NOT required to inform women of anything. It is solely up to his discretion as to how much information he chooses to give. Yes, the Supreme Court said this themselves.⁴⁰ While the law says that women must grant “informed consent,” this means absolutely nothing when you look at the lengths the Supreme Court went to keep you from getting information.

Why, for example, did the Supreme Court strike down an Ohio state law that was designed “to insure that the consent for an abortion is truly informed consent.”⁴¹ Why, in Pennsylvania’s *Thornburgh v. ACOG*, did the Court prohibit the State from making any law if it required that “informed consent” meant anything specific or particular including:

- the medical risks of your specific procedure
- the medical risk of carrying to term
- the potential for psychological effects from the abortion

- the access to information on fetal development
- the fetus' gestation and potential viability
- the fact that assistance may be available in medical benefits and child support⁴²

Yes, they forbid all this! It's downright rotten for women not to mention that it is bullying by the Court who has no constitutional right to tell Americans what law they can or cannot pass.

So what's their reason for keeping women in the dark? We're fragile creatures who get upset easily. For example, viewing factual information on fetal development "may serve only to confuse and punish her and to heighten her anxiety."⁴³ That was the Chief Justice.

Other reasons they forbid laws to protect women?

They could be an 'obstacle' to the abortionist⁴⁴ (certainly it might take extra time from his patient schedule), some information might not be relevant to all woman⁴⁵ (true, but it's better than relevant information not making it to women), and it could influence some woman's decisions.⁴⁶ For being pro-choice this seems pretty biased to me.

Justice White, who disagreed with the Court's majority opinion, pointed out that: "It is the very nature of informed-consent provisions that they may produce some anxiety in the patient and influence her in her choice. This is in fact their reason for existence, and — provided the information required is accurate and non-misleading — it is an entirely salutary reason."⁴⁷ In other words, the whole purpose of informed consent *is* to provide such information so that later when you come across that same information you won't wish you had made another choice. Denise has had two abortions and she feels that, had she been fully informed at the time, she would have never gone through with them:

In my mid-twenties, again I was single and pregnant. I asked the doctor what was

developed? He put a dot on the page, and said, "See, it's nothing, just a "clump of tissue." He lied to me. I was about 9 weeks pregnant at the time. Had I known that 3 weeks after conception my babies had perfect beating hearts, perfect arms, legs, fingers and toes, I would have never gone through with it.... At the age of 30 I discovered the truth about fetal development and for years suffered the deep sorrow, remorse, guilt, and pain of having my own children murdered at the hands of doctors.

Indeed, "informed consent" means nothing if relevant information is withheld and prohibited!

We have a license to lie

*"We doctors have a license to lie. And it's true. (laughter) It's absolutely true. Sometimes you need to lie to a patient about things."*⁴⁸

—Abortionist Dr. Alberto Hodari, caught on tape!

Reason #4

"Abortion clinics are lying to you and it's legal"

Reason #5

Most women want support — not abortion

An unwanted choice

*No one wants an abortion as she wants an ice-cream cone or a Porsche. She wants an abortion as an animal, caught in a trap, wants to gnaw off its own leg.*⁴⁹

—Frederica Mathewes-Green, author

Most women I've met don't want an abortion. Yet, they are full of fear and sheer terror at the thought of having to do it alone. Without support. Without money.

While pro-choicers often say that abortion is a woman's choice, for countless women it doesn't feel like one. Indeed, abortion often seems like the *only* choice. Even one pro-choice book confesses that abortion can often seem expected if the circumstances are not perfect.⁵⁰

- Pregnant women do want and need support. And they deserve it too! If you are in a situation like this, I want to remind you, "You do have a choice. There are options. Abortion is not the only solution." Go to [Reason #19: There are practical options to make things work for you.](#)

To read some women's stories, read on.

Pregnant women want and need support

*I didn't really want an abortion... But they pressured me into the abortion, saying that welfare wouldn't pay for giving birth but would pay for the abortion.*⁵¹

—Vanessa Laundry, *Aborted Women*

Cindy was worried that a pregnancy would mean loss of vital resources. She didn't have support:

In my crisis, all I could think about was losing my scholarship at the university where I was pursuing engineering and getting kicked out of the house.

Haley didn't know about other agencies who would help her. She didn't have support:

I didn't know what to think. I just started crying. Also my mum started crying. Neither of us know why we cried. Maybe it was the shock. ...I thought long and hard; would I be able to supply for my baby? because the father sure didn't have the money... I knew deep down I would not be able to support my baby.

Nineteen-year-old Christine felt there was no way the father would support her or their child. She didn't have support:

I truly believed that the father of the baby would hate me for the rest of my life if I decided to have the baby. I couldn't see past that fear, to realize that he could have eventually grown to love the baby that was growing inside me.

Sure Brittany had a choice, but she feared rejection if she kept the baby. She didn't have support:

All I could think was, I'm going to be kicked out, my family will reject me, and my music was over if I kept my baby.

Becky had no one to turn to. Her family was not there for her and she didn't know what to do. She didn't have support:

And there I was in the midst of all this family drama, pregnant. I was devastated and scared, and I didn't feel like I had anyone to turn to.

Reassured by the probability that he would marry her if she got pregnant, Wendy was stunned when she got a different response. She

didn't have support:

"What if I get pregnant?" I said anxiously.

"Well, we are going to get married anyway, so we will just get married sooner than we planned," he said. I fell into a false sense of security, thinking that no matter what happened, I would be marrying my boyfriend.

I was 17 and he was 18. So the February of 1980, before my 18th birthday that March, I missed my period. I was pregnant. I had butterflies because I anticipated our getting married, but dreaded telling our parents we had conceived out of wedlock at such an early and immature age.

*"A cold silence filled the room
and an even colder feeling filled
my heart"*

I earned little over minimum wage. He was a roofer without a high school diploma. As we sat together in his sister's house one evening, I broke the news. "Well, I'm pregnant" I said semi-excitedly. I wholeheartedly expected his next words to be, "Okay, now we have to decide when we will get married." Instead, a cold silence filled the room and an even colder feeling filled my heart. I heard these words, "Well, I am too young to get married. I'm not ready for that." My heart shut down and my emotions whirled.

Joanne was annoyed at her mom because she said nothing while she was pregnant and only, after the abortion and too late, did she bring up the topic. She didn't have support:

My mother knew I was pregnant, even though I didn't say anything. I became angry at her for not saying anything or doing anything to assist. At that time I decided to play dumb to her as she was playing silent to me. But after those 2 weeks I became very sick. Very sick. I lost 5

pounds, couldn't eat. I even went to the emergency room in the hospital, I was so sick. There was nothing they wanted to give me in case I keep the baby. I was so scared I wouldn't make it to 9 months, I decided to abort, like my friend said. She made the appointment for the same month. It was July 29th. A Monday.

My mother didn't realize I was goin' to abort or she'd say no. So I thought abortion was the way out. I pretended I was goin' to visit my friend in Connecticut. I took the GREYHOUND bus down there. My mother said, "You can't go there, you're too sick." I pretended I wasn't that bad. She, I believe, had no idea I was on my way to an abortion, but I heard later, "Ya, she went to Connecticut and then when she came back, she wasn't pregnant anymore..." How the hell did they know, I thought? Hmmm.

I'll tell you about the abortion next, but I came back from Connecticut and pretended like it was just another day. Then my mother got all these books on abortion and put them on the table and places in the house for me to read, but still never said a word and neither did I. I pretended like nothing had happened, but she knew better. I was really mad now inside, 'cause it's "too late!" I thought. "You jerk, you should've helped me out earlier. Too late now." But we never talked about it.

Wendy felt insecure about the pregnancy. She wanted it even though she was scared. She didn't have support:

At first I wasn't sure how I felt. I was in shock, because I really thought this would never happen to me. There was a little sigh of relief, because now I know I couldn't disappoint him when we were ready to have children.

...I told him it was up to him to make the decision. I just assumed we were going to keep it because he is always talking about us having babies.

... He said I made my decision. He holds my face and says: "YOU LOVE ME, RIGHT?" I say,

"YES." Then he says: "NO MATTER WHAT I SAY YOU'RE NOT GOING TO LEAVE ME:" I say "OF COURSE I WON'T." He says, "I THINK I WANT TO KEEP THE BABY." My face turned white and I had a scared look on my face — but inside I was so happy. He looked at me and said what was that face for I said because I was scared. Then he said: "BABY, SERIOUSLY, WE CAN'T KEEP IT RIGHT NOW. IT'S JUST NOT A GOOD TIME." I just fell apart inside. He really broke my heart. I was crying inside. But I just won't let him see me crying, and I will never tell him how much he just really hurt me.

So I went home and looked for abortion clinics on the computer. I found one and it cost \$500. I called him and told him. The next day he handed me the \$500. I told him that I didn't want him to go to the doctor with me. So Thursday I made the appointment. I was still in so much pain with his decision. I was thinking of ways I could do it on my own — but I couldn't.

Carol's mention of abortion and his non-committal response made her feel insecure and unsure. She didn't have support:

We decided to move away from South Dakota and start afresh. We would get married and live happily ever after. Mike and I were just taking things as they came. Dealing the best we could. Then I started thinking about our real future. Not the "let's play house" future, but reality was sinking in. It scared me to think that he was about to marry me because I was pregnant.

I know he loved me, but I needed his reassurance that his love was the reason for us getting married. Not the pregnancy. So I thought if I hypothetically took the pregnancy out of the picture, he would reassure me and everything would be fine.

So I casually said that there is one option we never discussed. I could get an abortion. I fully expected him to say, "NO WAY". But that's not what he said. Instead, he just kinda froze,

dumbfounded. Then the words that came out of his mouth that had been spoon-fed to him by the supposedly enlightened society that we live in: *It's Your Body, It's Your Choice*. I was stunned! Did I hear that right? He not only is NOT stepping up to the plate, he's leaving it all up to me? He really doesn't want this baby at all?

"Suddenly I was scared to death"

Suddenly I was scared to death. Those 6 little words carried so much power, and brought down so much fear into my life. I felt abandoned. I could go home to my parents. They already knew I was pregnant. They would support us. But, geez, I was 22 and mature... and capable! And scared! I was so scared! No friends or family near me for support. No one but Mike. And suddenly he didn't feel so very supportive.⁵²

Quotable Quote

"Women Need Love, Not Abortion."
—pro-life slogan

Didn't really want an abortion after all

Brittany wanted to turn around:

That was the longest drive of my life. I kept going over in my mind how I would tell her to turn around but the words just wouldn't come out.

Carol's instinct was to run:

My instinct was to run. Run as far and as fast as I could. But the fear glued my butt to that seat.⁵³

Haley was numb:

All the way to the hospital she kept asking

me to think about it and if I was sure this is what I wanted to do? I was numb yet again, and hardly spoke a word.... I was numb. I wanted to cry and run out, but I knew I couldn't, 'cause already I had harmed my baby from that one tablet I had taken on the Friday.

Sheila wanted to leave:

A huge part of me wanted to run from the place as fast as I could, but the lead in my heart kept me there.

Insurance company pushes abortion

When Nereyda found out she had cancer her insurance company insisted on her abortion as a requirement of funding her medical treatment. Fortunately she received some pro-life help in ensuring her right to medical treatment. While doctors gave Nereyda 2 months to live, 3 months later she's still fighting and she has her life, her baby and her honor.⁵⁴

Reason #5

“Women want support, not abortion”

Reason #6

Abortion is an unwanted choice

How would you feel?

Story 1

How would you feel if at age 17 you found yourself between a rock and a hard place, your pregnancy ‘illegal,’ your father mad and your boyfriend urgent to “get rid of it”? You don’t stand up strongly enough and your parents fly you out of the country for an abortion...Sounds like an unwanted choice to me!

I am a 17-year-old girl. I had an abortion just yesterday although I never wanted to. This is my story. I live in the Middle East in Muscat, Oman. I am Italian but Muslim. I had been seeing an Arab guy for 1 year 8 months, then found I was pregnant on the 7th of August 2007. I was ever so scared — my father would kill — not to mention the people of Oman are strong believers in Islam. They believe you are not to have sex out of wedlock, heaven forbid having a child out of wedlock! I would be deported, because it is against the law to have a child if I'm not married. Normally when things like this happen, the boyfriend asks her to marry him or the girl kills herself.

But even though I knew how everybody would react, I was happy at the thought of being pregnant. I called my boyfriend to tell him but he didn't react the way I hoped. He told me not to worry and that everything would be alright; we'll find a way to get rid of it. My heart broke into a million pieces. I wanted my baby, and I was hoping at least he would support me. I did tell him we could have kept it, left the country and had our own little family; but he was too busy thinking about his life, his future, what he

wanted.

The reason he said 'find a way' is because abortion is illegal in Oman, and there was no way I could have left the country without my parents finding out. After a week he came to me with many different kinds of pills and things to drink and so on. I absolutely disagreed to take anything, because I knew it could cause a lot of damage to me, but he was getting impatient, so I decided to tell my sister. She took it very well but told my mother and father. They were shocked and my father has not spoken to me till this day. My parents didn't even ask me if I wanted to keep my baby — the choice was already made — I was to get rid of it. A few weeks later I flew to England for a pregnancy termination, and within a week of being in the UK I got my appointment. I was due in for my abortion on the 19th of September. I was 10 weeks pregnant with what I was sure was my baby boy, I just felt that it was a boy. Still, I did it, I killed my baby.

I have never in my life felt so empty, so cruel. I regret it more than anything. I think to myself, so what if you would have been alone? I would have had my baby. I could have watched him grow, heard him laugh, dried his tears, held him near, loved him every second of every day, but I didn't fight for him and I will never forgive myself. I just hope that my baby can.

—Eva

How would you feel?

Story 2

How would you feel if at age 16 you find yourself unexpectedly but happily pregnant, and your parents tell you that you should abort? They start telling you that you can't have this child and even take you to a fake "check up," which is really a brainwashing session with a counselor. You get an abortion but only to please others. Sounds like an unwanted choice to me!

On the 10th of August my period was due and it didn't come. I was with my boyfriend and his parents on a holiday and I waited a week till I did a test. I did it and for some reason I was absolutely thrilled because I wanted a change and a challenge in my life.

I went out and gave my boyfriend a look and he knew exactly what I was talking about. We went for a walk by ourselves and we were so happy and in disbelief. We were talking about our new lives together and the godmothers and fathers and names if it was a boy or girl.

"I was absolutely thrilled because I wanted a change and a challenge in my life"

We went back home the next day and we decided we were going to tell our parents; we had no idea how to tell them and what they would do. The whole day I spent trying to get it out of my mouth to my mum, but it just wouldn't, and I had to tell her! So I got my mobile and wrote a text message to her. (I was at work at the time) I came home for lunch and I had the rest of the day off. Stephen (my boyfriend) went home to tell his mum, and my mum took me to the Women Health Resource Center.

There they did a pregnancy test again and the counselor left my mum and I to talk. All she said was, "Lauren, I am making the decision for you because all your hormones will be playing around and making you feel you need to keep this child. It is only a clump of cells at the moment. Get it done now and it won't be as painful." I just broke down crying and all I wanted to do was see Stephen and let him tell me everything I wanted to hear. I cried all day in fear of what I should do, because my second

mum said that I should keep it and she will help, and so did all of my friends.

I couldn't take it anymore. I was so sick of Stephen's parents and mine. plus there was also my two aunties and cousins. I decided I don't care what anyone thinks. I am keeping it and I am going to raise my child. No one was happy in my family. A month went by, and in that month my mum took me to see a doctor because they thought it was an ectopic; but the results were good.

And then my mum took me to a lady for supposedly a "checkup" but it was more of a brainwashing session, telling me there was no way in hell that I could raise a child financially and physically, plus I had the rest of my teenage years to live; it would ruin my life. She had no idea.

"I couldn't take it anymore"

My boyfriend and I were having tea at his parents' house and my dad came over. He had wrote in a notebook all the costs of living with a child and a chart with the good and bad. I was trying to stick up for my baby, but everything they said would bring me down. They had nothing positive to say. Stephen and I went for a drive and he had (apparently to him) had a reality check; it was impossible to have a child this young and he wants to travel the world with me.

We broke up that night but then made up the next day. He decided he didn't want to lose me and he would be happy with whatever decision I made. He would be there for me (and he did stick by his word).

I went home one night and thought by myself, and I made a decision that will make my family happy. On the 28th of September I went to Perth with Stephen and my mum. I was so nervous; it was the last day with my baby, the

last morning. I kept crying but thank God Stephen was there. I couldn't have been there without him. My name got called after waiting there for 2 hours. I went and talked to a nurse and found out I was 9.5 weeks pregnant. Then I filled out the forms and my mum handed over the money. I went into this small room with Stephen. Various types of people came and saw me and talked to me; I signed the forms and put a sarong on me.

I left Stephen and I couldn't even kiss him goodbye. As soon as I left him I cried, and the people put me on this bed, I don't even remember the room I was in because all I was focusing on is the doctor that was going to kill my baby. I cried my heart out, and the lady next to me was comforting me and another guy next to me put a needle in me.

I vaguely remember moving from the bed where I had the operation to the recovery room. I woke up to a lady next to my bed and I couldn't do anything but cry. I had the one thing I was ready to have to change my life taken away from me. I had cramps and I was starving. I then went out to another room where Stephen was. I felt so alone before, but with him there I just wanted to be in his arms and cry on his shoulder forever. I went back to my state of mind and I felt a little relieved. I didn't feel regret. I even filled out a survey for the abortion clinic with high marks.

That day I traveled back home. To face my friends who didn't know what had happened that day at 11:00 was so hard. A couple of days later I started telling people it was a miscarriage and my friends did not believe me. They knew what I had done and they believed it was because my parents and Stephen's parents and Stephen had ganged up on me.

One was angry at the start, but my best friend was disgusted in me and said she never wants to talk to me again. Everyone was making me feel so guilty and rubs it in all the time. I can't face it anymore and even writing this story is so painful. It has not even been a week and I have already

started thinking how can I take it back but I can't. I can't even forgive myself. I never can, no matter how hard I try. I now am going to be in pain for the rest of my life. There is no way anyone can help me out of this.

—Chelsea

How would you feel?

Story 3

How would you feel if at age 19 your boyfriend shows his true colors upon learning of your pregnancy? He distances himself from you and threatens to leave town if you don't get that abortion. You might be able to do it alone but you have no clue who to turn to. Sounds like an unwanted choice to me!

At nineteen, you don't think something like that will happen, not to you; it just isn't quite real, until it does happen.

The days of waiting for a missed period. The absolute certainty that my parents would have nothing to do with me if I showed up pregnant. The sudden distancing of "Jacob." "What are YOU going to do?" Not "we," just simply, me. Alone again. The trip to Planned Parenthood to confirm the test I had done at home, alone. More shame, more disappointment for my family. I didn't trust my own ability to parent, didn't know about any other option, other than to do what I knew he wanted....

*"I didn't trust my own ability
to parent"*

Deep inside, I wanted him to insist that we get married. Wanted it right up until the moment it was too late. Wanted with all my heart for him to bang open the door and punch out the abortion doctor, drag me away and make everything all right, for all three of us.

Prince Charming turned out to be not so charming, after all. He sat there, in the waiting room at the hospital, while I was on that table being lied to, chain smoking cigarettes and waiting for me to come drive us home afterwards.

Oh, I had tried to change his mind, argued long and hard against having the abortion. He finally told me very bluntly that if I didn't have the abortion, that he wasn't going to be tied down, he wasn't going to be trapped. He would leave town if he had to, and I would be on my own.

Defeated, numb, feeling like it was all a bad dream that I couldn't wake up and escape from, I finally gave in. I had no one to turn to, didn't know about places to help young women in my situation. Didn't know how to even find out. I thought Planned Parenthood was the modern thing to do, the only game in town. I had spent half of life hiding one secret shame of being fat, it was just automatic for me to hide this one, too.⁵⁵

—Rachel

How would you feel?

Story 4

How would you feel if at age 15 you found yourself pregnant and confused? You didn't tell your parents because you wanted to decide for yourself, yet when your boyfriend threatens you, you decided to go through with it. Sounds like an unwanted choice to me!

I didn't think that I could tell my parents because they had made it very clear that sex before marriage was a sin and not an acceptable behavior, let alone to be pregnant. I figured they would be so upset and force me to keep the baby and not have any choice in the matter. I went to friends for advice and my boyfriend who threatened me that I had better have an abortion.

I was so scared and confused and getting advice from other teenagers wasn't exactly helpful. I was only 15; I had a hard enough time deciding what color backpack would look the best to take to school, let alone deciding what to do about a child that I was carrying. I went to Planned Parenthood for an appointment, and they told me that they would pay for an abortion if I wanted it and give me birth control for free afterwards.

I don't remember the person at Planned Parenthood really explaining to me any after affects from the abortion, risks, downsides, etc. But after a fight, more threats about having the baby and a fist in the gut from my boyfriend, I decided to go through with the abortion.

—Nicole

How would you feel?

Story 5

How would you feel if you broke up with your boyfriend because he was cheating on you, and then found out you were pregnant? You were only age 16 and were starting to use a wheelchair. You didn't want an abortion, but you didn't know what else to do. Sounds like an unwanted choice to me!

A couple days before Christmas, I found that my boyfriend had been cheating on me, so I broke up with him. As time went on, I got extremely tired, and by Christmas, I was sleeping all day and the smell of ANYTHING made me sick. I still didn't think I was pregnant because I never vomited. I thought I had the flu, so I constantly took cold pills and aspirin. By this time, my mother kept saying that I was pregnant, and I responded with "No, I'm not."

In the second week of January, my mother bought me a pregnancy test. It was bright pink, and as my mom told me that I was pregnant, I still refused that we had had sex. (I thought that she would think that we were fooling around and

his semen got into my vagina.) For some reason I thought it would be worse if she knew we had sex.

The look of hurt and disappointment on her face killed me. I went to my room and cried. As my father walked in from work, my mother told him. He was so disappointed he would not speak to me at all. My mother waited in the living room for me to get home from school. As I came through the door she asked me what I wanted to do. I didn't know. I was 16 and pregnant, no boyfriend, and I have a disease called Muscular Dystrophy and was just starting to use a wheelchair.

"I wanted to keep my baby."

She told me that she called my neurologist and made sure I could go through it, and that she made an appointment for me to have an abortion on January 17, Martin Luther King, Jr. Day because I had off from school. I could go to school the next day and no one would ever know. I was against abortion, "Thou Shalt Not Kill," you know. The next week I could think of nothing except that I wanted to keep my baby. My mother didn't care and my father would not speak to me.

—Christy

Reason #6

"Abortion is often an unwanted choice – is this true for you?"

Reason #7

No one likes abortion

Not abortionists

Turn to...[Reason #61: Abortionists don't enjoy their job.](#) OK, they do like the money. See [Reason #60: The abortion industry is a business.](#)

Not pro-choicers

Even many pro-choicers say abortion is a "necessary evil." It's not something to be proud of. It's not something you celebrate with a party or a bottle of wine — except maybe to drown your sorrows. Abortion does not make you feel exhilarated, liberated or overjoyed. It is a somber, serious time. But why?

You might have heard some pro-choicers say that they do not like abortion any more than pro-lifers do and that they object to the label "pro-abortion." Well, if that is the case, my question to you is, what don't you like about abortion? What is wrong with it? Isn't it just a simple, safe, legal procedure on a woman's body? That's what we're told, isn't it?

Let me share a quick story. A pro-lifer was once being interviewed on air when he asked the pro-choice interviewer why she didn't like being called pro-abortion. She said, "Abortion is tough. It's not like anybody really wants one." The pro-lifer responded, "What makes it tough? Why wouldn't someone want one?" Without thinking the pro-choicer responded, "Well, it's a tough thing to kill your baby." As the pro-lifer relates, "The moment she said it, she caught herself and tried to backtrack. But it was too late. In an unguarded moment she had used the 'B-word': baby."⁵⁶

These next comments come from *pro-choice* women admitting abortion is a bad thing:

*We think abortion is a bad thing. No woman wants to have an abortion.*⁵⁷

—Kate Michelman, president NARAL Pro-Choice America

*Abortion in many ways represents a sad, even tragic choice to many, many women.*⁵⁸

—Hillary Clinton, while a senator of NY

*Abortion is a heartbreak.*⁵⁹

—Ginette Paris, The Sacrament of Abortion

The Ambivalence of Abortion, an older pro-choice book, speaks very candidly about abortion. Although the author believes in abortion, her words betray her. While she discusses how important and necessary abortion is, the stories tell a sorry tale.

The women in her book all describe these bizarre, unhappy lives leading to abortion — itself unhappy — then they end with some statement that they're really okay or why it was the right thing for them. In some of the stories the women don't make much sense at all, even to themselves.

For example, one woman who had had three abortions recalled a conversation she'd had with a friend who'd also had an abortion. "It's just an embryo, I told her... It's not a being, just a bunch of splitting cells." Her friend replied that it was killing, but justifiable. Then she says, "Now if I took that as my own philosophy I couldn't follow through with it. I'd have to have the baby. I agree with her, of course, but I just won't admit it." Her story ends with "Maybe I should go to a psychiatrist, but I don't really have the money or the interest. Truth is hard to take, and I just don't know if I'm ready for it."⁶⁰

Another woman has had one living child and five miscarriages. Although all her life she had wanted to get pregnant, she decided this time she didn't want to risk losing the baby again — she was going to abort him instead and get there first — "With so many miscarriages, I decided to be in

control of the situation this time.” Then she says, “Now I’m getting my tubes tied. Then I won’t ever have to go through another abortion.”⁶¹ This sounds to me like someone who is so hurt from continually losing her babies that she mistakenly thinks she can avoid further hurt by getting rid of them herself. Then, despite the fact that she makes out like the abortion is no big deal, she wants permanent surgery so that she’ll never have to go through another abortion.

In some of the stories the women don’t make much sense at all, even to themselves

Perhaps I’m just picking the wrong stories, you say. Well, what about this one, which shows that “for some women, abortion can be a positive experience and a period of personal growth”?⁶² The woman in question had had a string of weird relationships leading to two abortions. After the abortion she broke up with the man and is pleased that they are just friends. During the abortion she said, “I couldn’t stop crying. It was partly the pain and partly that I was really disgusted at what I was doing.” The story ends with “So in a way I feel right now, this abortion’s really been a positive one. And maybe it’s going to be okay, now.”⁶³

And this is the most positive experience the author can find?

She doesn’t sound too convinced to me. “In a way,” “right now,” “maybe,” “okay”. These are not words of someone who is convinced she did the right thing and is feeling great about it. These are the words of a woman who has been through a lot and is hoping that the future will be better than the past.

What about the woman who claimed, “The abortion was a positive experience”? That all sounds fine and dandy, but the rest of her story

doesn’t add up. She also said, “I never told my family or friends about the abortion. I didn’t even like the word ...I didn’t admit for the longest time that I’d had an abortion. It took me thirty years to say the word and admit it.”⁶⁴ Does she really sound liberated and happy? Sounds more like repression and denial to me.

This is just a sample of the stories out there. There are more in the book and many online.⁶⁵

Not pro-lifers

Um, that’s kind of obvious, isn’t it?

Not women

- See [*Reason #5: Most women want support not abortion*](#)

Not men

Ok, irresponsible men do. Honest guys don’t. Read [*Reason #83: The father might regret it too*](#).

Not children

Okay, okay, you’ll have to give me some creative liberty here, but stay with me, I have some good reasons:

- [*Reason #87: Your unborn baby is intelligent*](#)
- [*Reason #53: The fetus can feel pain*](#)
- [*Reason #16: Do you kill a child for their own good?*](#)

It seems pretty clear that if a fetus is aware and can feel pain, then no matter how you choose to regard the unborn child, he or she would not be enjoying having his or her life ended. Even if it was for his or her own good, which is questionable.

Reason #7

“No element of society, not even pro-choicers, like abortion”

Reason #8

If only you could see what she looks like

The power of an image

*We insist that visual aid materials not be presented by either side.*⁶⁶

—*Abortion Practice* (abortionist’s training manual, on high school presentation policies)

In 2009 Abby Johnson, the employee of a Planned Parenthood clinic in Texas, saw something that changed her heart forever. Yes, this clinic director of 8 years and 2008 “Employee of the Year” changed sides.⁶⁷ Why? She was sick of the way she was being told to bring up abortion numbers to increase income. But the main reason was that while helping with a procedure, she got to watch it, too. While not used regularly for early abortions, this ultrasound was being employed to guide the 13 week procedure. Abby’s role was to help hold the ultrasound probe in place so the abortionist would have a visual guide. Abby notes that she could see the side view of the fetus on the screen. This is what happened next. “I saw the probe going into the woman’s uterus and at that moment I saw the baby moving and trying to get away from the probe ...and I thought, it’s fighting for its life...it’s alive...My mind was racing, my heart was beating so fast... and then all of a sudden, I mean, it was just over, just in the blink of an eye, and I just saw, I just saw the baby just literally just crumble...and it was over. And I, I just, I dropped the ultrasound probe... I was just thinking, what am I doing, what, what, am I doing here... I had one hand on this, on this woman’s belly, and I was thinking, there was life in here and now there’s not.” As a side note, the pregnant woman never saw any of this — she had been sedated for the procedure.⁶⁸

Many things change when you can see what you’re looking at. Bernard Nathanson also quit doing abortions after a similar encounter, although pro-choicers deny that what he experienced was real (see [Reason #53](#)).

“I was just thinking, what am I doing?”

In the past, technology didn’t allow us to see what was going on inside. We were ignorant and we kind of had an excuse for abortion. Now, we can not only watch the outline of the fetus, we can watch her facial expressions too! Even pro-choicers are having a “hard time” coming to terms with the “increased visibility of the fetus,” as one prominent pro-choicer recently admitted.⁶⁹

Until recently, all ultrasounds were those fuzzy looking 2D images that made it hard to figure out which end was the nose and which were the toes! Many are still like that. But as newer 3D and 4D technology emerges, we are beginning to see amazingly clear images and even video clips (that’s the 4D part). Where the fetus was once a hidden presence, many of us are having to rethink our opinion on abortion.

Confessions from pro-choice literature

“The need to offer some answers from a pro-choice perspective is both morally and politically urgent... There are scientific advances that affect the way we think about the fetus... Examples include 3-D and 4-D pictures of fetuses in utero that appear to be awake, asleep, sucking, yawning — engaging in activities that are related to human identity.”⁷⁰

—Frances Kissling, *Abortion Under Attack: Women on the Challenges Facing Choice*

Actually observed on ultrasound!

I want to share with you some amazing things that have all been observed on ultrasound.⁷¹ As you read the following list keep in mind these words by one pro-choicer, who reassured herself following her abortion that “It was not that I’d got rid of a living creature.”⁷²

- moving (6-8 weeks)⁷³
- thumb sucking (9-13 weeks)⁷⁴
- stepping reflex (11-12 weeks)⁷⁵
- yawning (12-30 weeks)⁷⁶
- swallowing (18 weeks)⁷⁷
- opening and closing eyes (18 weeks)⁷⁸
- hand brushing face (22 weeks)⁷⁹
- dreaming REM (23 weeks)⁸⁰
- sticking out her tongue (24 weeks)⁸¹
- smiling (26 weeks)⁸²
- crying motions (26-28 weeks)⁸³
- playing with nose (32 weeks)⁸⁴

I couldn’t think of it as a baby...

“My heart was hardened. Not once did I think of my baby as a baby. I couldn’t allow myself to think that way... The ultimate truth was hard to face.”⁸⁵

—“Ila,” *Aborted Women: Silent No More*

Pregnant women often change their mind after an ultrasound.

Ultrasound plays an interesting role. On one hand it can help pregnant mothers bond with their babies, while on the other hand it’s used by abortionists to locate that same fetus for “termination.”

Many women have had a change of heart after seeing their baby on ultrasound. Even though the pictures they see are usually the fuzzy ones and not the clear high technology 3D ones, there is something about listening to the heartbeat of your baby or seeing movement on the screen. Somehow, instead of it being about

“my body,” it becomes clear that this is about “my child” who is inside of my body.

Dr. Bernard Nathanson quotes a study in the *New England Journal of Medicine* where 9 out of 10 women seeing an ultrasound chose to go away pregnant.⁸⁶ That’s something, isn’t it? Certainly not all, but many women are able to get past their terror and realize that this child is already real, and that he or she does not have to mean the end of the world. Could that be the real reason clinics prefer you don’t see ultrasounds? Yes, they criticize pregnancy centers for allowing a non-doctor to show you an ultrasound, yet they have been found to do the same!⁸⁷ Some clinics also prevent women seeing it. Violet wrote to me, “When I tried to see the screen on the ultrasound, the woman turned the monitor away.”

This action was clearly not to protect Violet — she wanted to see.

In fact clinics often list this as clinic policy on their website: “The woman does not observe the fetus on the ultrasound screen in this process.”⁸⁸

Is this so she won’t be burdened or so she won’t change her mind?

Quotable Quote

“I was stunned when I saw on the ultrasound a tiny, living creature spinning around in my womb. Tap-dancing, I think. Waving its tiny arms around and trying to suck its thumb. I could have sworn I heard it laughing.”⁸⁹

—Madonna, *WORLDMag.com*, October 1996

Reason #8

“Ultrasound shows us it’s a real baby”

Reason #9

It's not just a bunch of cells!

Your amazing fetus *The first trimester*

Nobody wants to perform abortions after 10 weeks because, by then, you see the features of the baby, hands and feet.⁹⁰

—anonymous abortionist, MD: Doctors Talk About Themselves

It's just a bunch of cells, you'll probably hear. But do they ever tell you just *what* is in that bunch of cells? Probably not. The first 12 weeks, also known as the first trimester, is the time I call "from blob to baby." It really is an amazing time. Let's see what the 'cells' are doing each week. Before we see what is growing, let's look at the sizes we are talking about. These come from a pregnancy book and have been rounded off:

- Week 1: 0.005 inch, think the period at the end of a sentence
- Week 7: 1 inch, think a medium green olive
- Week 10: 2.5 inches, think a kiwifruit
- Week 12: 4 inches, think your fist
- Week 18: 6 inches, think the length of a pen
- Week 21: 8 inches, think a small doll
- Week 26: 10 inches, think your elbow to wrist
- Week 31: 12 inches, think the length of a ruler
- Week 35: 14 inches, think your knee to ankle
- Week 38: 15 inches, think a newborn⁹¹

These measurements are only crown (head) to rump (backside) measurements. The complete height would include the fetus' legs also.

Week 1

At conception the sex and traits of the child are determined. The fertilized egg floats from the fallopian tubes down towards the uterus, repeatedly dividing in half until it resembles a ball of cells that look like a raspberry. The cells then separate into two groups — the cells that will develop into the baby's placenta and amniotic sac and the cells that will develop into all different tissues in a baby's body.⁹²

Ever wondered?

How does a cell know what cell it will become and how to become that cell?

Week 2

This ball of cells floats down until it finds a cozy home in the folds of the uterus. The placental cells play an important role by attaching to the wall of the uterus and sending hormonal messages to your body so that it continues producing progesterone. Without progesterone, you would have your period and lose the pregnancy.⁹³

How does a pregnancy test work?

It detects the presence of a pregnancy hormone named human chorionic gonadotropin (called HcG for short). If it tests positive for the hormone, that means you are pregnant, as HcG is produced by your baby's placenta. If you're wondering how it gets into your urine, well, it crosses the placenta and gets into your bloodstream and then is gotten rid of in your urine.

Week 3

The ball of stem cells now flatten and separate into three layers, according to what part of the fetus they will become. Next the cells lengthen like a sheet and fold in onto themselves, forming

a tube that is the beginning of the spinal cord. Three parts of the brain: the hindbrain, midbrain and forebrain are now visible as bumps. The embryo now has a top and bottom, left and right, front and back.⁹⁴ Another tube also forms, straight down the middle, and this tube will become the digestive system.⁹⁵

Why is the embryo so small to begin with?

To better survive, the embryo spends most of its initial energy growing the placenta which will transport nutrients from mom.⁹⁶ Then, when the placenta is going strong, the embryo can think about growing herself. That explains why if you look at an early ultrasound you will see more of everything except baby!

Week 4

At four weeks you can distinguish little arm and leg buds and small spots where the eyes are beginning.⁹⁷ At this stage the embryo is curved and pink, with a spine clearly running down the back. In fact, he looks a little bit like a seahorse with a big red heart! Many important organs, such as the stomach, liver, gallbladder and pancreas, begin developing at this time.⁹⁸

Abortion stops a beating heart

Your heart works pretty hard. From the moment it gets going it doesn't rest night or day till your life ends. It all started long, long ago in a place called the womb. At that time your heart was big compared to you. You were small but your heart took up most of you! You were only 3-4 weeks* old and you had a clump of muscle cells that were the size of a poppy seed.

(In case you didn't know, poppy seeds are those tiny black seeds they put on top of some bread.)

One day, out of the blue, for no humanly known reason, one of the cells began to twitch. Then another cell and another started to join in. As they jolt to life they start to twitch together. The poppy seed sized clump continued to beat, grow and divide day by day until it was big and strong — the kind of heart you needed to last you for 3 billion heartbeats — 75 years, or more.⁹⁹ When the heart first started beating it moved at 20-25 beats per minute, compared to an adult's heart rate of 70-80 beats per minute.¹⁰⁰ Just think, at around the time you're just wondering about that missed period, this little heart is already beating!

*opinions vary from 20-28 days

Week 5

The arm and leg buds continue to lengthen and little pads develop where the hands and feet are forming.¹⁰¹ The skin layers on this little human being are transparent in places, allowing the developing internal organs and backbone to show through.¹⁰² Many parts of the body are being worked on including the gut, lungs and kidneys.¹⁰³

But it doesn't look like a baby yet...

Some people have pointed out that in the very early days of gestation the human embryo resembles the beginnings of other animals. Now they are right!

However, just because we start off amazingly similar to, say, a chicken embryo, doesn't mean that we should value that embryo as much as a chicken embryo.

Although the human may resemble the embryos of other animals, she is not one of them. There is only one possible future for her and that is as a human baby.

From a spiritual perspective each person is a creation of love from the moment we are created — not born. I believe we are a soul loved and sent by God (Jer. 1:5) with a purpose that only we can fulfill. I believe that even while our bodies are undeveloped as a baby, we have a fully developed soul.

Therefore, humanly and spiritually, the appearance doesn't change the inner identity.

PS. Actually, most abortions take place after 6 weeks, when you can clearly see a definite baby shape starting to take form, so in a way this concern is not even relevant.

Week 6

As the embryo grows and the face starts to take on more shape, he becomes more familiar looking. You can recognize where the mouth, nose and ears are forming. The eyes are also developing — they look like little black marbles where before they were just spots.¹⁰⁴ The embryo can't see yet, of course, and eyelids don't protect his eyes yet, although they do start developing during this week.¹⁰⁵

Too amazing!

We are designed with future generations in mind. At just 3 weeks old embryo is developing either primitive sperm or egg cells! If it's a boy, by week 6 the penis begins to form and at 12 weeks the testes are producing testosterone.¹⁰⁶ If it's a girl fetus, at 12 weeks she contains all the eggs she will ever have — 6 or 7 million, more than enough for a lifetime!¹⁰⁷

Week 7

By week seven your little fellow has been working hard on developing and all major organs now exist.¹⁰⁸ Each of his fingers has taken form, although they are not finished developing by any means.¹⁰⁹ The toes tend to take longer for some reason. At this early stage, they resemble little webbed flippers, the cells between them having not yet been dissolved.¹¹⁰ His brain is developing too with 100,000 new nerve cells a minute!¹¹¹

Girl reassured — believes nothing is formed yet

*"The nurse gave me a ultrasound and I asked to see. I was happy to see that my 7 week fetus just looked like a lump with no recognizable parts."*¹¹²
—"Zoe," I'mNotSorry.net

Week 8

She moves! As the little one stirs she may begin to curl her toes, make a fist, kick or other movements. Her body is now sufficiently developed to allow these simple movements. Helping those movements, the knee and elbow joints are now working and the fingers and toes are separate.¹¹³

Quotable Quote

*"So in less than 8 weeks, what began as an indistinguishable mass of tissue has begun to take on a humanlike shape."*¹¹⁴
—Doubilet et al, *Your Developing Baby*

Week 9

Between 9 and 12 weeks the embryo will double in length.¹¹⁵ His neck lengthens, and at the same time his head begins to lift off his chest as if he was uncurling or stretching himself.¹¹⁶ On to a different matter now — the tongue. Although incredibly you can actually see a

photograph of the tongue at 7 weeks, by 9 weeks it looks larger, flatter and just like your own (though of course it's not completed yet).¹¹⁷ The fetus' sex is determined from conception, but both male and female fetuses start out looking the same. Then around nine weeks external sex differences start to appear.¹¹⁸

Did you know?

Embryo is Greek for 'swell' and these eight weeks are a massive growth period. In fact, if you were to continue growing at the same rate, at birth you would weigh 28,000 pounds!¹¹⁹

Week 10

By week ten, the fetus has well-formed fingers and toes.¹²⁰ Just beginning to grow are the fingernails.¹²¹ By birth they can be so long he may have already scratched himself with them! The personalized fingerprints, which identify us all, start developing from 10 weeks, though they won't be laid down properly until 17 weeks.¹²² The fetus' face continues to become better proportioned as the eyes, which were on the side of the embryo at 6 weeks, are now on the front of the face. The nose has risen up a bit instead of looking flat, and the lips and chin are now much better shaped.¹²³

Clinics do not want you to see the truth

*"Q. Will I see the fetus? (Can I if I want to?)
A. No, you will not see the fetus. The final decision is up to the physician."¹²⁴*
—The Hope Clinic for Women

Week 11

At 11 weeks the fetus may already be sucking his thumb.¹²⁵ It is now thought that we develop a preference for left or right handedness while still

in the womb¹²⁶ — and sometimes fetuses are born with calloused thumbs to prove it!¹²⁷ The vocal cords, needed for that famous birth cry, start growing at 11 weeks.¹²⁸

Quotable Quote

"As a woman progresses farther into pregnancy, there is more tissue to evacuate."¹²⁹

—Women's Health Practice, on their 9-14 week abortions

Week 12

Already preparing for his future existence in the outside world, the fetus has begun 'breathing' motions. Of course, he still receives all oxygen from you via the umbilical cord.¹³⁰ He also swallows a small amount of fluid around him, and this prepares him for drinking and swallowing, a skill he will need to have if he is to survive after birth.¹³¹ The skeleton hardens as bone replaces cartilage, which explains why, after 12 weeks, the fetus cannot longer be disintegrated by suction, and another type of abortion must be performed.

At 12 weeks, a blob or baby?

Even at 12 weeks you can see a recognizable form of your baby. It's hard to imagine that at less than three inches long all of her organs have formed. She has many months to grow, mature, but she's all there. The cutest thing is that her stomach is so tiny — no bigger than a grain of rice!¹³²

What about the rest?

Over the remaining 26 weeks, the fetus will:

- become better proportioned as her body catches up with her head
- continue to develop her organs, senses and brain
- grow a huge amount
- plump out with baby fat
- prepare her lungs for breathing

The remaining 6 months are fascinating in themselves, but I really want you to see that the first trimester fetus is not just “a bunch of cells” or “tissue.” The fetus’ development is so amazing that even after studying this for four years it still seems incredible to me!

For more on your child's physical development see:

- [*Reason #87: Your unborn baby is intelligent*](#)
- [*Reason #55: Your unborn child can feel, taste, smell, hear, and see*](#)

Reason #9

“In just 12 weeks the fetus goes from blob to baby”

Reason #10

Your baby exists now,
not in the future

Bridging the gap

I’ve come to the conclusion that there are many good people on both sides of the abortion issue.

I do not believe for one moment that there are not kind-hearted people on both sides of this issue, and what strikes me as one of the two main differences between pro-choice and pro-life is the matter of potential life — whether abortion merely destroys a potential life or an actual life, a potential baby or an actual baby, a potential human or an actual human.

We’ll examine that argument right up next.

- If you are wondering what I think the other main issue is, I would say “it’s a woman’s body” issue. More on that in [*Reason #25: Abortion is about a woman’s body, but...*](#)

The way I see it...

Abortion destroys a life *with* a potential not a potential life

Existing life vs. Potential life

This is really a sticking point. Take this pro-choice quote, for example, “An embryo has no rights. Rights do not pertain to a potential, only to an actual being.”¹³³

If this person is correct and an embryo is a potential being, then how does she explain the hands and feet frequently found in abortion remains (remember, abortionists have to piece them together to make sure they got it all)? Besides, just think, if you look at pregnancy books, they all describe what’s inside you as

"your baby" not "your potential life." Is every pregnancy book lying? And, speaking of miscarriages, why would one be such an emotional thing if all you lost was just a bit of "potential baby"?

I think Judith Arcana had it right when she acknowledged, "I definitely do want to talk about the fact that when you are pregnant, there is a baby growing inside of you."¹³⁴ And if that baby is growing, which it is from conception onward (that's what conception is all about), then doesn't an abortion mean you are now not un-pregnant, but the mother of a dead baby?

If the fetus was just a potential, then you could visit a psychiatrist or exorcist for an abortion!

Why do we say, "I am deciding not to have a child at this time," like nothing is existing yet?

When I think of the word potential, I think of a possibility for the future, someone that doesn't actually exist but could come about, something not yet physical or real. For those who argue that the fetus is just a blueprint of a person, let me say — a house plan will never *become* a house but an embryo will become a baby.¹³⁵ Therefore, he must be more than a blueprint; he must be a baby-in-the-making.

A lot of people believe the fetus is a potential life and that this somehow justifies taking that life. Yet, since the fetus is already physically in existence, an abortion must be a physical action as opposed to just psychological. After all, if the fetus was just a potential, then you could visit a psychiatrist or exorcist for an abortion! Instead, you go to someone who will physically remove the child. Because the child is physical and it does exist now.

Let's read the next section and see why people

are offended by being shown photos of "potential life."

"Potential" child survives abortion, goes on to live

*"In 2005 a baby boy in Manchester was born alive at 24 weeks after surviving three attempts to abort him. He is now a five-year-old schoolboy."*¹³⁶

-Telegraph.co.uk, April 28, 2010

A potential offense

*How can we charge that it is vile and repulsive for pro-lifers to brandish vile and repulsive images if the images are real?*¹³⁷

—Naomi Wolf, *The New Republic*

The offensive photographs of aborted fetuses would not be offensive if the fetus was just a potential person because, after all, if the fetus was just a potential, she wouldn't exist to be photographed in the first place! Logically, the fetus must not be a potential because photographic evidence shows actual body parts that resemble a person.

I'll be honest with you. I don't like those abortion photographs either, but isn't it better to have viewed them and been informed rather than seeing them too late?

America, wake up! The pictures of abortions that most people find so gross to look at are revolting.¹³⁸ They will make your stomach retch. They are the shocking, in-your-face reality of abortion.

For a common first trimester abortion you might see a tiny human form. She is mutilated and lays in a pool of her own blood, a victim of being in the wrong place at the wrong time. Oh, and did I mention her little arms and hands so beautifully formed. Beside a dime they look miniature still. Sometimes the two little legs are still attached to the torso. To remove it from the

mother's body, the head is usually crushed or mangled. What was her crime that she deserved a death like this? She was unwanted.

Indeed, it's hard not to get emotional when you're looking at the crushed remains of an abortion — that by every means, sure looks like a baby to you.

Wait till you hear about a second trimester abortion. (I'll save you from the description.)

PS. For those who believe pro-lifers show fake aborted fetuses, do check out the actual fetal specimens in this book for medical students — Marjorie A. England, *Life Before Birth*.¹³⁹

PPS. You Tube recently removed (without reason) a video by Live Action Films showing a Planned Parenthood employee telling two patients that the photos they saw on the internet were not real. "Um, no. It's not real. No, It's not. And you know what? Um, what I'm, what I'm...The thing is that... Um, it's, it's not real."¹⁴⁰ (She stumbled over that one!)

Compare that with the following confession found in an old pro-choice book:

*These people are political activists, Fran thought. Their work was critical to protecting abortion rights, but how many of them knew the reality of abortion, had seen the reality of what it destroyed? Fran felt like standing up and saying to those arguing for unrestricted abortions, "You haven't seen the little feet. They look just like the little feet pushpins the anti wear." As a provider at Repro once said, if half the pro-choice people saw the fetal remains of a second-trimester abortion they would jump the fence into the anti's arms.*¹⁴¹

Quotable Quote

*"If you haven't seen what abortion does, then you will never understand what abortion actually is."*¹⁴²

—Clenard Howard Childress, Jr., Life Education And Resource Network

The fetus a potential and part of the mother's body?

*Abortion is not murder, because a fetus is not an actual human being—it is a potential human being, i.e., it is a part of the woman.*¹⁴³

—FAQ, Abortion is Pro-Life.com

So, let me get this straight — before abortion a fetus is potential only and part of the woman's body. At what point does he separate out and become his own body and at what point does he turn from potential into person? Is it when a woman changes her mind about abortion? Or at some magical moment of pregnancy? Or when the doctor catches her baby? Hey now, that doesn't make sense! The fetus, formed from a woman's and a man's DNA, is, once formed, always his or her own person.

Confessions from pro-choice literature

*"The fetus at twelve weeks is essentially similar to a term infant, but in miniature."*¹⁴⁴

—Tucson Women's Center

- At this point, if you still think that a fetus is part of a woman's body, turn to [Reason #25: Abortion is about a woman's body, but...](#)

It's undeniable from any scientific point of view that the fetus is alive and exists. A simple ultrasound will show you that. From a DNA standpoint alone, it's proven he is human in nature. Therefore, the fetus is an existing being who is human. So, maybe what they mean is, he isn't really a person. We'll take this argument up in the next reason.

Reason #10

"The unborn child is not potential, but actual"

Reason #11

A fetus is a human and humans are persons

Does abortion kill a person?

*I should have known better. Pro-life arguments are now based on scientific evidence, and the pro-choice arguments are not. That is a cultural, historical fact.*¹⁴⁵

—Stanley Fish, writer

Since they can't deny that abortion kills a fetus, pro-choicers have reassured us that it's okay because abortion does not kill one of us or "a real person." But this is a philosophical argument, not a scientific one.

The Supreme Court also used this argument to legalize abortion. Yes, they said we could ignore laws protecting the right to life of every American, since they weren't *certain* (and one *has* to be certain in these things) that such laws protecting the right of every 'person' referred the unborn as well as the born.¹⁴⁶ After all, they defended, "the Constitution does not define 'person.'"¹⁴⁷ Incidentally, it didn't define 'citizen' before slavery either, and that's the reason the Supreme Court allowed slavery.¹⁴⁸

This flawed reasoning has been repeated by others. such as ethics professor Joseph Fletcher, who claims that abortion "is *not* killing because there is no person or human life in an embryo."¹⁴⁹ Certainly if there is no person there can be no killing. Yet if there is no person, why is there a measurable human heartbeat and visible organs? What is meant by no human life is uncertain, since any high school biology book will show you a growing human embryo is one phase of human development. (See [Reason #2](#) for more on this.)

Another quote from a pro-choice post

abortion counseling newsletter says, "I think fetal life is valuable, because I think fetuses have the potential to become human beings. But fetuses are not people. Women, on the other hand, are people."¹⁵⁰ Again, being human is what we are from the beginning, so turn to [Reason #2](#) if you disagree with that. Let's look at the most often repeated argument: the fetus is not equal to a person.

First of all, what is a person? Well, it depends on your definition. Did you know that common definitions of the word qualify a fetus as a person! Two definitions are 'individual' and "human being." Well, the fetus is an individual, separate being, unique in DNA, sex, age and even fingerprints. The fetus is a human being too — the fetus is human and is a being, hence, a human being.

First of all, what is a person?

Above all, remember that 'person' is a social definition — the word itself has no meaning other than what we give it. Whereas we can prove something is human or not, by looking at their DNA, we cannot prove that someone is a person. Person is a subjective term and based on our personal opinion.

Perhaps the real reason that some pro-choicers say that the fetus is not a person is that it is the **ONLY** thing they know to fall back on! The U.S. Constitution guarantees the right to life and liberty for all people. The only way abortion is not human murder is if the fetus is somehow not a person.

The non-person argument is very convenient, because it allows killing of what would otherwise be a person. (If you don't think abortion kills, turn to [Reason #26: Pro-choicers admit abortion is killing.](#))

Why is this word "person" so important? In the Supreme Court's own admission, "If this

suggestion of personhood is established, [Roe]’s case, of course, collapses, for the fetus’ right to life is then guaranteed specifically by the Amendment.”¹⁵¹

Factoid

A woman in India recently won a court case seeking an insurance claim for her 7 month unborn grandchild who was killed in a car accident, along with her son and daughter in law. The court ruled that since the fetus was a living human, he was also entitled to insurance.¹⁵²

If she is not a person, what kind of being is she?

Let’s start with a story to get across my first point. You may remember the *Roe v. Wade* ruling that legalized abortion. Here’s Jane Roe (actually Norma McCorvey is her real name) and she is going through a difficult time.

After years working in the clinics her pro-choice defenses are starting to break down. She is starting to feel bad about selling abortions, especially when she sees visibly pregnant women arriving for terminations. She feels like telling them that they’re in the wrong department for baby clothes. So, anyhow, she wants to break free of the industry, and begins to sabotage her own job at the abortion clinic.

When one lady calls up to enquire about an abortion for her 18-week pregnant daughter, the woman asks, “Is it really a baby?” To which Norma replies, “Ma’am, how many children have you had?” “Three,” she answers. “What came out of your body? Were they fish, or were they little human babies?” The woman replies, “That’s preposterous. I had human babies, of course.” So Norma says, “Well, I think you answered your own question.”¹⁵³

Is it possible for your child to grow into a

fish? Could she? Might she? Of course not! She is a human. A fetus is a person-in-the-making, not a rabbit-in-the-making. Since her parents are human beings, what else could she be but a human being?¹⁵⁴ Indeed, the fetus is a baby person in the same way that a puppy is a baby dog. She has the same nature as us, just as a tadpole has the same nature as a frog. Of course, a tadpole is not a frog’s final stage. It is just one phase of the frog’s existence. In any case, it is a frog-in-the-making, not, for example, a spider-in-the-making. My question to you is, if you do not think the fetus is a human being, then what kind of being is she?

How can a human being not be a person?

How could the fetus be anything else but a human being? And yet, this is what they think — “A developing fetus is biologically alive. It grows and changes rapidly, but these characteristics do not make it alive as a person.”¹⁵⁵

What kind of a ridiculous argument is that? Alive. Human DNA. Beating heart. Detectable brainwaves. Grows and develops into nothing but a newborn baby. Moves. Sucks his thumb. Swallows. Blinks. Looks like a baby early into pregnancy. But no, he’s not a person. How can a living human not be a human being? How can a human being not be a person? Go figure and see if you can understand that way of thinking, because I can’t.

Dr. Alfred Bongioanni, a professor of pediatrics and obstetrics, testified to the U.S. Senate judiciary subcommittee that “I am no more prepared to say that these early stages [of development in the womb] represent an incomplete human being than I would be to say that the child prior to the dramatic effects of puberty...is not a human being.”¹⁵⁶

A fetus is human from conception and humans, in my book, are persons.

Inconsistency!

In the year 2000, the state of Kentucky approved a bill to give unborn children the recognition as a person from conception. The bill gave parents the right to sue if someone caused death to their unborn child. Ironically, if they caused their own child's death through abortion, this was specifically excluded for compensation!¹⁵⁷

There are many life stages as a "person"

We all go through many levels of existence or stages throughout our life. These include "fetushood," babyhood, toddlerhood, childhood and adulthood. Author Stephen Schwartz spoke of the fetus like this: "He is hidden from view, he is smaller, more dependent, more fragile. But he is a real person, just like the born child. He is simply at an earlier stage of his life and development. If it is wrong to kill him later (post-birth infanticide), it is equally wrong earlier (pre-birth infanticide)."¹⁵⁸

Of course, I'm not saying that a fetus has the same physical or mental abilities as you or me. He doesn't, but give him time, and he will grow and show you all those skills that you think a person ought to have.

Seriously, though, do abilities make you "more human" instead of just a human? The non-person label is actually a very convenient one if you want to find a justification for abortion. The Nazis and the slave masters of the South would have loved it. In fact, they did use similar justification for their evil, but more on that later.

Some people argue that the early embryo is only an inch or two in size and doesn't weigh much at all. That is true — but gold is very valuable in such small amounts, and are we not more precious than gold? After all, does that

mean that a large man is more a person than, say, a tiny girl? Or does it mean that an older person has more rights than a younger person? Likewise, are we non-important because of our comparably miniscule size in relation to the universe? I say, it's not the quantity but the quality that counts.

If you don't fit my picture then you must not be a real person

Interviewer to abortionist

"Q: Does it bother you that a second trimester fetus closely resembles a baby?"

A: I really don't think about it.... It lacks emotional development. It doesn't have the mental capacity for self-awareness."¹⁵⁹

—Abortionist Martin Haskell

Some so-called philosophers, such as Peter Singer, like to come up with certain qualities they *think* everyone should possess; and if not, they say you don't have a right to life.

These qualities include things such as self-awareness, awareness of time and space and rationality.¹⁶⁰ Yet this sets a dangerous standard if you consider the groups of people in our society that do not qualify under that rule. An Alzheimer's patient may not be aware of time and space. An accident victim may be unconscious; and while he might have self-awareness, we certainly can't prove it. What about me on a bad day — I might not qualify for rationality either!

Why should a fetus have all the qualities of an adult anyhow? Couldn't he be a 'baby person,' still developing those qualities? Certainly he is not an adult person. He is a baby, and as such, will act like one.

What's more, that kind of viewpoint denies that God is our Creator and that our worth comes from Him, not from some type of social education or intellectual prowess. As a believer

in God, I would say the chief quality for being a person is being created a person by God. Since God created all of us, I would say that any stage of creation is a creation of God and something sacred.

If you're wondering about the human side, just how responsive, intelligent and self-aware the unborn child is, check out any of these reasons. After reading them you might think the fetus has self-awareness after all.

- [Reason #55: Your unborn child can feel, taste, smell, hear and see](#)
- [Reason #87: Your unborn baby is intelligent](#)

Some people think that your right to live comes from your intellectual powers. For example, "The source of an individual's right to life is one's nature as a rational being."¹⁶¹ If you believe that the fetus is not a person, on the basis that she lacks certain intellectual qualities, social skills or worldly experience, then you must also defend infanticide, because the human baby also lacks those very same qualities. Even supporters of this belief acknowledge this fact.¹⁶²

The philosopher Albert Schweitzer looked at things a bit differently than Peter Singer. Instead of needing to prove that something has value or is worth life, he treated others with the same respect that he hoped to receive.¹⁶³ His line of thinking was more like this:

*To the man who is truly ethical all life is sacred, including that which from the human point of view seems lower in the scale.*¹⁶⁴

*A man is really ethical only when he... does not ask how far this or that life deserves sympathy as valuable in itself, nor how far it is capable of feeling. To him life as such is sacred.*¹⁶⁵

Choose life instead and you won't have to defend infanticide. Honor all life as sacred and peace will make its home in you.

Inconsistency!

A woman can be charged with causing harm to her unborn child if she takes drugs while pregnant, but if she aborts him at the same age, then it's okay. She can kill him but she can't slightly harm him!¹⁶⁶

Some doctors who perform corrective surgery and abortions perform these on the very same conditions and the same age fetuses! Whether they heal a condition or simply take life of the child depends on the parents preference.¹⁶⁷

Reason #11

"Unborn babies are people too!"

Reason #12
**Abortion in the
physical sense is also
abortion in the spiritual
sense**

**Personhood is based on a Godless
worldview**

We just looked at the personhood theory where some people believe that your intrinsic worth is connected to certain outer qualities. They think that until a fetus has what they perceive as 'consciousnesses' and 'thinking' that somehow it's okay to abort. They reject any idea of a Higher Power or Creator of the Universe (i.e., God) behind it all. To them, the human mind with all of its imperfections is all that matters.

The entire argument about the fetus not being a person yet is based on a humanistic worldview. A worldview that has no God behind it. A worldview that believes that life is accidental and mankind just accidentally evolved from amoebas with eyes and ears and feet, conveniently in the right places (and of course, no miracles remember, no angels, no healings, no life after death, no prayers answered — just one lonesome planet.) Remember, in this view, there is no Universal Intelligence of any sort or name. Just gases and empty spaces and little amoebas floating around. And, speaking of that, who put those things there in the first place!

**You mean more to God than you
do to the world**

The personhood argument says that if you have such and such feature or ability you're a person. And if you are a person,

well, we'll give you a place at the table. At least as long as you have more 'personhood' than "other animals." Some people say that being a human does not mean you are necessarily a person. Fortunately for us, however, God makes no such distinctions.

***It does not matter to God
what stage of development we
have passed***

As His children we are all lovable and valuable, no matter what our age, talents, social status, physical beauty or family dysfunction. It does not matter to God what stage of development we have passed or how much we have experienced. God loves us simply because we are His children and because He is pure Love.

***Our true worth comes from our
spiritual nature, not our
humanity***

We are, I believe, made in the image and likeness of God (Gn. 1:27, 5:1, 9:6). The worth of the fetus is not so much that she is human life with human DNA but that she is human bearing God's spirit within.

We are from God (1 Jn. 4:6). We are children of the One God, created in the image of God. If God is Love (1 Jn. 4:8), then our true nature is also Love. In fact, that means our true nature is Love, not human intellect as some philosophers insist.

If you think about it, our lives are a journey in self-development, or at least they are meant to be. None of us can honestly say that we are perfect, yet Jesus said, be ye therefore perfect as your father in heaven (Mt. 5:48). So we still have a long way to go! We, who have not "grown up" spiritually should not pick on those who have

not "grown up" physically. Our spiritual growth is more important than our physical growth. You can be an old man and have learned nothing, or you can be a child and have the most beautiful soul. Truly, it's what's inside us that counts.

Quotable Quote

"What the Christian denies is that his consciousness, his personality, derives from his body. Rather, the body depends upon his consciousness, for the Personal Creator God in whose image man is made was and is a Spirit before he ever made a body."¹⁶⁸

—Richard Ganz, *Thou Shalt Not Kill*

Can abortion kill anyone's true nature?

If there was anything there growing inside me, it was a soul. And a soul is energy, and you can't destroy energy.¹⁶⁹

—"Maud," I'mNotSorry.net

It might seem that if there is more to us than just this body, isn't abortion okay? I mean, can't the soul just keep living?

We may be spiritual beings, but abortion is still killing a person. Scientifically and spiritually we are just energy — if you really examine it — but we are conscious energy. This energy has personality and individuality. A soul. A mind. Emotions. Just because we are energy doesn't mean murder is acceptable. Yes, you won't kill energy, but you will kill the person that belongs in that body. The same with abortion. God gave us bodies and that's how we experience the world, grow, make choices and express ourselves — through our physical body.

You can't kill the soul of your baby by aborting her, but just because she continues to exist doesn't mean it's spiritually lawful. After all, if you killed an adult they would also keep living, since their true essence is also spirit. But of

course, we know such killing is wrong.

We know that God is a Spirit and that we should worship Him in spirit and in truth (Jn. 4:24). We also know that we are made in the image of God, who is spirit. At death our bodies return to the earth from where they came and our spirit returns to God, from where it came. (Eccl. 12:7) The part of us that dies at death is just the body, not the spirit of a person.

So we are spirit. But in this life, we are also physical. That's pretty obvious. We live in a physical world. We have physical bodies. We need a physical body to remain alive in this world. Therefore we have laws in society protecting our physical bodies. These laws prohibit physical murder. Can murder kill someone's spirit? No! But is murder still wrong? Yes!

The spirit is interwoven into the fabric of life

There are also heavenly bodies and there are earthly bodies; but the splendor of the heavenly bodies is one kind, and the splendor of the earthly bodies is another.

—1 Cor. 15:40

When trying to understand how abortion is a spiritual and physical thing, you have to understand that we are both physical and spiritual beings.

God's spirit animates our body and is a part of the life in every cell and atom. There's a really interesting verse in the Bible that says, "As you do not know the path of the wind, or how the body is formed in a mother's womb, so you cannot understand the work of God, the Maker of all things." (Eccl. 11:5) The variation on this verse is, "As you do not *know how life (or the spirit) enters the body being formed*, so you cannot understand the work of God, the Maker of all things."

I believe that from conception the spirit of

the incoming child is infused into the fabric of the new body — into the blood, bones and tissue. Gradually, more and more of the spirit of the child is bonded into the body until the assimilation is complete. Did you ever stop to think that each and every cell of your body is alive? Yet when you die these cells all die. Scientists continually say that they cannot find God in the human body yet they are only examining dead people!

Hypnotherapy also seems to indicate that the child's soul comes and goes during pregnancy until the moment when he or she is locked into this new body and merges with it fully.¹⁷⁰ In any case, the soul isn't a last-minute addition that God stuffs into the fetus during delivery.

- For more on how abortion might affect the soul's plan see [Reason #20: There is a plan](#)

Denying God?

As well as the soul of the fetus being part of the body, there is also God's presence. The heart has long been the focus of love and God's presence in our human bodies. (2 Cor. 1:21-22; 4:6, Gal. 4:6) Since God is alive in every fetus, abortion denies God in that baby.

Reason #12

“The unborn child is valuable spiritually, not just as a human”

Reason #13

At what point is it too late to abort?

When does abortion become immoral?

I know that none of us wants to kill a baby, and we all have our own timeline of where we believe abortion becomes morally wrong, right? We all have our point where we say, “Alright, that's a baby now. Killing it is wrong now.”

So, my question to you is, where is your line...and how would an abortion be different an hour, a day or a week before?

Not sure where you draw the line? Let's look at some possible dates.

At Conception

For me, that point is conception. After that it's no longer birth control because it's no longer a sperm and egg — it's a new individual — life is present, existing, alive and developing from that point onward. No longer just a body cell of the mother or father, a baby is growing — yes, isn't it amazing?

- For more on this see [Reason #2: We know when life begins.](#)

Before implantation occurs

After conception the fertilized egg (i.e., new life) floats downwards and finds itself a place on the lining of the uterus. The fertilized egg sends out cells that become the placenta — the point of exchange between mother and baby. Perhaps some people believe that abortions should be permitted until this time, as scientists routinely create multiple embryos for IVF and only implant a few of them. Yet, just because it has

been done doesn't mean it should be. Implantation as a line to abort doesn't make much sense, because the ball of cells has already started becoming a baby — the only difference is, now she is settled in.

Before the heart starts

The reasoning for this point is that since at death the heart stops, so when the heart starts does life begin? However, it is a little more complex, since it's impossible for the heart to begin instantly because the heart hasn't developed yet. Also, what does the heart really do? It pumps blood! Yes, it doesn't make you human, it doesn't make you a child of God — it pumps blood!

- For more information on how the heart begins beating — a mystery in itself — see [Reason #9: It's not just a bunch of cells.](#)

Before Quickening

In nineteenth century English common law, abortion was considered moral up until quickening, which meant when the mother noticed her baby moving. The reason for this was that it was thought the baby became alive at that time. It was in the days before pregnancy tests, and feeling movement was the first indicator of life they had.

Quickening should not be confused with when a baby *actually* moves (see [Reason #24](#)). Until his movements are strong enough and he is big enough, his mother won't feel a thing! I should also note that different women feel fetal movement at different times. Today some people point to this old belief as evidence that abortion used to be accepted,¹⁷¹ but using it as a moral point is outdated and makes no sense at all.

When the child gets a soul

Quickening and when a child gets a soul are related arguments. Superstition said that when the mother started feeling her baby's movements he got his soul.

Even today the Islamic tradition ties “signs of life” (which in the days before ultrasounds meant movement) with ‘getting a soul’. A newspaper article from the Iran *Daily Newspaper* reflected on the morality of abortion using criteria similar to quickening. According to the article, the concern is whether or not the fetus “has a soul,” which they take to mean “when signs of life can be seen in the fetus” or, in other words, he is “infused with life.”¹⁷² They claim this doesn't happen until week 16 or 18 — which leaves me wondering exactly what life signs they are looking for, since [Reason #8](#) shows the fetus is moving, kicking and thumb-sucking much, much earlier.

Even looking at the logic behind it, how can one *prove* that someone has a soul? You simply can't. It's a spiritual presence; not something you can isolate in a test tube to confirm. If you believe that a newborn baby or adult has a soul, but not a fetus, then you are also relying on a religious argument, so how can you prove that you are correct? Conversely, if you believe that no one has a soul, then how can killing a fetus be justified? After all, based on that line of reasoning, you could kill an adult also.¹⁷³

Since neither you nor I can prove the existence or absence of the soul, it seems a dangerous timeframe to guess. However, if you're interested in my belief about the soul see [Reason #12](#).

Before the fetus moves

We have ultrasound records of the fetus making her very first movements when mom is only 6-8 weeks pregnant! (See [Reason #8: If only you could see what she looked like.](#))

When the fetus becomes human

Actually, she is created from human cells and is a separate human being from conception.

When the fetus looks like a baby

For Deb Andrews, a nurse, an eight-week fetus

*wasn't a baby, and an abortion at that stage was no more disturbing to her than having teeth cleaned at the dentist. But a fifteen-week fetus had a nose and lips and ears, and Deb preferred to avoid the rooms where that fetus was being evacuated from its mother's womb.*¹⁷⁴

—*Caught in the Crossfire*

I find this quote interesting. This clinic worker felt that early abortions were okay because couldn't recognize many human features in the products of conception. I'm wondering if she didn't see the features because they disintegrated into fragments due to the suction machine or whether they were truly not visible yet. I say that because other sources (see [Reason #3](#)) show that a fetus does look human at that stage.

In any case, it's interesting that some people seem to think that if a younger member of the human race — after being suctioned down a tube — does not look like what they think a newborn infant should look like, then he or she must not be a person. I would ask, instead of making the unborn child fit our definition of a person, how about changing our mindset of what a human being looks like?

And for the record, there is no one point that the fetus suddenly looks like the picture cute baby — it's a moment by moment process.

At viability

I.e., able to survive without his mother aka when his lungs mature.

We've given this topic a whole section.

- Turn to [Reason #14: So what if the baby isn't viable yet.](#)

When the brain begins to develop

I'm not going to go into this too much here, but you can turn to [Reason #87: Your unborn baby is intelligent](#) for information on how and when the brain develops. Essentially, brainwaves have

been detected as early as 6 weeks, which is much earlier than most abortions,...which means most abortions stop both a human brain wave and heartbeat.

I would actually question why awareness in the intellectual sense is so important. Why do we judge brain development to be more important than the development of the heart, which starts beating as early as 3 weeks? What message about priorities could our Creator be sending us here?

When the mother wants the baby

I'm sorry, that's just wishful thinking. Reality will not adjust for people's delusions.

When the baby breathes

Only ignorant people could believe that the fetus is not a living, beating, and sentient human being. Breathing, as we do it, is not required in the womb because there is a fluid environment instead of air. Although the fetus breathes in fluid to practice, she extracts the needed oxygen from her mother's bloodstream via the umbilical cord. The mechanism for respiration (lungs) cannot justify a death sentence. So what if the baby is not independent of oxygen —we don't kill people on respirators because they can't survive without it!

One pro-choicer suggests that since it was God's 'breath of life' that made Adam alive that the fetus is not alive/ensouled until he breathes.¹⁷⁵ Yet the two are not related. Besides, how do you know it wasn't a spiritual infusion as opposed to a physical gust of air? And Adam probably didn't move before God breathed into him, but the fetus moves and acts as a baby even with facial expressions, long before he takes his first breath. It's a nice idea but it just doesn't cut it.

Up to birth

Not many people like the idea of abortion up to birth. It's so easy to see abortion as infanticide at that age. We've all seen premature babies on the

news and we know that the process of being born doesn't instantaneously turn a blob of mom's tissue into a cute baby. We've seen the ultrasounds of them smiling or sucking their thumb in the womb. We know it's a baby.

It is true that we celebrate birthdays not conception days, yet that may be because:

- a) we do not know the exact day of conception;
- b) birthdays are the day we get to finally *meet* our baby.

When the baby comes home from the hospital

Please, you tax my brain. Only sensible reasons will be debated here.

Conclusion

It doesn't make sense to say that abortions should be allowed when a baby is implanted, intelligent, born or any other point we've discussed. These vary for each baby. Besides, they're random development points we have picked! One pro-choice source compares various time limits for abortion, but admits that such figures are based not on "logic" but are "arbitrary" and simply an offerings to the "savage dogs of conscience."¹⁷⁶ Strong imagery. Another pro-choice source admits: *Most physicians considered abortion a crime because of the inherent difficulties of determining any point at which a steadily developing embryo became somehow more alive than it had been the moment before.*¹⁷⁷

As we just saw, pro-choice sources admit there is no one moment when a fetus turns into a baby. However, there *is* one point where it all starts — conception.

Reason #13

"There is no moment when a fetus suddenly turns into a baby"

Reason #14

So what if the baby isn't viable yet?

An introduction

Being viable means a fetus can potentially live outside the womb, with technology if needed.¹⁷⁸

Before we start debating viability, I want to share a picture of a non-viable fetus.

It's October 31, 2006 and an 18-year-old is having an abortion performed at A Gyn Diagnostics Center located in Florida. The abortion goes smoothly until staff members begin screaming that the baby is still alive. According to an insider who tipped off police, the owner of the clinic promptly cut the umbilical cord and dumped the 22 week old baby into a biohazard bag, along with some used surgical gauze. After the tip-off, police searched the building but did not initially find the bag, due to it being stashed on the roof of the facility. The Medical Examiner found that the fetus died of prematurity, but Operation Rescue notes that, even if there is zero chance of survival, that child deserves all the help and respect it can get.

The abortion clinic's comment was that a normal abortion had been performed and that there had been no complications.¹⁷⁹ In that sense they're right. Abortion always kills children — we just don't always think of non-viable fetuses as babies. The only failure on the part of the clinic was to not thoroughly kill the fetus *before* it was outside of the mother's body.

I think the real reason viability is so popular as a moral cut-off point for abortion is that we like to see things before we believe them, and this marks the time when a fetus can be born. Once we can see him, we have no doubt as to who and what he is.

What in the world is so significant about lung development?

*A fetus has no rights, as it does not need freedom to take any actions, but survives on the sustenance of its host.*¹⁸⁰

—FAQ, Abortion is prolife.com

Many people, perhaps yourself, believe that until a fetus is viable he can be aborted because he has no rights. Yet what we are judging is the development of the fetus' lungs!¹⁸¹ We aren't judging whether or not this is a human being, a child of God; we aren't judging whether or not she is alive or moving — hey, we're not even judging brain development! It used to be quickening, now it's viability. But why pick the organ for respiration as the new moral guide stick for abortion? How more or less human — or a child of God — is a fetus before and after her lungs are fully matured?

➤ Now, if you're thinking, this is nothing to do with the fetus; it's all about a woman's body, turn to [Reason #25](#) where we take up that topic right away.

Being viable = meaningful life?

If you believe viability is the point where abortion becomes immoral, you are not alone. The Supreme Court also believes this, but they don't make much sense.

In decriminalizing abortion the Supreme Court said, and I paraphrase:

- We can't resolve the 'difficult' question of when life begins.
- Since we don't know when life begins, the 14th Amendment which would protect a fetus must not apply because it mentions 'persons'.
- Meaningful life (whatever that is) is possible at viability.

- Therefore at viability the State may have an interest in protecting the fetus (i.e., limiting abortion).

Having decided that unborn children were not protected and that we didn't know when 'life begins,' the Supreme Court said viability would be a time when the Court could interfere with the 'fundamental right' of abortion and set limits. Why did they choose that time? The answer is clear as mud — and I quote the Honorable Justice, "This is so because the fetus then presumably has the capability of meaningful life outside the mother's womb."¹⁸²

The Court failed utterly to make clear what developed lungs have to do with "meaningful life" or the morality of abortion. They did not explain:

- If "meaningful life" meant meaningful to the fetus, the mother or adopting parents?
- How someone's opinion on meaningfulness can determine the worth of someone else's life?
- How we can prove that a fetus' life is not meaningful to him?
- Who is the judge of 'meaningfulness' or why a potentially un-meaningful life should not deserve protection?
- Why a fetus today could not find as much 'meaning' in their life tomorrow as the same Honorable Justices find in their lives today?
- Why viability is the age at which a fetus becomes a rights-bearing human?
- What exactly, is meaningful about viability?
- Why 'meaningful life' should be any more meaningful than simply "life"?

Is your argument any clearer than the Supreme Court's?

Viability is based on a doctor's opinion and changing technology

Viability is legally decided by the doctor. Consider the neutrality of that. The abortionist, who will get paid for his services, can determine whether or not he will take on the job (i.e., If the baby is viable) — and no one else will ever question his opinion...after all, he's the doctor.¹⁸³

Here's the proof:

*"We are able to perform elective abortions to the time in the pregnancy when the fetus is viable. Viability is not a set point in time. Viability is determined by the attending physician... Please call so that we can discuss admission criteria with you."*¹⁸⁴

—Women's Health Care Services

*"There is no uniform agreement as to the point in pregnancy at which a fetus ought to be considered viable or capable of living outside the uterus."*¹⁸⁵

—Benjamin Surgical Services International

It used to be that a baby would not survive at 30 weeks in 1950.¹⁸⁶ In 1973 the Supreme Court decreed that 28 (or possible 24) weeks was the legal point. Now the recommendation to hospitals is that babies as young as 23 weeks can be resuscitated.¹⁸⁷ Just recently two babies have survived at 21 and 22 weeks. That's incredible — almost halfway through pregnancy!

Here are their stories:

On October 24, 2006 at the Baptist Children's Hospital in Miami, Florida a little girl named Amillia Sonia Taylor was born. What was remarkable was that she was just 21 weeks 6 days old. That's just half-way through a normal full term pregnancy! She holds the record for being the youngest known baby to survive. At 9.5 inches long, Amillia was also half the length she should have been. It's hard to imagine how much

like a doll she must have looked, compared to the babies born at regular 37-42 weeks. After spending 4 months in the hospital, Amillia has now gone home healthy and thriving, thanks to her strong constitution and the good hospital care she received.¹⁸⁸

A day later, at St. Mary's Hospital in Manchester, Britain another baby was born exactly a week older. Millie McDonagh was born at 22 weeks and six days. At 11 inches and fitting in the palm of her father's hand, she was incredibly small. Millie has been allowed to go home after 4 months in hospital. Although she still needed oxygen the when she went home, doctors expect that she will have no lasting side effects from her premature birth.¹⁸⁹

Yet at the same time as these 21 and 22 week babies are surviving, we are aborting babies older than that — after all, the Supreme Court said it could be 28 weeks. Take these recent abortion clinic quotes, for example:

*The Washington Surgi-Clinic provides legal, safe surgical and non-surgical abortions from the very earliest pregnancies up to 26 weeks...*¹⁹⁰

—Washington Surgi-Clinic

*You will find a team of professionals who have specialized in middle and late second trimester pregnancy terminations (16 to 25 weeks) both elective and fetal anomaly...*¹⁹¹

—Texas Abortion Information

In the last few years medical technology has advanced to the point where babies born at 24 weeks of gestation are being saved, while on the other hand, unwanted babies are being terminated at 24 weeks. Surely even ardent pro-choicers can see a contradiction in that!

One of the flaws with viability is that it is *not fixed*. It's changeable. It's variable. With the latest medical technology we are supporting babies at earlier and earlier stages of prematurity. The line is continually being pushed back. Does "right and wrong" or "meaningful life" get

restructured, along with our modern technology?

What about if you were born in a poor country? Your age of 'survivability' and therefore 'abortability' is going to be different if you have limited or no medical services. But that does mean the rightness of killing a human being is determined by the medical services available!

Neither the fetus nor we are truly independent

The pro-choice argument says that being able to live independently of a woman's body means gaining the right to live, yet we ourselves aren't totally independent.

The difference is, today we rely on many people instead of just one person. Indeed, as a fetus we've already been there, done that. Our needs today are different from when we were unborn, but they are still needs. For example, we rely on some people financially (parents maybe), intellectually (work colleagues), socially (friends perhaps), spiritually (possibly a pastor) and so on. On a more physical level, although many of us could make do, others could not survive, for example, without the workers at the electrical power stations, the farmer who grows the food we put on the table, the workforce who keeps clean water flowing to our tap, or our poor Chinese sisters who make virtually all the clothing and shoes we wear.

Consider, also, that others beside the fetus need us as well. Our grandparents, our children, our friends, our colleagues, our customers also need us to be there in different ways. The older, younger and sicker members of our community need extra human assistance. We were once that young baby and will one day become that old person in need of help also.

Theoretically, even if we ourselves were never dependent on others in any way, shape or form, how does that make it right to cancel out a fetus' right to life? Isn't that what protecting the weak and vulnerable is all about?

The strong have a duty to defend the weak

If abortion is okay up until the time a baby is viable, which as we've seen, is a changing point, what precedent does this set? In other words, if we say we can abort until the baby can live independently outside the mother, what does that tell you about our duty to the helpless? It says we don't have any duty or responsibility to help our brother or sister in need. It says that it's about our body and our choice and me, me, me. It says that a life that is dependent on someone else's is under their thumb. If we follow this logic we must also agree with infanticide, because newborns are totally helpless without their mothers to feed and change them, and see that they are kept warm and keep them from danger.

There is no coherent reason as to why a child who is dependent on you is less alive or less worthy of life. Author Randy Alcorn summarizes my thoughts here:

A helpless person deserves help precisely because she is helpless. It is a sad commentary on society when a child's helplessness and dependence on another is used as an argument against her right to live.¹⁹²

Reason #14

"Becoming viable does nothing to change the baby's identity"

Reason #15

Abortion is not an act of love

One of the questions the November Gang clinics sometimes ask patients is, Can you see your abortion as a “loving act” toward your children and yourself?¹⁹³

—Allegheny Reproductive Health Center

Some women say they abort out of love for their child. Many want to be a good parent, and they plan to get married and have children one day, but right now is just not a good time.

Is that you? You’ve just started a new job and you’re dead broke. Or perhaps you haven’t got a job. Maybe the relationship with the baby’s father isn’t going so hot — or perhaps there was never a relationship at all. Whatever the situation, there is a loving solution.

I’m sure many sincere people fall into the trap of thinking that it would be the most loving thing not to become a parent right now. Like this one girl quoted in a pro-choice newsletter:

My primary reason for aborting the fetus was that one has to be selfless in order to be a parent. Having a child at such a young age would have robbed me of my freedom as a young adult. I knew I would resent having to be responsible for another person’s life and also resent or even hate the child. I did and do not want that kind of responsibility.¹⁹⁴

This girl realizes that it takes a lot of work to be a parent and doesn’t want children now. At the same time she fails to recognize that being pregnant means you are already carrying life within you. In other words, an abortion doesn’t make you “unpregnant”; it just makes you the mother of a dead baby. If she would truly resent the responsibility of raising a child, she could

spare his life for another family who would truly cherish and care for him.

If she was just considering having a child and had not conceived him or her, her argument would make sense...maybe it’s not the best time. However, when you become pregnant, your unborn child is ALREADY in the forming stage. He or she is already existent. That means un-inviting him, which equals killing him.

Abortion a loving choice for “fetal malformations”?

A Choice for Women abortion clinic brazenly suggests that disabled children should be aborted for their own good — and for that of “her family”: “Many patients are referred to our office because there is something wrong with the fetus and terminating is in the best interest for her and her family.”¹⁹⁵

Yet as former Surgeon General Everett Koop wrote, “I have a sense of satisfaction in my career, best indicated perhaps by the fact that no family has ever come to me and said: “Why did you work so hard to save the life of my child?” And no grown child has ever come back to ask me why, either.”¹⁹⁶

The Hope Clinic for Women describes the “comforting features” they offer for women who abort because of an imperfection with their child: “help with contacting clergy” (so you can arrange baptism or a funeral service for your baby’s unfortunate death); “an ultrasound picture” (so you can remember forever the life you shortened) and “an imprint of the baby’s foot” (after they’ve killed him).¹⁹⁷ Another abortion clinic offers: “Viewing of your baby” (after the clinic has done its dirty work) and “Cremation or burial” (for a proper burial for the ‘uterine tissue’).¹⁹⁸

Abortion does not save a child from a bad life — it kills him in order to prevent him from having *any* life. Loving your child enough to choose the ‘right’ time later means ending his life now. How can that be loving?

➤ Still believe abortion only removes ‘a potential person’? Turn to [*Reason #10: Your baby exists now, not in the future.*](#)

You can't just "send him back"

Some people actually think they are just sending their children “back to God” via abortion.

For example, Jill writes on one abortion clinic’s story page:

When I decided upon having an abortion, I told her about who she was going to see in heaven. Her great grandmother, God, her great uncle and everyone else who has passed away that meant so much to me. I know that she is in a better place now. She is in a place where she can't be hurt, she doesn't have to go through the pain of having to see the world how it is. I remember telling her that I will see her one day. I will hold her and love her just as much as I do now.¹⁹⁹

As I see it, Jill makes a lot of assumptions.

First of all, she assumes the aborted baby will be whisked to happiness. While I don’t believe God would punish these aborted children by sending them away from him, neither do I believe that He mildly accepts them back with no wrath against the injustice they have just faced.

Secondly, she assumes that the baby is now in a better place than had she been born. Yet how can we judge whether someone else would be happy or not. I believe that the unborn child has a purpose from heaven. He needs and wants to be born and is ordained by God to be born, but we killed him before he could live out that life.

Thirdly, she assumes that, even though she rejected the gift which her own choices created

and the only way she could send him back was by death, that she somehow is automatically eligible for “heaven” and expects to be there celebrating one day herself. Now, I hope she does get there and God have mercy on us all, but aren’t we being a little crazy here? We kill God’s children. We don’t repent of it, and we expect God to welcome us with open arms in heaven?

Others further expect that whenever they change their mind in the future, God will of course send them another child — even though they paid for the last one to be killed — and might theoretically change their mind again. A god that didn’t mind sacrificing his children might do that.

It's true that it might be handy if there was a last-minute return policy, but there isn't.

It’s true that it might be handy if there was a last-minute return policy, but there isn’t. Once a child is conceived, the only way you can send him back is by killing him.

➤ By the way, if this ‘killing’ word is grating on you, check out [*Reason #26 Pro-choicers admit abortion is killing.*](#)

Now, some people argue that if the Christian view of heaven is correct, then all abortion is doing is sending the soul back to heaven. While that may be true on one level, i.e. abortion does not kill the soul and they are with God now (we think), it is not true that they did not experience death or that they had the opportunity to fulfill their God-given purpose. After all, if that was all there was to it, why not legalize murder? I mean, seriously, it’s an awesome tool to send people to heaven and heaven is the best place anyway! Of course I’m joking. But one thing that is clear. Gently “returning the soul back to God” is totally twisted.

What if you are just not ready but still want the best for your child?

Still not convinced that abortion is not the best for your child?

- Turn to [Reason #16: Do you kill a child for their own good?](#)
- There are lots and lots of opportunities, people and programs to support you. See [Reason #19: There are practical options to make things work for you.](#)
- There are others who desperately want a baby if you don't. See [Reason #82: There are so many couples who would love to parent if you don't.](#)

Reason #15

“Abortion is no act of love”

Reason #16

Do you kill a child for their own good?

Which is better — an unknown life or a certain death?

Many people talk about abortion as being a solution. They say it prevents unwanted children from being born. We often talk about the importance of being wanted, yet wanting or not wanting a child is not always black and white. There may be conflicting emotions in a woman's mind. Women who initially may not want to be pregnant frequently change their mind as they watch an ultrasound or begin to feel their child move. Or perhaps a woman may feel like her pregnancy is very unwanted, yet with the right finances, friendship and support she may become very excited about this new life change.

Confessions from pro-choice literature

“Some poor children have not been wanted by their parents and yet they grow up to have a good life. They overcome their poverty; they overcome the fact that they have bad parents and they become successful people in life.”²⁰⁰

—“Our Truths” (a pro-choice post-abortion newsletter)

In contrast to this, even a planned and wanted child can seem “unwanted” when mom wakes up the umpteenth time that night. Yet, in her situation we do not allow mothers to get rid of the ‘problem’ at this age. Why? He is already born. “He’s a baby,” you say. But what real difference does that make? Inside or outside, he

is still a human being.

Of course this topic begs the question — does not wanting a child right now justify killing them? Do you kill someone for their own good?

When you think about what a child needs to live, it's not some abstract quality of "wantedness." Rather it is food and water and warmth and shelter, which any parent or adoptee parent can provide.

All children are wanted by somebody.

Did you know that in America today, over a million couples are waiting for a child to adopt? The number of infertile couples so greatly outnumber any amount of "unwanted children" and could easily solve this entire unwantedness issue once and for all! In fact, because these couples who are wanting to adopt are frequently older, they are also usually in a better financial position than the birth mother. In that way, the mother gets her "unwanted pregnancy" taken care of and the child gets a family who can provide for her and really wants her. See [*Reason #82: There are so many couples who would love to parent if you don't*](#) on adoption. Even children with disabilities are wanted for adoption. It's true. All children are wanted by somebody.

Is being wanted more important than being alive?

I believe it was Margaret Sanger, founder of Planned Parenthood abortion clinics, who started this whole "children must be wanted" thing.²⁰¹ Today Planned continues that philosophy, stating that "every child deserves to come into the world wanted and loved."²⁰² I agree, but I believe that every child first deserves to come into the world alive!

Abortion does not guarantee that wanted children will be happy

Every parent wants their child to be happy, but there is no way to guarantee this. I can tell you — if there was — they would be selling it on the street corners and the whole world would know about it.

Maybe you feel like you had an unhappy childhood and don't want to repeat this with your child. Then don't. You have the power to carve out the life that you desire. I'm not just talking gibberish here. You can have what you need and desire in life. You can have and meet your goals. You can get a job. You can achieve an education. You can learn to understand how your upbringing affected you and how to change what you don't like. You can develop good parenting skills, budgeting skills, cooking skills, you name it! You can find counseling if you've had a painful childhood. You can learn how to extract the best from your surroundings.

It's truly not what you've been given but how you react to your circumstances. I am here today to say that "attitude determines altitude." You can fly just as high as you believe you can. Your child will learn from your example. When you set goals and aims and don't allow yourself to give up, he will see that.

Your child has free will like yourself. Even if you had the best existence on the planet to offer him, it's still possible that your child could be an unhappy, ungrateful child. Likewise, even if you had the worst existence on the planet, it's possible that your child could be happy. Children of some movie stars — for example — may be completely unhappy, while children of a poor but loving mom can be the happiest children in the neighborhood. Happiness does not consist in owning things or objects but in knowing true worth, such as being loved, sharing and serving a cause that is greater than yourself (like writing a book).

All of us go through moments of happiness

and unhappiness in our lives. Some of us do seem to have more of one than the other, but it's all how we look at it that makes the difference. There is always someone better off than you and there is always someone in a worse situation. Ultimately, we can't take life's challenges from our children. They must learn to fly, and we will give them wings. To hold our children back from their destiny because we do not believe in them — or more correctly, in ourselves — is sad. We can do better.

Reason #16

“Killing a child because you love them too much just doesn't make sense”

Reason #17

Ignorance is bliss, until you discover the truth

What do you seek?

There is a Zen story about a man and the Truth. One day the Truth comes knocking at the door and the man says, “Go away, I'm looking for the Truth.”

You see, this is so true. Even when it's right before our eyes and right under our noses, we still often refuse to see the truth. But why do we do that?

Jesus said, "The truth will set you free" (Jn. 8:32)

How wonderful and how true. But we have to accept it first.

That's why President James A. Garfield added, "The truth will set you free, but first it will make you miserable."²⁰³

Sometimes the truth hurts. Is ignorance bliss? Yes, but only until you discover the truth. Sooner or later, the truth will come out. Vicki experienced this following two abortions at age 18 and 23. She relates:

A couple of years later I got married and when I turned 27 my husband and I decided to have a baby. My son was so well planned! We were both so happy to be having this child, what a gift! There was something that clouded it for me. You see, when I had my abortions I was completely clueless to fetal development...even with the second one...I think I chose to be ignorant.

When I had my first ultrasound I cried tears of joy because I was thrilled to see him and watch his little heart beat, but I also cried tears of grief and mourning from the realization of what I had done. It was an “Oh my gosh...what did I do?” moment. They say ignorance is bliss, but

that is only until you discover the truth. A part of my heart broke that day, a day that should have been one of the happiest of my life. For the first time, I saw the truth and had to look at things in a different light.

Like the midday sun above, truth can be hard to look at. It can be painful. But the good news is, once you pull out the thorn of ignorance you can start to heal. Without removing the lie you can never properly feel great. Mostly great, but not fully great. It's like a lie that eats you up inside, and while you look great on the outside, the inside is hurting. (In [Reason #51](#) we hear from Yoli how the lie of abortion ate her up on the inside.) It's a bit like that shiny apple that looks great on the outside, but on the inside it's all rotten. Don't be like a rotten apple. Be instead the torch of truth, lighting the way for others to see.

I have another story to share with you now, about a girl named Sally, who also had an abortion. Let me introduce her story with a quote from that great man Mahatma Gandhi. "An error does not become truth by reason of multiplied propagation, nor does truth become error because nobody will see it." In other words, something doesn't become true because everybody talks about it or false because nobody believes it. Truth just is. Well, let's get down to that story:

I had an abortion at the age of 16. The current culture out there seems to think that if one person is pro-abortion, then abortion is okay for them; if another is anti-abortion, then simply don't have one. But this opinion-based morality does not work.

For instance, take a 16-year-old girl (like I was) that does not know much about anything. Put her in a crisis pregnancy situation. Let her mind dwell on all of the reasons that she should want to be rid of the unexpected pregnancy — to finish school more easily, to escape embarrassment, to make everything like it was before.. Give her a parent that tells her that she

will be supported, no matter what. But don't give her any real truth, and more often than not that girl will probably choose abortion. (It's easier and quicker to "love" someone to the abortion table than it is to love them all through the 9 months of pregnancy and long years of child-rearing.)

However, truth is a funny thing. No matter what you choose to believe, the truth stays as it is. For instance, if I choose to believe that gravity does not exist, I will still fall once I step off of the cliff. Abortion was that to me.

I stepped off a cliff, choosing to believe that abortion would solve my problems, choosing to believe that if it is legal, it must be okay, and choosing to not even think about the "baby" but that I was simply in a "state of being" — pregnant, which could be reversed by abortion.

But the truth was still there. I ran from it for awhile, but the truth has a way of catching up with you, and staring at you in the mirror.

“You take it for granted that you can have as many children as you want later on”

The very worst crash into the brick wall of truth came when I gave birth to my second child, and realized just what it was that I had thrown away. That was when I looked truth square in the eyes and finally felt enough to weep. She has no sibling, my daughter, and never will, now that I have lost my womb to cancer. I hadn't taken that into account when I aborted my first child — you take it for granted that you can have as many children as you want later on.

The abortion was more than an incident in my life — it affected many lives.

Even though I experienced the hardest time of my life — coming face to face with the reality that I paid for the death of my first child, was in the room when it happened, allowed violence to

be done to the child I was supposed to protect. I am glad that at least I did face up to the truth — after all, anyone who stays in denial for anything, to the very end, never sees freedom.

Coming to grips with what really happened on the abortion table those many years ago was painful, and I can never go back and change that terrible day when I coldly chose death for my child, but I'm glad I faced up to it all the way. I did so while doing a post-abortion Bible study — I faced up to it while holding God's hand, which was the most important part. There is a truth that harms you and Truth that sets you free. I finally sought help after my daughter was born, and found it through Healing Hearts Ministries. I don't know what my life would be like today without their help!

I'm now free from the anguish of the truth. Free to love my daughter with gladness and free to share my story.

When Sally first faced the truth she ran away. But she discovered, as Elvis Presley once quipped, "Truth is like the sun. You can shut it out for a time, but it ain't goin' away."²⁰⁴ When she finally faced the truth she found freedom.

Sally is not alone in discovering the truth after an abortion.

When Cindy woke up she wanted to tell others:

I decided that I should tell other girls the truth about abortion and its aftermath so that, at least, they could have all the facts in front of them before making a decision. I wouldn't wish for anyone to go through what I had experienced.

Sheila also wished she had had the truth before that important decision:

I wish someone had told me the TRUTH about how much this one decision would affect so many other areas of my life in the future... I think I would have made a different choice.

➤ For a similar topic see [Reason #39: Some things in life are wrong.](#)

Quotable Quote

"Facts are stubborn things; and whatever may be our wishes, our inclinations, or the dictates of our passion, they cannot alter the state of facts and evidence."

—John Adams, politician

Reason #17

"Learn the truth about abortion and you won't get burned later"

Reason #18

Is this what you really want?

Paint me a picture

There was a discomfort I hadn't expected, my emotional reaction to watching abortions. ...I watched a married couple, in their mid-30s, the husband squeezing his wife's hand, stroking her forehead. Another woman, a single mom with a 10-year-old daughter, started crying when we talked about abortion.²⁰⁵

— *Newsweek*, pro-choice article

As you probably figured out by now, this book is pretty free-flowing and each section is different. This reason is entirely put together by comments from girls that I received on their abortion experience. It's not meant to represent all the stories I received but it does paint a picture for you.

The waiting room

I went inside and I can remember sitting in the waiting room, looking at the other girls, wondering what their stories were, if they were as scared as I was.

—Violet

The first clear memory was of the waiting room. When we walked in, it struck me how morbid everyone looked. I tried not to make eye contact, which was pretty easy, cause I think they all were doing the same. The receptionist was behind a Plexiglas. She needed \$300 cash. (I've never experienced any other medical procedure that requires cash up front.)²⁰⁶

—Carol

When we got to the clinic... I couldn't believe it was the beginning of the end. There were so many girls, young and old waiting to give the

same fate to their child that I was going to give mine. We waited for what seemed like forever when they finally came out and called my name. I walked back, and the first thing they did was have me take another pregnancy test and took more blood. After that I went into a little ultrasound room; this was the final time I would see my baby alive.

—Brittany

Counseling

I put on a gown and sat in a room of about 15 or 20 other ladies in gowns. Everyone was silent, but their eyes were full of every emotion imaginable. Except the lady next to me; she saw my fear and said to me, "Honey, I've done this like 12 times, it's no big deal really." I felt sick.²⁰⁷

—Carol

I can only remember parts of the conversation between me and the woman counselor... Her conversation focused on writing me a prescription for birth control pills, even though I tried to assure her that I was never going to have sex again.

—Adena

The nurse, who was also the doctor's wife, called me to give them blood, and then they gave me 2 Motrin. Then I was called into a room to get a sonogram, and my mother came with me. My baby was tiny, the size of a peanut. It was so adorable and it was a part of me, a gift from God. You think that seeing her grandchild would change my mother's mind, but it didn't. I asked the nurse for a picture of my baby, but she said no because she didn't think I'd want to remember this.

—Christy

I went in the room, and the doctor went through the process of what would happen, and handed me some papers to sign. I signed them without thinking. He explained the risks. I didn't care about the risks. If I was going through with it I deserved something bad to happen. I signed

them. Then he put a pill and a glass of water in front of me. Without thinking I took the pill; that was it.

—Hayley

The Act

They didn't even take a pregnancy test. I said, "Aren't you goin' to test me first?" They said, "Oh, I thought they did that up at the desk?" I said, "No, they didn't."

—Joanne

I remember the face of the nurse. I remember the sound of the suction machine. I remember a tear rolling down from my left eye. I didn't jump off the table, which I have done in my heart a million times since, and I didn't save my baby. I just lay there and let it happen. I paid for it to happen.

—Cheryl

I was instructed to change my clothes for the hospital gown, and then directed to the procedure room where I laid on a table. In those few moments I realized how cold my body was, from my head to my toes. A male doctor and his nurse came in; they only spoke to each other... not to me. I was startled by the loud noise of the machine that was used to literally suction out the life that was inside my body. I will forever remember the sounds!

—Adena

The procedure was painful and the doctors were cold... Before the procedure had begun the doctor had asked me if I wanted to see the "fetus" and I immediately said no, but after the abortion I changed my mind; and they brought my baby to me in a little paper cup where I could see the body parts of my aborted baby.

—Christine

A nurse stood by me, holding my hand, and rubbing my head, telling me I was okay but I

knew I wasn't. The doctor actually told me what kind of discomfort to expect and when he was about to touch me or do something. I was somewhat glad he was telling me what he was going to do, so I wasn't startled, but not glad about what I was doing. I was crying and awake the whole time. I had some light to mild discomfort, and I could barely feel the scraping. All I could say was "I'm sorry... I'm so sorry."

—Brittany

As the procedure began, I cringed and gripped a stoic faceless nurse's hand. It seemed to take forever. I hated every second of it...the noise, the tension, the pressure, the prodding, more suction noises, the cold tense atmosphere, oh the sounds of that machine...! and knowing that what I was doing went against the very core of my being.

—Becky

The procedure was a horrible experience that will never leave my mind.

—Sheila

Afterwards

After the abortion, the doctor kissed me on the mouth as if to say, "All better now." He gave me some Valium, along with a huge Kotex stuffed between my legs. I got dressed and drove home on the 405 Freeway in a complete and utter daze.

—Becky

After everything was over, I sat up and looked around. What had I done?

—Brittany

They sent me to the bathroom to see if I was still bleeding heavily. On my way there I ran into the doctor. He looked up at me surprised, and almost a little guilty, but then I somehow doubt that. He gave me a half-hearted smile and asked me if I was okay. I wanted to hit him. Did I look like I was okay?

—Violet

I laid there and looked around, and wondered what I had just done.

—Violet

When I left the room and was leaving, I saw so many young girls just like me scared and confused. We could see it in each other's faces.

—Lana

About an hour later I was able to dress and we were allowed to leave, but not through the front door and reception area that we had entered in earlier. We were GUIDED TO THE BACK EXIT... I'm sure that they didn't want the other women to see the faces of those that had gone before them. They might change their minds.

—Adena

The clinical part was over, but I would now have to live with the damaging effects every day of my life.

—Yoli

Reason #18

“The real thing isn't that glamorous”

Reason #19

There are practical options to make things work for you

You have options

Babies don't ruin people's lives. Poverty ruins people's lives. Lack of health care, lack of education: Those are the things that ruin people's lives.²⁰⁸

—Serrin Foster, President of Feminists for Life

So many women who choose abortion know that it is wrong and do not want it, but they say they have no money, no resources, no place to stay, no way to care for a child, no job and so forth. I want to say to you, IF you want to keep your baby, you can. It's true! There is help if this is what you want. Abortion doesn't have to be the option that you choose because you have no other choice.

For Rachel, she didn't feel like she had another choice:

I never knew there was such a thing as post-abortion stress, had never heard the phrase before. Never had known of crisis pregnancy centers, never knew there was one that year in my town when I had needed somewhere to turn besides Planned Parenthood.²⁰⁹

Do you feel like Rachel, in need of somewhere to turn but not quite sure where? If so, then you've come to the right place!

Facing an unplanned pregnancy can be overwhelming, especially if you aren't aware of the resources that you can tap into. One reason not to abort is that there are resources available. In this section we explore some of those resources.

Continuing or finishing your education

Even if you're still young there are lots of options available. These days young pregnancy is becoming more mainstream, and you can usually just stay at the school where you are currently. They will make any necessary modifications to your program, for example, by making exemptions during physical education classes. For some people, their school district may allow them to only complete the essentials in order to finish sooner.

If you don't want to stay in school, one option is an alternative school for young moms. They offer a speedy version of the essentials, along with childcare skills, job training and onsite childcare. These tend to be on the way out but some still exist. Night school is another option, which allows you to complete the classes needed to graduate. An alternative to all of those is a correspondence course or an online study course, which will enable you to complete high school education and eliminate any need to drop out.²¹⁰

If you are lucky enough to have your parents' support you may have extra options. You might find someone to baby-sit for you, like a parent, during the day while you attend school. You could also be homeschooled by a parent or paid tutor if you choose not to attend regular school.

If you are still in college, there are also choices you need to think about. If you attend a Christian college, will you be allowed to stay? Some are, unfortunately, a bit pedantic and may insist that you switch to another college. Does your college have family housing where you and your newborn can live? The good news is, a number of places do. Or would you prefer to live off campus anyhow? Do you intend to finish the course you have started? Can you do it full time? Would delaying your course for a year help you? How about changing to part time? Have you considered completing your course online? This will work for some courses. Another member of

the family is another cost, but the good news is that many universities have financial grants to help out disadvantaged students. Inquire at the student services building, and while you are at it, you may want to ask about child care on campus.

Why choose between your child and your career when you can have both?

Child Care

Studies show that babies do best when they are cared for by their mothers, but sometimes you need help with child care when you have school to finish or bills to pay. That's the reality of it and you just do your best. Here are some questions to think about when considering child care. Do you need full time, part-time or occasional child care? Do you have any family members who are available to help, perhaps a parent, grandparent, aunt or older sister? Do you have a sensible friend who might help you by babysitting on occasion? You can also hire a babysitter, but be sure to get proper references and recommendations that confirm they are trustworthy and dependable. They can also be expensive.

Are you interested in regular day care at a local facility? Another newer option is home-based daycare where children are looked after by a local certified parent in their own home. The number of children is smaller, and your child is likely to get much more one-on-one attention. This type of child care is likely to be cheaper and will still offer activities and supervision. As always, be sure you check them out first, as they are all different. There is often a waiting list for child care, so remember to check them out early.

Taking charge of your work and career

If you are currently working, you might want to consider a few things. To begin with, can you keep working at your job throughout the

pregnancy? If there are no health risks on the job, then there is no reason why you couldn't continue there. Also, is paid maternity leave available or not? Some places will offer it and others don't. Will your employer hold the job for you when you take time off to have a baby? Assuming you have to or want to work after having the baby, would a part-time job suit your needs better? Including government assistance, can you afford to work part time? Are there any other options you can think of?

One creative way to help you think about your career goals is to start up your own goals board, where you can post pictures, words, ideas that you have or objects that represent what you want to achieve. Any sort of board will do and any item will work — mock college graduation awards or dollar bills, a happy family, house or whatever you want. Have fun with it and think of where you might like to be in one, five and ten years down the track. Once you have a dream, then you can start thinking about the steps to achieve it and what little things you can do right here and now.

Another way to help you get direction is by talking with other people, who are happy with their job, and finding out how they found the right job for them. Usually people are happy when they are working in an area that they've always enjoyed, had skills or interest in, grew up around or something that inspires them. There are also many books at the library that will help you decide on some career goals. Two good ones are *The Complete Idiots Guide to Cool Jobs for Teens* and *The Complete Idiots Guide to Dream Jobs*.

Some more questions to think about: How can you work towards your dreams, given that you are starting with your current situation? Is there a way to defer your career goals if they can't be immediately fulfilled? Have your desires changed now that you are pregnant? Are you the super-motivated type of mom that would start up your own work-from-home business?

Finally, if you don't have a job at this time, most pregnancy centers will be able to refer you to job training and services to help you find employment.

Housing

If you're living with parents or friends, can you continue to live there while pregnant? In many cases this question is a no-brainer — yes, of course!

Maternity Homes

These friendly group homes provide free or minimal charge accommodation to pregnant girls during and often for a short time after the pregnancy. They are often affiliated with a church and may have household rules while you live there. Each place is independently and separately run, so check out more than one before you choose. Since you'll likely have no transport, they often provide organized trips such as to shops, movies and church. Some people may hate the idea of staying in a place like this, while others may find it to be an absolute lifesaver. It's really whatever works best for you. Some homes serve only young single girls while others provide help to a wider group. Apart from providing a roof over your head the maternity homes may assist with courses such as budgeting and life skills, nutrition and pregnancy, medical care, parenting skills, job assistance and completing some type of education. Basically, they'll try their best to help you become independent. Above all, Maternity Homes are another option, a place to call home for a time and a place where you can choose life for your child.

For those who have unsupportive parents or other difficulties, finding a place to sleep can be very important! If you can't live with both or

either of your parents, can you live with your boyfriend's parents? Do you have a cousin, grandparents or other relatives that you could stay with for a while? What about with one of your friends? An option that works for some young girls who have no family support is a charity-supported group house or maternity home. Or perhaps government subsidized low-cost housing may provide what you are looking for. You could also check out the housing boards wherever you go to look for roommates to share rent.

For emergency assistance you might call one of the women's shelters in your area. You can find the main site in the resource section of this book.

Staying healthy

What can you do to stay healthy during pregnancy and help your baby grow big and strong? Well, lots of things!

For a start, have a think about the types of food that you eat. Are you eating junk food for breakfast, lunch and dinner, or are you getting a balanced, wholesome diet? If you answered yes to the first one, you may want to adjust your diet, at least while you are pregnant. If you're stuck for ideas on what to do, one good place to go is your local library. They always have cookbooks as well as books on pregnancy and nutrition — and they're free. No substitute for good food, but a quality prenatal vitamin and mineral supplement will help ensure that you are getting the right nutrients. You can buy them just about anywhere, but for the purest ingredients do consider checking out a natural foods store either in person or online.

Looking at fitness next, do you identify with the couch potato or gym junkie, or are you perhaps somewhere in the middle? You don't need to go overboard, but regular physical activity during pregnancy will help you feel better and stay toned as well as increase the

oxygen available to your baby. A great exercise during pregnancy is walking because it's gentle on both you and your baby. See if you can fit in a small, brisk walk every day.

Other general health advice? Smoking and drugs are a big no-no, as you probably already know. Even excessive alcohol or too much caffeine, continued throughout pregnancy, can be detrimental.²¹¹ Once you find out you are pregnant it's best to stop using stimulants. And remember, there's never a better day to stop than today. If you need friendly support in quitting a habit, look in your local directory for Alcoholics Anonymous, Nicotine Anonymous or whatever group you need.

Be aware that some medications and prescription drugs could cause birth defects in your baby. Many women worry that medication they have taken before they knew they were pregnant may have harmed the baby. The good news is that when women discover their missed period the embryo is just implanting, and so up to that time will have had no direct contact with whatever is in your bloodstream.²¹² So, the message is, check as soon as you know you're pregnant. Always read the labels carefully and call your health care provider if you become pregnant while taking medication.

Medical Care

When it comes to medical care you will want to make sure that you have some medical insurance, as certain pregnancy expenses are indeed expensive! If your parents have insurance, check to see if you're covered for prenatal care. If that doesn't work and you can't afford your own insurance, you may be eligible for Medicaid, a government insurance for low-income individuals. (Your child would also be covered if you have Medicaid during pregnancy.) Regular medical checkups during pregnancy are always a good idea.

Food and all that good stuff

We still have to eat, right? If you find yourself alone or simply need some extra help at this time in your life, there are government programs as well as charities that offer helpful services. These include the Women, Infant and Children Program and the Food Stamp Program (recently renamed Supplemental Nutrition Assistance Program or SNAP for short).

The Women, Infant and Children Program (WIC) is government run and focuses on providing vouchers for nutritious foods to low-income mothers as well as any children they may have up to 5 years of age.

SNAP is another government program, also for low-income individuals. If you are eligible you will be issued with an electronic card or a number of vouchers that you can use in local stores to buy basic food items.

For emergency help call a women's shelter (see the resource section in this book).

Reality Check

Getting government assistance when you need it does not imply you will be stuck to it forever.

Baby Supplies

Baby Clothes. Blankets. Diapers. Car Seat. Baby carrier. Toys. High Chair. There is a lot to get! Fortunately, not everything is needed right away for a newborn. Here are some tips on how to make the best out of what you have:

- Go shopping on the major sale days. (Girls, we are professionals at this!)
- Visit your local Goodwill stores for bargains and occasional treasures. They are not all cheap looking. One store near me has an almost wall-to-wall rack of color-coded baby clothing.

- Try a second hand or consignment store for gently used items. You'll pay more than Goodwill but the quality will be better in general.
- Check out local garage sales. In the warmer months there are garage sales every Saturday where I live and they often have kid's clothing or toys.
- Craigslist (www.craigslist.org) is another good place to check. You can often pick up quality items cheaply which other parents no longer need. (I just looked, and my area had quite a lot of maternity clothes, baby carriers, cloth and disposable diapers and other items. I know where I'll be shopping one day!)
- Try saving with coupons from store flyers and baby magazines.
- Last but definitely not least, call your local pregnancy centers to find out how they can help (see www.optionline.org).

I volunteer at one and we have a room full of baby clothes, diapers and other baby items. We also have used baby furniture. Anyone sincerely in need goes away from our place with a nice bag or bags full of stuff.

Paternity Testing

If the father wants to prove it's his child, or you're not totally certain, you can obtain a DNA paternity test. This is often done after birth and it is safer that way. The DNA test is typically performed with samples from the mother, father and baby. An example of an online company that offers legally recognized paternity testing is www.paternitytesters.com. A good DNA test is pretty expensive (\$400-\$500) but it's worth having if you want it to be recognized legally. If the father of your child has left you without support, he is legally responsible for providing some child support out of his paycheck. The Department of Health and Human Services can help you establish paternity and get child support. For more information go to their

Office of Child Support Enforcement website www.acf.dhhs.gov/programs/cse Federal office of child support enforcement.

Remember to check out [*Reason #38: You are not alone*](#) and [*Reason #24 It's better to be alive with one parent than dead with two*](#) for more practical ideas!

Getting informed

Changes are happening to your body and your life. It's important that you understand them and feel comfortable with them. Find out more about pregnancy through the Internet, your local library, doctor, pregnancy center, or other moms. If you are close to a relative like your grandma, she can often be a wellspring of love and good advice. One of the many good sites out there to follow your baby's development week by week is www.pregnancyguideonline.com. Knowledge is important. It will empower you and increase your confidence as well as lessen your fears. Knowledge will prepare you for the future.

It all works out in the end

Once you have figured the practicalities like paying the bills, sorting out your new life and getting emotionally geared towards having this baby, you can start enjoying being a mom right now. Know that your job is the most important job in the world. While it's challenging, it's also rewarding; but then, when have you ever achieved greatness without some hard work? Today there are so many available resources that issues with finances, education, accommodation, parenting skills or even employment can be overcome. Don't be forced into something you don't want to do. There are people who want to help you make it work. If you choose, you can do this.

Still uncertain?

You can go through a free online workbook: www.choicetolivewith.com. You can submit your responses for free personalized advice or just keep them to yourself.

Can't do it yourself but don't know where to turn?

You can go to www.optionline.org and speak with someone 24/7 if you are desperate or just want to talk about any pregnancy problem, question, or need. These are trained volunteers who will listen to you and connect you with whatever help you need.

Need some follow-up information?

Don't forget the resource section of this book where there are websites or other contacts for most things we talked about in this section.

Reason #19

“You have alternatives and resources available for you”

Reason #20

There is a plan

God has a plan for you

For I know the plans I have for you," declares the LORD, "plans to prosper you and not to harm you, plans to give you hope and a future.

—Jeremiah 29:11

Perhaps you're wondering what good can possibly come out of your situation. Remember that God is good and has plans for you. Plans of hope. Plans to prosper you and bring you every good and perfect gift (Jas. 1:17). Plans to bless you abundantly, even more than you can imagine (Eph. 3:20). With God, all things are possible (Mt. 19:26). God says to you, each one, call to me and I will answer and show you great and mighty things which you do not know (Jer. 33:3).

So, you know that God has plans for your happiness, but could they involve children?

Sometimes that revelation can come as news as it did to RaNelle. Suffering from severe burns gained when her airplane caught fire, she was lingering between life and death. Speeding to the hospital in an ambulance, RaNelle left her body. She found herself reunited with her grandmother in a place of heavenly love and beauty. Needless to say, she did not want to return to earth life or her painful burns! Then she was shown a boy named Nathaniel. I'll let her take over:

"Why are you here?" he said almost in disbelief. As I remained silent, his disbelief changed to grief and he began crying.

"What's the matter?" I asked. "Why are you crying?" I put my arms around him, trying to comfort him.

"Why are you here?" he repeated.

Then I understood that my refusal to go back

to earth was causing his sadness. I belonged on earth for him. I understood, and I immediately felt guilt for my selfishness.

His name was Nathaniel, and he hadn't been born on earth yet. He said that if I didn't go back, his own mission would be hindered. Then he showed me his mission, and I saw that I was to open doors for him, to help him, to encourage him.

"I will complete of much of my mission as I can," he said, "but I will never fulfill it without you. I need you."

"I thought my heart would break. I was a part of his life puzzle and I was hurting him and everyone he would help by refusing to go back to earth. I felt a great love for this young man and I wanted to help him in any way I could.

"Oh, Nathaniel," I said, "I swear to you that I will help you. I will go back, and I promise that I will do everything I can to do my part. I will open those doors for you. I will protect and encourage you. I will give you everything I have. Nathaniel, you will complete your mission. I love you."

"I was a part of his life puzzle"

His grief was replaced with gratitude. His face lit up, and I saw the great spirit that he was. He was crying now with gratitude and joy.

"Thank you," he said. "Oh, I love you."

My grandmother took my hand and drew me away. Nathaniel watched me leave, still smiling and I distinctly heard him say, "I love you, Mom."

My spirit was thrilled, but I couldn't respond to him, as things began happening very quickly. "RaNelle," Grandmother said, "there is one more thing I need to say to you. Tell everybody the key is love."

"The key is love," she repeated.

"The key is love," she said a third time.

*Then she let go of my hand, and the word love reverberated in my mind as I left her and fell into a deep blackness. I was crying as I left the world of light and glory and love.*²¹³

RaNelle's beautiful story is completed when 3 years later, despite her doctor's prognosis, she gave birth to a son whom she named Nathaniel, of course.

God may have many plans for us, and often our families are part of that plan. Now let's look at your child's plan.

Your child also has a plan

There is a time for everything, and a season for every activity under heaven: a time to be born and a time to die.

—Eccl. 3:1-2

In the Bible we find that an individual's purpose is often ordained even before birth. Jeremiah and John the Baptist are two examples of prophets whose role was clear even before birth (Jer. 1:5; Lk. 1:14-17). And of course, Jesus is another (Lk. 1:32). But these examples are not alone. Your unborn child also has a life plan. So do you, of course. Everyone does, even if they aren't aware of it.

Speaking of plans, some spiritual folks like to believe that since the soul exists before birth that abortion is just a delay and that he could simply come back at a later time.²¹⁴ There are a few problems with this. Firstly, that way of thinking ignores that each soul may come in with a specific plan and path for their life or that their parents, birthplace or time or genetics were specifically chosen for them. I don't think our lives are random accidents.

Second, there aren't necessarily any spare families out there to provide for those 40 million souls aborted since abortion was legalized. And lastly and perhaps most importantly, if abortion can be justified because the soul may have another chance, then child murder would have

to be justified on the very same basis.²¹⁵

Some other folks think that since God is all powerful He could have stopped the pregnancy in the first place, thereby preventing an abortion, if he'd wanted to and that that since He didn't intercede that maybe the soul just wasn't ready to be born yet.²¹⁶ Yet — even if God meddled with your free choice or the natural consequences of actions, how is God to know which pregnancies you will ultimately abort? Besides, that's like saying there's someone in my life that I don't get along with; and since God didn't prevent them from being there, it is okay for me to remove them.

Do you seriously think that with all the intelligent design and geometry in the universe that your life or your baby's is just a random accident of timing? I personally believe that God has a timetable for each soul that works perfectly with His larger scheme of things. Abortion, being foreign to that plan, could mess things up. Now, don't get me wrong. I'm sure God can make adjustments — but I don't believe that God intends or wants us to interfere with His plans like that. Who knows what the consequences might be for the individual and for the planet as a whole? (See also [Reason #28: God will forgive, but there are still consequences](#) and [Reason #57: Why should God bless America when we kill His children?](#))

I think it's interesting that unusual sources — such as hypnosis and Near Death Experiences (NDEs), seem to confirm this idea that there is a set timetable for us.

In the first instance, psychologist Helen Wambach found that while most of her patients recalled freely choosing to be born, a number were reluctant to leave their place of comfort.²¹⁷ Evidently God won. This suggests that we have a choice but God has the final say.

In the NDE, in between death the man found himself basking in God's light. He said he would have stayed up there, if he could. "And I came back. I didn't want to, but God didn't want me

up there either. And *standing in the presence of divine power, it was clearly his decision, not mine!* I was sent back, reminded that I have a mission in life. I know that I have a destiny!"²¹⁸

Some atheists say, well, abortion isn't wrong because it just stops someone from coming into the world. There will always be another person. But this isn't true. We don't just start out as a blank blob of personality. Every soul is unique from the start. Just ask any mother of identical twins.

Reason #20

"You're child has a plan to fulfill on earth"

Reason #21

To fulfill her plan your child needs to be born

So what happens to children who are aborted?

*Of all the sad words of tongue or pen, the saddest are these; 'It might have been.'*²¹⁹

—John Greenleaf Whittier, "Maud Muller"

Oviously with abortion not all children who are conceived are born. So, what happens to them?

Since they are spirits they do not cease to exist. I believe that they continue their existence with God, waiting for a reassignment to another family. Suzanne saw where these children go when she nearly died during a miscarriage. While her body hovered between life and death, her soul went to heaven. Amongst many things that she was shown, she saw heavenly gardens where the souls who are aborted go to wait reassignment and heal from the ordeal. In the gardens the aborted souls appeared as children, and many seemed healed and full of love. When a new soul came to join them they became sad, but they all cheered when one among them found a family to go to. This is a fraction of Suzanne's experience in heaven:

I saw two children sitting on a park bench with no back. A little boy with dusty blond hair was crying and a little girl with curly blond hair and a cute white dress was comforting him. Although she too was sad, she seemed more concerned about his needs than her own. I walked over and inquired, "Why are you crying?"

*"My mom did not want me and I'm a castoff."
It melted my heart. I have never seen*

children cry so. I said, “Oh, don’t cry, you can be my children.” Quickly I glanced at Jesus with an “Oops, I probably shouldn’t have said that.” He flashed a huge smile and nodded. “Of course.” The children jumped up and hugged me, “Thank you! Thank you!” Reassured, they ran off to play.²²⁰

Another experience from a totally different source seems to confirm that aborted babies are taken to a beautiful heavenly place when they die. The source? The dreams of an abortionist! Yes, after 26 years known as the most renowned abortionist in Serbia, Stojan Adasevic turned his life around — all because of the dreams.

They came to him every night, for weeks on end. It was always the same. He was walking amongst a beautiful sunlit meadow with flowers and butterflies — though he was anxious. He saw a group of children playing happily but when he tried to speak to them they ran away in terror. This repeated itself and he kept waking up in cold sweats, unable to sleep again that night.

In one of these dreams he asked the monk figure who was always present in his dreams who the children were. “They are the ones you killed with your abortions” was his answer. After this, Stojan decided to stop doing abortions. He performed one final abortion, which you can read about in [Reason #61: Abortionists don’t enjoy their job.](#)²²¹

Do children still need a home?

I believe that souls still need a home. My personal belief is that aborted children are temporarily taken to heaven, but that they also need a place to return — to do what God created them for in the beginning.

One woman named Cherie had a personal experience with this:

Several years ago, while visiting with a friend, we had a remarkable experience together. We

had been talking of things close to our hearts when suddenly my friend became quiet. Then she said, “Cherie, there are angels present.” I turned and saw my son, Marshall, who had died in infancy. With him I also saw my children who had not yet been born. I knew I had seen these children before. Then Marshall introduced me to a child I had not seen before. This child begged to be a part of our family. I agreed. He asked three times and each time I agreed.

On the third request he stated that he was “a Cast Off One,” and begged entry into our family. My friend saw the experience up to this point.

Then a path opened before me, leading to a field filled with white cradles. The Lord Jesus Christ stood in their midst. In the cradles were babies, endless rows of babies.

The Lord turned to me and said, “These are the Cast Off Ones. Their blood cries to me from the earth.” I instantly knew His meaning. These multitudes were aborted babies!²²²

Quotable Quote

“Yes, aborted children continue to exist and still need families to receive them.”²²³

—Sarah and Brent Hinze, *The Castaways: Safely in His Arms*

In some cases, a reassigned soul can still carry memories of being aborted. In [Reason #53: The fetus can feel pain](#) you can read about the little girl who was deathly afraid of fire and how her mother’s first pregnancy had ended. We look at a few more stories in this Reason.

One mother, Bonnie, described her concern for her son who had an unusually agitated and angry temperament ever since birth:

When he was three years eleven months he said something that startled me. His tested IQ is over 130, in the gifted range, so he can be quite articulate for his age. I was driving on the freeway and from his car seat he said, “Mommy, I

*didn't like being with that other family. They yelled a lot and were mean. I was scared. It really hurt a lot when they 'lobbed' me out at the doctor place. Then I got to come and be with you. This family is nicer. They don't yell so much. I like it better here." That's all he would say. Could the catalyst for our son's anger and terror be memories of painful rejection by abortion?*²²⁴

Quotable Quote

*I want to live for I have the right to be! I want to do all that God has planned for me! and then I'll be a soul that's free!*²²⁵

—TSL songbook

Another mother, Loretta, had a similar experience. Of all her children, Jimmy required so much more reassurance. Whenever Loretta left him with someone else he would become distressed and upset. When he was three years old an incident occurred that made her search her heart for answers:

He rarely awoke in the night, even when sick. Then one night when he was three, I was jarred awake by piercing screams. I bolted out of bed and ran to his room. When I got to him his whole body was shaking and he screamed that someone was trying to take him. His screams conveyed real pain. He kept saying it hurt and he was going to die. I could not comfort him for quite some time. I held his shaking body and stroked his hair. He cried on and on in agony. I kept reassuring him he was safe in his own bed with his mommy right by his side. He finally fell asleep in my arms and I was left in the middle of the night to try and make sense of a little boy's pain.

This incident further impelled Loretta's search for answers and she wondered if he had had a trauma in his past. She reassured Jimmy

frequently, telling him that he was loved, welcomed and that mommy and daddy were so happy to have him in their family. One day when he was four years old Jimmy mentioned his memories again. He was in the car and his mother was driving home some friends home from the airport. I'll let her continue:

Out of the blue he shocked us with this comment, "I was thinking of my other mommy. She died because I kicked her." Our friends were totally confused, but I had waited too long for clues to let this slip by. "Jimmy, what did your other mommy look like?" He gave details like "She had blue eyes and brown hair. She died so I got to come to you. I missed my other mommy, but I'm glad you're my new mommy." And that was that. I tried to smooth over the awkward moment with our friends and drove on home.

That night I pondered how an aborted child would describe the experience. He might think his mommy died because he had been painfully taken from her. He might even think she died because he had kicked her from inside the womb. (I, in fact, know a lady who decided to abort her baby from the first moment she felt it kick. She exclaimed, "I knew I could not keep the child when it kicked me.") Next I recalled the night Jimmy awoke in terror, screaming that somebody was trying to take him, that it hurt and he was going to die.

Then there was the also the dream that Loretta's mother had had in which her deceased father shared, that Jimmy was "a very special spirit who was aborted by another."

A further incident happened when Jimmy was 4½ and had been tucked in bed by Mom. When he called out and asked her to please turn the fan on, she came back and turned it on. This was their next conversation:

"Mommy, I thought you'd be mad at me." "No Honey, I'm not mad at you. Is Mommy mad at

you a lot or a little?" "Just a little. But mommy, you'd never kill me 'cause that would cut me." I didn't know what to say. I reassured him Mommy would never hurt him and that Heavenly Father sent him to our home because we love him so much and we are lucky to have him.²²⁶

Could this dear little boy have recalled memories of being aborted? Were his nightmares and subsequent recollections something his soul had not fully forgotten? Loretta thinks so.

Reason #21

"To fulfill her plan your child needs life"

Reason #22

Maybe you are pregnant for a reason

A very personal story

When Meg sent me this story I decided to make it into a reason all of its own. Maybe you are pregnant for a reason. Meg was.

You never know what lies around the corner in your life...there is a reason that you have a baby in your womb...

I was 19, in a rocky relationship that I wanted out of, covered in tattoos, and living in total rebellion when I found out that I was pregnant. I didn't know what to do. I went home from the doctor's where I had learned this new and frightening information and told my mom and sister, "I am pregnant; don't worry though I am getting an abortion"... They immediately discouraged me from it and, knowing that my sister had already had an abortion before, I took her very seriously. I was kind of forced to keep my baby, because if I hadn't, my mom and my sister would not have taken it well; but nonetheless I am so eternally grateful that I did. You see, you never know what lies around the corner.

You can wake up one day with your world in order and by the end of the day your life is completely turned upside down. You can wake up one day with your world turned upside down and then suddenly have it fall out from under your feet. You can wake up one day with your world fallen out from under your feet and then suddenly have your heart ripped out and stomped on. Finally, you can wake up one day with nothing but an empty life filled with misery and hurt and finally, when you think that you can't take one more thing a miracle happens and

you have life again.

I am here to tell you how my life took these turns and the events that unfolded in the midst, and why I am so thankful that I did not have an abortion.

I found out I was pregnant the day after September 11, 2001; do you remember how you felt that day? Not only that but it was my dad's birthday, and we hadn't spoken in so long that this only made things worse. Pennie's dad (my little girl's name is Pennielane) wanted me to get an abortion and I considered it too. It didn't take long for the two of us to get in a huge fight and break up. I ended up with a restraining order on him because his final words to me at the time were "the baby is not mine and I hope it dies." He even got really violent and came inches from hitting me. But it was all good because I had my mom, her fiancé (a very close friend that I went to school with) and my sister. Well, shortly after I found out I was pregnant so did my sister. We were about a month apart. Yes...I had someone to walk through this with.

My mom and her fiancé went to a nearby city to pick up a relative from the airport on October 24, 2001. Justin (my mom's fiancé) never made it home. They were in a horrible wreck and he died within 40 minutes of impact. We drove as fast as we could to get there but not quick enough to say goodbye. Yes, I know what you are thinking: why was my mom going to marry a guy that her daughter went to school with? Yes, he was only 1½ years older than me. I had a very dysfunctional family. Justin never turned 21. My mom was so upset. We didn't know how to help her.

We were grieving over Justin and over what was going on with my mom. My sister made a decision at that time. She wanted to be there for my mom, and we were both so sick from pregnancy that we could not take very good care of her. My sister already had two kids and she chose to get another abortion, thinking it would help her and my mom. They left town for the

weekend to "take care" of her "problem."

When they came home my sister was a mess and my mom seemed to be doing better. She could hardly wait to show me her new dress. It was from "Hot Topic," a long white crushed velvet gothic dress. She said it made her happy because it is the dress she would have wanted to wear for her wedding. The very next week she wore it alright.

"I am so thankful that I did not have an abortion"

I woke up on the morning of November 19 to the phone ringing. It was a doctor for my mom. She was not in bed so I figured she went for a walk. I took a message and hung up. Then I thought "I bet she is in the bath or on the toilet." I went to her room where I had already been looking for her and I went in to the bathroom. There was my mom, in her dress at the bottom of her bathtub, under the water, in the fetal position. I was 3½ months pregnant at the time. I went running for my sister and we ran in the bathroom together and pulled her from the water. She just stayed in the same shape, stiff and cold. I had no idea what to do.

Every reason that I had decided to keep my baby was gone. But in that moment the true reason why I had a baby in my womb was revealed...to keep me alive.

I did attempt suicide but I could not go through with it, I didn't want to kill my baby. I could not go crazy on a drinking binge, I needed to protect the baby. I could not do drugs for the same reason. My sister was not pregnant anymore, she was crushed from her abortion that she got for my mom's sake, and what happened...she was no longer there to be taken care of.

The very reason my sister had an abortion was no longer valid, plus she had the added pain and torture of what happened with our mom.

This sent her into a raging drinking binge, she took off into the woods one night with tons of pills and I had to call an ambulance to drag her out and take her to the psycho ward. I was the only one in the house who could function and it was ONLY because of my baby.

I had to take care of my niece and nephew. I began to learn to cook and clean. My mom always did it, we would help but she was the care taker. I had to do laundry, and teach myself to do it. I was taking the kids to school while my sister was passed out or puking. The only reason I was able to was because of my baby.

I know that what I did to get pregnant (sex before marriage) was not a good thing, but God allowed me to be pregnant for a reason. He knew what I was going to go through at 3½ months along. He knew that ONLY my baby could keep me alive and going. I lost 3 loved ones all in a month, Justin, my baby niece or nephew, and my mom.

“Every reason that I had decided to keep my baby was gone”

I kept my baby for the wrong reasons. I kept my baby for everyone else but me and her, I kept her because I had a support group, I was "in love," and out of fear. My sister aborted her baby for the wrong reasons (not that there is a right reason) for my mom, because she wanted to be free to love others, and out of fear. The same thing happened to me and my sister: I lost my support group, she lost the person she aborted her baby for. I lost my boyfriend that I was "sooo in love with," she was unable to take care of her kids and even herself for months. And even to this day she struggles and she does not receive love well. As for the fear, nothing can be more frightening than what we saw and experienced that day...NOTHING...

...but to know that I had life in my body when I was surrounded by death gave me hope.

She gave me a reason to eat, get out of bed, and take care of myself, when all I wanted to do was just disappear. The fear drove my sister to drink, take many pills and abandon her kids for months while she hid from the world. Had she kept her baby she would have had that hope to keep her going too.

Believe it or not, this is a true story. How I wish it was not, how I wish, but let me encourage you in one thing... Do you know what will happen 3½ months from now? If you have a life inside of your body, do not take it for granted. There is a reason why you have conceived a child, there is a reason why you are where you are at, this child could be your saving grace.

Don't abort your baby for someone else...will they still be here in 3½ months? Don't do it out of fear...maybe this child has been given to you to relieve your fears 3½ months from now. Don't abort your child for love. Love is LIFE...there is no love in death. Don't keep your baby for the same reasons either...keep your baby because he/she is a gift specially made with a purpose to fulfill in your life.

My gift was life itself. I guarantee you that if I had aborted my little Pennielane I would not be where I am now, Happy, Married, Healing, Thankful, More Mature, Satisfied, Content, In Love, Full of Hope, Dreaming and Seeing it Happen, Encouraging...Life is all of these things and much, much more. Don't find out the hard way like my sister. Your baby already has life...let him/her return the favor by showing you what living is all about... .

➤ See also [Reason #20: There is a plan](#)

Reason #22

“You never know how a baby could be just what you need”

Reason #23

Being young and pregnant isn't the worst thing in the world

There are worse things than being young and pregnant

There are worse things in life than being pregnant and scared... Even if you think it's the end of the world, it's not!

—Kelly

When you read stories like the one we just read in [Reason #20](#), you can see how being young and pregnant isn't the worst thing in the world. But sometimes it feels like it is.

Are you emotional? Up and down? Petrified? Don't know what to think? You are not alone! The good news is, it's okay to feel like that. In fact, you're hormones are probably racing so much that if you weren't emotional I'd be worried about you! Besides, if you had no emotion on learning that you were pregnant, well, let's just say you wouldn't be human. The important thing about emotions is not to let them run away with you. They're good; just learn from them. (And don't forget to check out [Reason #71: Hormonal changes cause moodiness around the time most abortions occur!](#))

Let's get the facts straight. Your life will never be the same again. No, never. Whether you choose to parent your unborn child or terminate him, your life will be different from what it has been up to the moment you found you were pregnant.

You will choose your future. You will either go forward and become the mother that you already are (or place him for adoption, letting

someone else be his mother) or you will choose abortion as a way to end something you never wanted to exist in the first place. But whatever path you pick, you will always remember. You will likely have the memory for the rest of your life. Which do you wish to remember? Your live child or the abortion that 'terminated' your once live child? (If you do not think you will remember an abortion after today, read [Reason #41: You may regret your abortion for a very long time.](#))

While your pregnancy may seem like it's the worst thing in the world, I want to reassure you that it's not. God will not send you anything you aren't capable of. As Mother Teresa once said, "I know God will not give me anything I can't handle. I just wish that He didn't trust me so much."²²⁷

Change doesn't have to be a bad thing

*When one door of happiness closes, another opens; but often we look so long at the closed door that we do not see the one which has been opened for us.*²²⁸

—Helen Keller, born deaf and blind

There is a saying that the one thing in life you can be sure of is change — that is, beside death and taxes. Life is a series of changes. We are born. We grow up. We leave home. We go to college. We get married. We have kids. We watch them grow up. They have kids. We get old. We die. And of course, there are many more possibilities of that version. We could (hopefully not) get divorced, lose our job, lose a child, go bankrupt, lose our house, get cancer, have a car accident and so forth. We could also work in our dream career, save someone's life, adopt a child, get a PhD, travel the world, improve other's lives and so on. Our life is a series of endless changes as we adjust to new situations and learn new skills. Some are

good, some are bad, but hopefully we learn from them all. But why do we fear some changes and not others? Take pregnancy, for example.

What are you really afraid of? Anything? Nothing? Success or failure? Pain or bliss? It's interesting when you really think about it, because sometimes we're afraid of change but not for any rational reason — is fear ever rational? Perhaps it's like the saying, "the only thing to fear is fear itself."

Now, a part of becoming empowered to overcome your fears is understanding them. So, we're going to talk a little bit more about them to get to know them better.

When I said that fear of change is often irrational, I didn't mention that there are often underlying fears — yes, fears under fears. We fear change because it is unknown. We fear change because we fear loss. We fear change because we fear loss of control. So, let's turn the spotlight on these fears and show them for what they are:

Fear of the unknown

In a way, this is valid. No one can predict the future; anything could happen. In another way, you will still get up in the morning, get dressed, have your shower and breakfast and so forth. Your life might change but you can still do the fun things you used to do — read your favorite books, talk with friends, go shopping, eat out, dress up, whatever you like doing. Of course, this is now in-between caring for your child!

The reality is, no one can foresee the future, but when the future comes you can fill it with activities that you want. When life changes and you get pregnant, it's not the end. You might enjoy new things and have some new activities, but who said looking after a baby had to be boring?

Fear of loss

This is a big one. Most people fear this. The question is, what are you going to lose? Well,

let's be honest. With a baby you will probably lose a lot of free time. You will probably lose your pre-pregnancy figure until you can walk, breast feed or gym it off. You will probably lose sleep, particularly in the first few months when your baby is finding her sleep patterns. And you will probably spend some money too — though most people would see this as an investment well placed.

But, to be fair, we've talked about loss, but what about benefits — what do you stand to gain in return for that loss? Real things, like the satisfaction of raising a child, becoming a co-creator with God and listening to the funny things they say and do.

You *will* lose things, but you *will* also gain things.

Fear of loss of control

In our Western society we pride ourselves on being independent. We like to be in control and we don't like to feel powerless. The good news is, we are not powerless. In the case of pregnancy, loss of control is a bit like fear of loss. We think our lives are going to change forever — and that's probably true. But we are always in control of our choices. We choose where to work and study, where to live, how to birth and raise our child, how and with whom we spend our leisure time and so on.

Some things are not within our control — such as how easy the birth will be or what the weather will be tomorrow. But not being within our control doesn't mean we can't plan for changes, whether that means taking a pregnancy class or an umbrella!

Finally, here are a few more thoughts on pregnancy and fear of change:

- Fear is instinctual, emotional, hormonal and irrational.
- You have nine months to get used to the idea of change.
- Change means new choices, new possibilities

and new adjustments.

- Pregnancy is not death, but a change of life.
- Your lifestyle will change, but it doesn't mean you won't enjoy it.
- Fear of change is a normal emotion in both wanted and unwanted pregnancies.
- Change sounds scary but, it doesn't have to be a bad thing.

It's okay to have fears

*Courage is not the absence of fear, but rather the judgment that something else is more important than fear.*²²⁹

—Ambrose Redmoon, writer

It's reassuring to know that you are not abnormal or strange in having fears about this pregnancy. As pregnancy resources confirm, almost all women have some fears of some sort or other:

*Worries about competency, about relationships, and about how life is going to change are universal....It turns out that ambivalence is not only a universal feeling, but it's also a good thing. Taking the time to consider your fears, worries and even sorrows will help you be less demanding of yourself and eventually more accepting of your baby.*²³⁰

—*Understanding Your Moods When You're Expecting*

*Almost all women carry some ambivalence about their pregnancy. Even women who have wished for and carefully prepared for the pregnancy may find themselves having second thoughts. Was this the right decision? Was this the right time?*²³¹

— *A Deeper Shade of Blue*

Even if the pregnancy is planned, there is an element of surprise that conception has occurred. The woman may experience some uncertainty about the pregnancy. Feelings that timing is wrong, that career or long-term goals may need to be delayed and/or financial stresses are

*common. Uncertain feelings may also be related to excitement about assuming the new role of mother, fears about carrying the pregnancy as well as labor and delivery.*²³²

—“Emotions During Pregnancy,” University of Iowa, Hospitals & Clinics website

If things look bad right now, just remember, things are bound to get better —just as surely as the day follows the night, just as surely as the spring follows the winter, just as surely as the rainbow follows the rain.

Look up and look out because good things are coming your way!

Reason #23

“Being young and pregnant isn't really the end of your world”

Reason #24

It's better to be alive with one parent than dead with two

Single moms are up to the challenge

Sometimes women in more tricky situations feel extreme pressure to abort. “You’re too young,” they counsel. “How can you afford a child right now?” “You’re not ready. Wait till you grow up and you have more time for a child.” “Who’s going to want you if you’ve got a child?” “You won’t succeed,” they laugh. But single moms are an amazingly tough bunch of people — they have to be. They are amazingly resilient too. It’s amazing what you can do when you really put your mind to it.

Reality Check

*“A baby is a small member of the family who can make the love stronger, the days shorter, the nights longer, and the bankroll smaller. When a baby is born, the home will be happier — even if the clothes are shabbier. The past is forgotten, and the future is worth living for.”*²³³

—Barbara Johnson, quoted in *I Love Being a Mom*

Better to be alive with one parent than dead with two

Lots of people say, “It’s not fair to bring in a child when you can’t look after it properly.” But they don’t realize that in this context “not bringing in a child” means killing him. How can that be more compassionate? For anyone who has ever

pondered the difficulties in raising a child, I say to you, isn’t it better to be alive with one parent than dead with two? Who cares if you’re not perfect or can’t afford the latest toys? Your baby certainly won’t.

Oh no, I couldn’t do that — or could you?

Many women say, “Oh, I just couldn’t give up my child like that. It would be too hard...and too cruel.” But think of it this way: You’re in a big flood and your baby daughter is with you. You’re not a good swimmer and you know you can’t save her and you. You have two choices. Give her up to a passing family that is floating along on their little raft or drown her on the spot because you won’t be able to look after her yourself. What did you do? Did you give her a second chance? Adoption is like that. It’s a second chance at life.

Tips for single moms

I am of the belief that most women don’t want an abortion; they just don’t know how to make it work. For that reason, I’ve added [*Reason #19: There are practical options to make things work for you*](#). This is the main section for practical help, along with the resource section at the end, so don’t forget to check out those also.

10.5

Where can I get local help?

- local pregnancy centers
- local government
- local churches
- local societies and clubs

Can you give me a government contact where I can find out more about the different types of benefits that are available?

Sure! I’ve got just the site for you:
www.govbenefits.gov

Now that I'm pregnant and have a baby to think about, my friends have left me alone.

How can I make new friends?

I would highly recommend joining a local playgroup. You can search by U.S. cities and find a group that appeals to you. Moms get to socialize and talk and kids get to play. It works out well for both of you. Begin your search at: <http://playgroup.meetup.com>

Also, visit

www.mops.org

These are playgroup type groups that give moms a break to socialize with other moms while your children are looked after. There are many of them across the U.S. and they meet at local churches.

How do I get support from the child's father?

The father's legal responsibilities include providing financial support for his child. Most states have a child support enforcement agency, which will withhold money from his paycheck if he is unwilling to pay. If the birth father is unable to provide child support, you need to plan how you will care for your baby without it. A birth father's support record may influence court decisions about custody and visitation rights.

Tip

There are actually companies that follow up unpaid child support. One such company is Financial Aid. Yes, they charge a fee (of course) but not until you get paid. www.childsupport.com.

I don't have any positive male role models, and I would really want my child to have that...but if I'm a single mom, what can I do?

Aside from the potential dads, brothers, uncles or friends, you may find what you're looking for at Big Brothers Big Sisters. The

organization matches a screened volunteer mentor with a child (aged 6-18) to do activities of similar interest together, thus giving the child a friendship with an encouraging role model. Go to www.bbbs.org.

I'm worried because I don't have any medical insurance and I know I'm going to have so many bills to pay.

Don't worry! You have some options.

Medicaid is a government-run health insurance program available for eligible low-income families. For more information on Medicaid and to see if you qualify, you can:

Go to the official website for Medicaid: www.cms.hhs.gov/home/medicaid.asp

Another useful site may be <http://findahealthcenter.hrsa.gov>. Go there to find out which health care centers in your area are government funded and will provide health care even if you have no insurance. You pay based on your income.

A good site for general information on free or low-cost insurance is:

www.freehealthinsurance.org

Are there any websites out there especially useful for young and/or single moms?

There certainly are! Here are a few that might be useful to you:

www.pregnancystories.net

Read stories of others in your situation to know that it's not impossible. Click on "single mothers" to read one of the many stories people have submitted.

www.youngmommies.com

Join the message boards for young moms and moms to be. Ask a question, connect with others like you or just join in.

www.teenbreaks.com

This site is written for very young teen moms. It has stories and useful information on topics such as pregnancy, abortion and peer pressure.

www.singlerose.com

A site for single moms of any age, especially older. Includes message boards and assorted articles.

<http://singleparents.about.com>

This site has a variety of useful and interesting articles written on topics of interest to single parents.

Um, accommodation. I know you talked about it in [Reason #16](#) but I'm wondering, are there any special ideas for single moms?

Well, it's a good thing you asked. There is one option that I'm aware of that is specifically designed for single moms. It's called Co-Abode, which is what it sounds like — single Mom house sharing. The program runs right across America. You just register, post your profile, then wait for the right match to come up. This option provides a chance for compatible moms to share expenses and friendships.

Go to www.co-abode.com.

If you need emergency shelter, go instead to www.lifecall.org.

I'm just so stressed out; how on earth am I supposed to be a pillar of strength for my own kids?

Well, you don't have to do it alone. That's the first thing. Secondly, when you break up the tasks that you have to do into tiny pieces it's not so impossible. For example, you can learn how to

- keep a budget
- do the shopping
- cook a meal
- pay the bills

- keep the house reasonably clean and safe
- hold a baby
- change a diaper
- talk to your baby
- read to them
- play games with your kids
- listen to them
- take them for walks and to the park or library
- share with them everything you know
- be on the lookout for free programs
- join other parenting groups for friendship and support

What else can you think of?

I don't even have a clue about parenting. I wouldn't know where to start — help me!

It's not something you just learn in a day, and fortunately it's not something you have to learn in a day either! It's really all about the stuff you already know. Tell your child you love them and give lots of hugs. Set limits. Be honest with them. Have high expectations but don't drive yourself crazy with them. Spend quality time with your child. Ask for help when you need it. There's nothing shameful about needing help.

Reality Check

*"Having kids is the most amazing, scary, frustrating, wonderful, huge love that you're ever going to go through for the rest of your life."*²³⁴

—“K.J.,” *Oh, Baby!: Loving (and Surviving!) Your Newborn's First Year*

Reason #24

“With love and determination -and maybe a little help - you can make it as a single mom”

Reason #25

Abortion is about a woman's body, but...

That's not the whole story

*I believe that government must stay completely out of the sphere of personal choice. Every individual has an absolute right to control his or her body.*²³⁵

—Camille Paglia, *Salon* magazine

You are probably very aware that this single belief, that women should have control over their own bodies, is the pillar of the pro-choice movement today. Well, of course woman should be in charge of their own bodies, but I think sometimes we forget that we are discussing someone who is not part of a woman, even though he is created and grows within her for a whole 9 months. Just because he is *in* your body doesn't mean he *is* your body. It's quite a unique situation, isn't it?

"Reproductive Rights." "It's a woman's body." "Keep your laws off my body." "A woman's choice." You've all heard these slogans before. They do sound good, don't they? Perhaps the question we should be asking here is, is abortion only terminating a part of a woman's body? Is all this fuss about a piece of her own body? Like, somehow, those 50% of American public against abortion actually oppose her having a mole removed or a sore tooth taken out? Good question. Hopefully this book will answer your questions! Just to clarify something here — pro-lifers are not against the right to reproduce — they are only against the right to kill a growing human baby after reproducing.²³⁶

Sometimes I wonder if those women (bless them all) who say, "keep your rosaries off my ovaries" or any other of their witty sayings have

actually thought about what they are saying. I mean, the fetus has a body too. In fact, it's his body that's being terminated. Some people would like to think the embryo is a part of their body equivalent to your arm or leg, but those of us who have looked at human development know that's not true. Sure, he is part of you in the sense that he is your offspring, your flesh-and-blood child who shares half of your DNA. But that doesn't make him your body any more than you are your mom's or dad's body. It just makes him special.

The unborn child is pro-active in the pregnancy. He is connected to you physically and is able to grow with your help. But he is still a separate, living being. This is the wonder of being a mother — to be able to give shelter to and birth a living baby with your own body.

Bill to stay execution of pregnant women for sake of body part!

In 2000 the U.S. House of Representatives passed a bill forbidding the execution of women who were pregnant. Representatives who supported abortion voted for the measure, despite the fact that a fetus is presumably no more than any other part of a women's body. It is not known of any bills have been written to defend any other "body parts" of a woman.²³⁷

I find it interesting that even pro-life pagans — don't ask me how I find these websites, you can bump into anything on the Internet — are sometimes uninformed. While not wanting to harm life, the writer says that, for her, early abortion is okay because "in the first months of pregnancy, I consider a baby to be part of its mother."²³⁸ This is obviously a moral, philosophical or pagan religious belief because it is not accepted science. While I agree with much of her argument that the child needs the mother

for life, she has done nothing to prove that the baby is actually a part of its mother as opposed to just, say, needing her. You might be thinking, neither have I proved my point. Well, let's look at my argument then.

Isn't the fetus part of my body?

Former president of Planned Parenthood, Faye Wattleton, believes the unborn child is in the same category as your appendix. Yes, that's right. She defended abortion on the grounds that the fetus is a part of a woman's body, saying, "Yes, it kills a fetus, but it is the woman's body."²³⁹ This is a very interesting confession, by the way. Anyhow, Wattleton says a fetus is a woman's body. Indeed, that has been the argument all along. But to those of you who agree with her argument, how then do you reconcile this:

It's a woman's body, you say
But why is his DNA different to yours?

It's a woman's body, you say
But why are there opposite sex organs here?

It's a woman's body, you say
But how come his blood type might be different?

It's a woman's body, you say
But why can the fetus move independently of her?

It's a woman's body, you say
But how come his fingerprints are not identical to yours?

It's a woman's body, you say
But why can the fetus live if the woman dies in labor?

It's a woman's body, you say
But why do you have two brains, two skeletons, two nervous systems?

Quotable quote

"The fact that the fetus is not part of the woman's body undermines the feminists' argument; the right to control one's own body does not justify abortion, because the fetus is not part of the woman's body."²⁴⁰

— Richard Ganz, *Thou Shalt Not Kill*

Here is another pro-choice statement for us to examine. "The nonviable fetus is little more than a form of the pregnant woman's bodily tissue."²⁴¹ Clearly this is hilarious.

Anyone who believes that needs to answer, how do you reconcile your beliefs with what we just discussed? There are clearly two bodies here — even at 12 weeks — and the question is, which one is being killed in an abortion? The fact that most women come away from it alive tells us that it's not hers. Since it is not hers, it must be her child's, and I do not believe that in this country we own our children — they are individuals with rights also. So, therefore, the fetus cannot be her body.

But let's look at that quote again. Does anyone truly believe that the fetus is simply another piece or part of a woman's body? Following that logic, whatever comes out of a woman at birth must also be her body. Yet no one believes a newborn baby is part of her body! Besides, that would mean that every time an abortion occurs, a woman is losing a body part and one that mysteriously performs no body function.

It's telling that most people who support abortion are against abortion in the last month of pregnancy, yet why are they against this? Has the woman's body part miraculously changed into a human being at the last minute? Of course not!

The life of the fetus that is terminated is a separate life. The fetus has an independent existence while living inside his mother. (I know, that does sound contradictory, but it's not.) He has different DNA. He has his own flesh and

blood. He is human. He is alive. He moves, hiccups, sucks his thumb and swallows. He is not your body. He lives in you.

You give him life as your parents gave you life. God created him as God created you. He is a separate life.

Being in your body doesn't mean he *is* your body

Pro-choicers contradicting themselves!

The fetus is a woman's body part:

*"The life it has is as a part of the mother's body, in the same sense that an individual's arm or leg is a part of a living organism. An individual's decision to have an arm or leg amputated falls within the sphere of privacy — the freedom to do as one pleases in all matters that do not injure others or the public welfare."*²⁴²

—Mortimer J. Adler, *Haves Without Have-Nots*

The fetus is not a woman's body part:

*"Locating the fertilized ovum inside a woman's body cannot in and of itself, however, define it as part of her body. If everything inside a person's body were held to be an integral part of that body, a thimble swallowed by someone would be part of that person's body by virtue of being inside of it... Clearly, many things that are not part of a person's body can get inside that body."*²⁴³

—Eileen McDonagh, *Breaking the Abortion Deadlock*

When people say that abortion is about a woman controlling her body, what they really mean is that she should have the right to control someone else's body if that being lives inside of her.

Hopefully by the end of this book you will come to realize, if you haven't already, that the unborn child is his own person. If you still think

he is part of your body, keep reading! Also, go to your local library and look through a selection of books in the pregnancy or biology section to see for yourself what I'm saying.

Can the fetus still live in your body and not be a body part? Yes. The easiest way to illustrate this is with some analogies. A car can be parked in a garage, but that doesn't make the car a part of the garage itself. A loaf of bread can be in the oven baking, but it's not part of the oven. A person can live in a house, but they are not one and the same thing.²⁴⁴ Or how about a fish living in an aquarium? That doesn't make him the aquarium; laundry can be in the washing machine, but that doesn't make it the appliance; yogurt can be in a yogurt maker and so on... I'm sure you can think of more.

The only possible sense in which a fetus can be a part of the woman's body is in the sense that he is reliant on her, but we'll talk about that more in [Reason #14: So what, if the baby isn't viable yet?](#) If you're still struggling with how a part of a woman's body can become another identity, turn to [Reason #2: We know when life begins.](#)

Earlier, we looked at why a fetus is not physically a body part of a woman; but just hypothetically, if the fetus *was* your property, does ownership of a piece of land convey to you the right to kill another innocent person on your property?²⁴⁵ Some might say yes, in self-defense, but this, my friends, is an indefensible argument! The fetus is completely innocent.

Just because of where he is shouldn't give the right to kill. I would challenge the view that having someone dependent upon you gives you the right over his or her life.

Many who are pro-choice believe that abortion is a victimless crime. Just like this girl, "I am not sorry for making a decision that made me happy and hurt no one else."²⁴⁶ She sees no body other than her own and therefore observes no crime, as she believes she is the only one involved.

Confessions from pro-choice literature

"Telling half-truths or using slogans that don't resonate with people's hearts is where we're losing the battle."²⁴⁷

—Renee Chelian, executive director of three abortion clinics

But doesn't the fetus come from the woman's body?

Does the fetus come from a woman's body? Yes and no. The fetus is formed of the DNA of both father and mother and grows with the nutrients from mom's body. She originates from you, but also from the Creator of the universe. She is created within you, and yet you cannot consciously 'grow' her by will — she is created by another force higher than us all.

But a woman shouldn't be forced to carry a baby she doesn't want....

This is a commonly made argument. It makes sense. It sounds right. It sounds fair. But, if you believe this, please remember:

1. In most cases, pregnancy involves two consenting adults.
2. Pregnancy is a well-known result of sex, and no other contraception besides abstinence is 100% foolproof.
3. Because of 1 and 2 you can't say our body is being infringed upon or that we are being forced to carry an unwanted pregnancy or that it is forced life support.²⁴⁸ We are choosing, unconsciously or not, to accept the possibility of being pregnant. For rape see [Reason #80](#).
4. All we need to sacrifice is about 7 months of our life (less the time already passed) vs. the baby's whole life of 75-80 years.

5. We need not spend our life taking care of a child. When the child is born we can pass him off to someone who wants to adopt him (the waiting lists are very long).
6. Pregnancy is no more inconvenient than looking after a toddler, yet we don't condone disposing of toddlers because they may be hard work or annoying at times.²⁴⁹

Some people say that whether or not the unborn child has a right to life is not the issue. They say the issue is that a woman's right to end her pregnancy overrides any rights the unborn child may have. They have even compared the natural needs of a child with some sick person demanding your life support.²⁵⁰ Some people say that since a baby is inside a woman, it's her choice to protect it or destroy it. I disagree. Just as life isn't granted by the government, it's not granted by us either.

Reason #25

"Yes it's your body, but your child is a separate human being"

Reason #26

Pro-choicers admit abortion is killing

Pro-choicers admit that abortion is taking a life

Did you know that if you dig hard enough in pro-choice books you will find that many of them actually admit that abortion is taking life, even killing human life. Sometimes it just seems to slip out. Other times it's not arguable and still other times, they think that killing something is not wrong at all. Here are some actual quotes from pro-choice authors. You don't see these every day!

*Most abortions eliminate all life signs.*²⁵¹
—*The Dilemma of the Fetus*

*Contraception is never perfect. Like almost every sexually active woman, I've had scares. When that happened, I did not lie awake praying in fear because I would have trouble obtaining an abortion. As a middle-class woman, I would be able to get one easily. Rather, I prayed because I wanted to get through my life without having to make that decision, which I can't help thinking is somehow one of life and death.*²⁵²

—*Fire with Fire*

*When you pull out a piece of the fetus, let's say, an arm or a leg, and remove that, at the time just prior to removal of the portion of the fetus... the fetus [is] alive.*²⁵³

—Practicing abortionist, Dr. Leroy Carhart's responding to the Court's examination

You look at the ultrasounds and there's a fetus with a heartbeat; and then after the procedure, there's the fetus, usually in pieces, in a dish. It

*was alive one moment and it's not the next... And I found that hard at first.*²⁵⁴

—Practicing abortionist Dr. X, *Salon* magazine

*Abortion is a kind of sacrifice... some values are worth the sacrifice... Abortion always has been and continues to be another way of choosing death over life.*²⁵⁵

—*The Sacrament of Abortion*

When practicing abortionist George Tiller spoke on a secret recording, he admitted that sometimes babies survive an abortion. He called it "sloppy technique" and said it shouldn't happen.²⁵⁶ If it's sloppy technique, doing the job right would involve making sure the fetus was properly dead before you removed her. Since the fetus is alive in the first place, abortion is killing.

If abortion acts to end something living, isn't that killing?

These following quotes from pro-choice literature all admit that something is being killed in an abortion.

*I think we have deluded ourselves into believing that people don't know that abortion is killing. So any pretense that abortion is not killing is a signal of our ambivalence, a signal that we cannot say yes; it kills a fetus, but it is the woman's body.*²⁵⁷

—Faye Wattleton, *Salon* magazine

*Something is killed in an abortion... Like it or not, the reality is that abortion kills human life, however one constructs its stage of development and whether or not human life is synonymous with personhood.*²⁵⁸

—*Breaking the Abortion Deadlock*

Presumably most people would agree that it is not completely "all right" to kill life of any kind, particularly 'babies.' Advocates for basing abortion rights on choice are forced to convince

*us that abortion is justified because it does not kill “unborn babies” but merely masses of cells that are not yet babies. Yet according to its legal definition, a fetus is an “unborn child.”*²⁵⁹

—*Breaking the Abortion Deadlock* (This author defends abortion for other reasons)

But it’s the woman’s body...

Does the fetus have a separate body, or is his body a part of a woman? If you’re not sure of this, turn to [*Reason #25: Abortion is about a woman’s body, but...*](#)

But, the abortion doesn’t really destroy a human...

The late politician Robert Casey said, "A 1990 Gallup poll found that 77% of Americans polled said abortion was the taking of human life. I agree, and believe that taking the life on an innocent child is unjust."²⁶⁰ If you count yourself as one of the 23% not mentioned, turn to [*Reason #2: We know when life begins.*](#)

If someone is human, are they also a person?

This is probably the main argument used by pro-choicers. They claim that, although abortion may take life, the fetus is not a person yet. To debate their argument, see [*Reason #11: A fetus is a human, and humans are persons.*](#)

But the pregnancy was an accident...

Even if it was, an abortion is no accident.

Does it matter what the intent is?

Whatever the intent, life is still taken. Although a good intention is preferable to someone who has a murderous desire, ending someone's life is still, well, ending someone's life.

Do we have the right to kill?

So the question that remains is, do you believe that killing is wrong? I would hope for 99% of you, the answer is pretty clear. If you are

interested in this further, turn to [*Reason #56: Abortion is playing God.*](#)

Reason #26

“Whether you justify the decision or not, there’s no doubt it involves killing.”

Reason #27

Women *know* that abortion kills a baby

As women, we know what abortion is

I believe that, deep down, all women have an inner sense of what it means to be pregnant, and it means that you are carrying a living child. Pregnancy is not about carrying around a glob of inert pregnancy tissue — it's about carrying your baby. The advice against drinking and smoking while pregnant is not aimed at protecting your "uterine tissue" — it is aimed at protecting your *baby*. Pregnant women don't go about with T-shirts showing off "pregnancy cells on board" — it's "baby on board"! When women break down during an abortion, they're not crying because some uterine tissue was evacuated from their body — they are crying because they have had their growing baby's life ended.

Confessions from pro-choice literature

*"Women don't like to do abortions... for moral reasons... Sometimes our women doctors become pregnant themselves, which upsets the patients. At the same time, if a woman is carrying a baby, she doesn't like to abort someone else's. We have much more trouble keeping women doctors on the staff than men."*²⁶¹

—Edward Eichner, Preterm abortion clinic

Desperate words from desperate women

How would you feel if you felt you had no choice but also felt that abortion was wrong? Perhaps you might feel like one of these women. What can be more desperate than a woman who knows she is killing her child, but pays for it anyhow?

Still, I did it, I killed my baby.

—Eva

The "counselor," who was in the room with me asked me what was wrong and why I was shaking. All I could say was, "MY BABY!" She then said, "Well, if you believe what I do, then it's just tissue...it's not a baby"... I was so ashamed and embarrassed. After all, I killed my baby. I tried killing myself several times to no avail.

—Donniel

Would I take this pill and kill my baby or would I do the right thing and give my baby a chance? After all, he/she had done nothing to me... I wanted to die. I wanted to die like my baby would have to die! I didn't deserve to be here! ...I got in the bed and shut the curtains around me. I didn't want no one to see this hideous monster who partly killed her baby already... I started crying uncontrollably, praying to God for forgiveness and to look after my baby, which I had never given a chance to live. I had to lay down for 1 hour. I laid there crying the whole time. WHAT HAD I DONE? I HAD MURDERED SOMEBODY. I WAS A MURDERER, A KILLER, A MONSTER! I HAD KILLED MY OWN BABY! I DESERVED TO DIE FOR THIS!

—Haley

I wanted to tell someone so bad. I hurt so badly. Taylor was then only 5 months old and still very much a baby. I would look at her and want to cry. She was so beautiful and I knew that

my other baby would have been too. I think about him often. Sometimes I make it a few days without thinking about it, but it is not often. Taylor turned one last month and is no longer the baby she used to be. I think about it more because it should be almost time to welcome my new little one into the world, but he is not here. I am not pregnant. I killed my baby.

—Violet

What would drive a woman to go against her deepest feelings? Like a cornered cat, fighting for her survival in the alley of despair, she knows nothing of the doors and window of help and opportunity. Yet, should she choose life there is a place where the sun shines and the grass is green. If only she knew the beauties that await her and her child. (See [Reason #19](#) to find out more about the doors and windows of opportunity.)

Okay, maybe not *all* women know

“For some reason it never entered my mind that with an abortion she would have to die. I never wanted my baby to die; I only wanted to get rid of my ‘problem.’”²⁶²

—“Nancyjo,” *Aborted Women: Silent No More*

Reason #27

“Deep inside your heart you know what abortion does”

Reason #28

God will forgive, but
there are still
consequences

Your motive counts

I have had more than one abortion and don't regret it at all... My Christian faith tells me that if it was indeed a sin, that God will forgive me.²⁶³

—“Wendy,” *I'mNotSorry.net*

I mportant disclaimer: This section does not seek to judge anyone who has had an abortion. Rather, it seeks to bring some rational thought to the ‘God will forgive line’ that some abortion clinics actually use to sell abortions. If you’ve already had an abortion, check the end of this book for resources for counseling and healing.

Do I believe that God is forgiving? Absolutely. I believe that all things can be forgiven; otherwise there would be no hope for the human race, and there is hope. However, there are some key points to understand.

Some abortion clinics use God’s forgiveness to promote abortions to women who are feeling the pricks of their conscience. To the religious-minded one clinic actually says, “Do you think there are any things God considers completely unforgivable?”²⁶⁴ Well, of course not — but how can you expect forgiveness for something that you are still intending to do? It is like a murderer saying, “Well, forgive me God because I’m planning on killing someone soon.” Forgiveness comes from abandoning sin, not just asking for it and continuing in sin.

So, you say, does that mean I can ask for forgiveness once the abortion is over, then? Well, motive is important too. What’s in your heart? We all know you can ask someone’s forgiveness

and not really mean it; or you can honestly feel real regret and wish you hadn't done it. But if you know that you are going to ask God for forgiveness afterwards — if you know you are going to honestly regret it and feel sorry — shouldn't you just stop right here and now? I think that abortion clinics are guilty of using God's forgiveness to promote sin.

One oddly sad comment credited to a clinic worker at an abortion clinic is, "God forgives me, whatever I do."²⁶⁵ Apparently God's forgiveness is an out for all sins past, present and future. Yet, it doesn't quite work like that. We must not only confess our sin and ask forgiveness, but also change our ways and make amends for our past.

What's in your heart?

"If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart consider it? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it? and shall not he render to every man according to his works?"

—Prov. 24:12 (KJV)

In response to the FAQ, "My religion teaches that abortion is a sin," one Maryland abortion clinic offers, "Whatever your religion, it's likely that they also teach that God is forgiving and merciful. As humans, we are meant to make mistakes. We believe God forgives us for them and helps us learn from them as well."²⁶⁶ So, let me get this straight — it's okay to do something wrong because God will forgive...and you are 'meant' to sin anyway so, why not do what's easiest? After all, if we sin, God will help us learn from that too, right? Of course, this makes as much sense as telling a rapist that human nature makes mistakes and as long as he learns from doing it, it's really an okay thing to do.

The availability of God's forgiveness is not a 'get out of jail free' card, and I should note that this applies to the father of the child as well as the mother. Even if God expects that we will

make mistakes, one 'mistake' (pregnancy) need not lead to another (abortion).

The idea of consequences is not new. The Bible teaches "You reap what you sow." Science states "For every action there is an equal and opposite reaction" (the principle of cause and effect). Buddhists call this return of your actions karma. Native American tribes see it as the web of life that connects and influences us all. Here is that same idea in Bible verses.

First Principle - We have choices

"Everything is permissible"—but not everything is beneficial. "Everything is permissible"—but not everything is constructive.
—1 Corinthians 10:23

The one who sows to please his sinful nature, from that nature will reap destruction; the one who sows to please the Spirit, from the Spirit will reap eternal life.

—Galatians 6:8

Second Principle - We reap what we sow

For every man shall bear his own burden... Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.
—Galatians 6:5, 7 (KJV)

Third Principle - Good choices lead to good results

Blessed are the merciful, for they will be shown mercy.
—Mathew 5: 7

Give, and it will be given to you...
—Luke 6:38

He who sows righteousness reaps a sure reward.
—Proverbs 11:18

Tell the righteous it will be well with them, for they will enjoy the fruit of their deeds.
—Isaiah 3:10

Fourth Principle - Bad choices lead to bad results

Whoever sheds the blood of man, by man shall his blood be shed; for in the image of God has God made man.

—Genesis 9:6

"Do not think that I have come to abolish the Law or the Prophets; I have not come to abolish them but to fulfill them.... I tell you the truth, you will not get out until you have paid the last penny.

—Matthew 5:17, 26

For they have sown the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind:

—Hosea 8:7 (KJV)

As I have observed, those who plow evil and those who sow trouble reap it.

—Job 4:8

Are these the consequences of abortion?

*"Give them, O LORD—
what will you give them?
Give them wombs that miscarry
and breasts that are dry."*

—Hosea 9:14

Fifth Principle - We are accountable to God

For the word of God... judges the thoughts and attitudes of the heart. Nothing in all creation is hidden from God's sight. Everything is uncovered and laid bare before the eyes of him to whom we must give account.

—Hebrews 4:12-13

I am he who searches hearts and minds, and I will repay each of you according to your deeds.

—Revelation 2:23

For it is not those who hear the law who are righteous in God's sight, but it is those who obey the law who will be declared righteous.

—Romans 2:13

Sixth Principle - God is just

And I saw the dead, great and small, standing before the throne, and books were opened. Another book was opened, which is the book of life. The dead were judged according to what they had done as recorded in the books.

—Revelation 20:12

Seventh Principle - God is merciful

But because of his great love for us, God, who is rich in mercy, made us alive with Christ even when we were dead in transgressions—it is by grace you have been saved.

—Ephesians 2:4-5

What do you do if you've made bad choices?

Wash and make yourselves clean. Take your evil deeds out of my sight! Stop doing wrong, learn to do right!...

—Isaiah 1:16-17

Personal experiences of consequences

I'd like to share with you now the personal experiences some women have had with consequences.

The repercussions affected me in every possible way. Emotionally, physically, psychologically, developmentally and spiritually. I hated what I did and ran from the truth for years, but it was always there tapping me on the shoulder. I felt like a hypocrite. I was a hypocrite and I was selfish. I took my baby's life because it would mess up my plans, and that decision literally had life-altering consequences for me and my unborn child.

—Yoli

When I was 16 years old I killed a baby, and I kept it a secret for more than 20 years. When I was 16 years old I got pregnant and had an abortion. The result of my choices was a series of consequences that I could never have imagined... Every woman who has had an abortion has a story that is personal to them. But I am here to say that not one can escape from the emotional devastation that follows. Though it may be unrealized and the dots may not be connected, it permeates your soul and spills out all over your life.

—Adena

No one told me that while I was having life suctioned out of my body that I was creating emotional and spiritual calamity for myself. This was supposed to take care of the problem, but instead it created more problems than I ever could have imagined — physical, emotional and spiritual problems that eventually brought me to my knees. I was a dead man walking for many years.

God will restore those that are repentant and He forgives sin, but there are always consequences.

—Becky

What does Moses recommend you do?

This day I call heaven and earth as witnesses against you that I have set before you life and death, blessings and curses. Now choose life, so that you and your children may live.

—Deuteronomy 30:19

Reason #28

“God is totally forgiving but there are still consequences that you have to face”

Reason #29

Abortion may affect your future fertility

Abortion clinics will not admit it

Some abortion clinics swear an abortion will in no way impact on your future fertility: “An abortion now will in no way prevent you from getting pregnant again and delivering healthy babies.”²⁶⁷

Yet women who have had abortions sometimes do experience problems. In this section we discuss fertility from women's personal stories — their problems with getting pregnant and how abortion has affected their ability to mother their current children. We will look at both the physical and emotional aspects. For more on the risks from a strictly medical point of view, turn to [Reason #30: Abortion carries risks.](#)

What would you say?

Some physical and emotional consequences, according to the following women:

When it took me an additional 11 years to get pregnant again, I knew that my abortion was a considering factor.

—Kathy

I got pregnant again in May 2008. I was so excited words couldn't describe it. I ended up having a miscarriage. I was so crushed.

—Maria

Having an abortion ruined my life. Let me back up. Having an abortion ended my baby's life and then it ruined mine. I killed the only baby I would ever have.

—Yoli

I botched my one chance at being a mother

*"When I had my abortion 55 years ago there was no one I could even talk to. I cried so much for that baby and I regretted my decision so much. You see, I have never married or had a child again. That was my only chance of being a mother and I botched it up. I have lived all these years and not a single day has gone by without me remembering my baby... I am much older now and as I come nearer to the end I seem to think about it more often. I wonder what might have been. I miss my girl so much. I have friends and nephews and nieces and I love them dearly, but I would give anything to have my daughter back. I have never been a religious person, but what if there is a God and he hates me and my daughter hates me."*²⁶⁸

—“Valerie” quoted in post-abortion newsletter *Broken Branches*

*Mike and I eventually married and decided it was time to have a baby. I was scared to death of the idea, but Mike really wanted to be a father. I was afraid I might hurt the baby or kill it accidentally. I didn't deserve to have a baby. I was afraid that maybe I wouldn't even like it. You see, after the abortion I developed an aversion to babies, and I would try to avoid them at all cost. I never went to baby showers, and if I saw someone coming toward me with a baby, I dodged the whole situation pretty quickly.*²⁶⁹

—Carol

I would be due in about a month. I went baby clothes shopping yesterday for my sister-in-law's baby who is due in about a month and a half. Every single item I picked up I did not visualize her baby in, but mine.

—Violet

A few years after the abortion, I tried desperately to get pregnant. I wanted a quick fix for my loss, but as much as I tried, it never worked... I have tried to get pregnant again, but I haven't. Now when I think of it, I never want a child, because I'll feel like I'm trying to replace the one I've lost.

—Christy

*We tried for 3 years to get pregnant. Funny, it was pretty easy to do the first time! I finally did get pregnant with my daughter Jess.*²⁷⁰

—Carol

My grief for all my children is beyond degree, especially what I felt when I was forced into the 2 abortions. I finally understood and was able to cope with how the abortions affected me spiritually. I know that God understands the emotional pain that I have, and I know that HE loves me. I just wished that those 2 abortions had never happened. At this point in my life, I feel that the reason that I can't carry to term and have a healthy baby is because of the 2 abortions....

I did name my children. Their names are Peyton Elizabeth, Sean Patrick, Matthew Luke, Dream Marie and Destiny Ann, Isaiah Joel, Gabriella Faith, Joel Pate and Abigail Grace, Madison Hope, Morgan Elisa, and Whisper Faith, Haven Olivia, and Kelsey Elise.

—Hope

I've been on the birth control pill from that day on, even to this day...for over 20 years. I'm horrified of pregnancy again after the last experience. HORRIFIED... Ever since the abortion, I've never been able to want kids... too afraid to get pregnant again.

—Joanne

I am now happily married with 3 beautiful, healthy kids and often think about how they would've enjoyed a big brother.

—Donniel

Sometimes when one of my children did something I thought was adorable, guilt would kick in and I would think of the baby I aborted. What would it be like? What would it have done so adorable? How could I let myself feel good with these children when I aborted one? I subconsciously pushed them away from me because I didn't feel worthy to have them. I didn't feel like I deserved them. A wall of guilt stood between me and affected my ability to bond with the other two children I birthed. They deserved better. A choice I made before they were born affected them without their even knowing it.

—Wendy

Mentally I was a wreck. I was very over-protective of the kids, afraid they would get hurt in an accident. I had frequent thoughts of terrible accidents or fatal diseases. I was so afraid God would take them from me. I tried to make up for failing my unborn children by being super mom. I was always room mother, field trip chaperone, and tried to give them everything they wanted.

—Tena

Later in life, two decades later, I miscarried twins. Miscarriage is common for women my age. Miscarriage is also common for post-abortive women. No one told me that... By the grace of God I was allowed to have one son, my precious boy who will never have a brother or sister — and that's my fault.

—Becky

This so-called "safe" and legal abortion landed me with an infection. These [2] abortions damaged my cervix, and badly scarred my womb/uterus...

Born again, the Lord found me a wonderful husband at the age of 34 and ten months later blessed us with a precious child, a son, by C-section! I so love being a MOM, and we wanted to have more children, siblings for Shawn. But

sadly, specialists said that my cervix and uterus were so damaged and scarred that they could hardly believe I had him.

—Denise

Which reminds me of these famous last words by an abortion clinic:

A very small percent of women experience minor complications that will not affect the ability to become pregnant in the future.²⁷¹

A couple of weeks after the abortion I knew something was wrong. I was bleeding excessively heavy. Many weeks went by and I was still bleeding heavily. I finally went to the doctor. He told me that my abortion had not been a total abortion and there were still parts of the baby that were left inside of me, and that I could have an infection. He did the best he could do in his office but couldn't guarantee anything. Three more weeks passed. Now I was pale and weak. I had just married the man who I had become pregnant with. It was time to go to a specialist. He immediately put me in the hospital for a DNC to scrape all the mess left inside of me. As I woke from the anesthesia the doctor told me that I had a lot of scar tissue, and that I would probably never be able to have any more children. I was devastated and heartbroken.

...Today I am a happy, healthy mother of 3 biological children and 2 stepchildren. What a blessing they are to me, but I will always think about my first child and what a terrible thing I did to him or her.

—Rhonda

Two years after Jess was born, I was pregnant again. This time it was an ectopic pregnancy. By the time I got into surgery, the tube had broken and I was bleeding out. I've come to the conclusion that the abortion must have left a lot of scar tissue inside me, making it hard to get pregnant, and causing the tubal pregnancy.²⁷²

—Carol

In late 1987, my boyfriend—the same one I had had the abortion with—and I got married. In 1989, we got pregnant, and boy, were we happy! But our baby girl was stillborn at seven and a half months along. We named her Faith Maryam. It was while I was in labor with her, knowing she was dead, that I consciously remembered my abortion. And it was there, in the hospital, that I named my aborted baby Jamie.

...I had a miscarriage in 1999, and I named that baby Mary Joseph.

—Cheryl

*I'm over the rape now; but because of the abortion, I'm not able to have any kids.*²⁷³

—“Vanessa Landry”

Reason #29

“Abortion could emotionally or physically affect your fertility”

Reason #30

Abortion carries risks

But I haven't heard of any risks!

*The Planned Parenthood Position is That Abortion Poses No Demonstrated Health Risks.*²⁷⁴

—Planned Parenthood Affiliates of New Jersey

Speaking of abortion, it has been said that “there has been almost a conspiracy of silence in declaring its risks.”²⁷⁵ Indeed, the risks are not well known to the public, yet they are very real for those who experience them.²⁷⁶

If they are real why haven't we heard much about them? There are quite a few reasons, notably the fact that clinics are not required by law to inform women of those risks. (See [Reason #4: Abortion Clinics Are Allowed to Lie to You.](#)) Besides that, even the clinics themselves do not possess complete records of the complication rates for a number of reasons. Let me explain:

1. Women often don't return for the free check-up, and not surprisingly — who wants to remember that event a second time around?
2. Women who experience problems don't always come back for follow-up either — hey, would you go back to the place that injured you in the first place?
3. Complications may only be noted if a woman makes a complaint. It is certainly not in the best interests of the clinic to generate negative publicity or increase their complication rate.
4. Long term or indirect consequences are not likely to be known right away, and even the woman herself may not be aware of the connection.²⁷⁷ Here are some possible scenarios:

- A woman with a past history of abortion in her college years now desires to start a family. Her efforts are met with frustration after frustration as doctors tell her, “Sorry, it’s just bad luck.” Depending on the circumstance, infertility can be a direct result of abortion.
- After an abortion a young woman finds out the truth of fetal development and realizes she paid someone to kill her own baby. She becomes so distraught that she takes her own life. It’s directly related to the abortion, but the suicide is not recorded as such.
- A couple of years after an abortion a woman discovers just in time that she has a risky ectopic pregnancy. She doesn’t know it, but studies have shown a correlation between abortion and increased risk for ectopic pregnancy.
- A woman hemorrhages after an abortion and requires a blood transfusion. Unfortunately she was just ‘one of the unlucky’ to receive blood tainted with the HIV virus, though she won’t discover it for years. The connection is there, but unnoticed.²⁷⁸

Confessions from pro-choice literature

“In medical practice, there are few surgical procedures given so little attention and so underrated in its potential hazard as abortion...It’s no wonder that abortion complication rates are sometimes higher than they should be...abortion is a blind procedure that proceeds by touch.”²⁷⁹

—A training manual for abortionists

A 1996 article in the Miami Herald says “Major complications occur in 1 of every 200 legal abortions, according to Contraceptive

Technology, a reference book written by physicians.”²⁸⁰

One abortion clinic is willing to say the number is closer to 1 in 100 women — “Fewer than 1 woman in 100 will have a serious complication following an early abortion.”²⁸¹ Yet, that means for the 3,700 abortions each day in America,²⁸² around 37 women suffer a serious complication, according to the judgments of abortion clinics themselves!

“Alright, so they happen — give me a list of the risks!”

Following in this chapter is a list of the main types of possible complications.

What you didn’t want to hear

“We want to make sure that everything is normal after the abortion. We ask that you come back to the clinic for a follow-up visit.”²⁸³

—Choice Medical Group

What is the risk today?

This clinic says it’s low:

“Most doctors today have never seen a complication of an abortion because they are so rare since abortion became legal after Roe v. Wade.”²⁸⁴

—Fayetteville Women’s Clinic

This abortion malpractice representative says it’s high:

“Mr. Alexander said that in the past month, he has received calls from eight women who suffered perforated uteruses, five who required hysterectomies, and 25 who developed infections as a result of fetal tissue left behind in an incomplete abortion.”²⁸⁵

—Quoting Tim Alexander of the American Rights Coalition, *Washington Times*

Death

An occasional but permanent side effect which affects a small number of abortion patients. (To read more on this risk turn to [Reason #63: Women have died from abortion.](#))

Uterine perforation

If the woman is not dilated enough or the pregnancy is misjudged, the abortion instruments may be pushed in too hard or too far, resulting in a puncture. It is actually possible to rip right through the uterus and start suctioning out parts of the intestines or bladder! While these cases are exceptionally rare, it has happened and I would not like to be one of the exceptions. The estimates on perforation risk vary. An abortion clinic says the risk for a perforation with possible damage to organs is 2 in 1000²⁸⁶ while pro-life groups believe the risk is 20-30 in 1000.²⁸⁷ A less hazardous risk would be a tear, maybe requiring stitches, maybe not. An abortion clinic says that this occurs for 1 in 100 women.²⁸⁸

First trimester perforation leaves woman sterile

One clinic offers these non-reassuring words regarding their 1st trimester terminations: “Obviously, complications, which result in hysterectomy, will result in sterility.”²⁸⁹

And an actual example:

In 2007, a 40-year-old woman who was 8 weeks pregnant went to a Nebraska Planned Parenthood clinic for a suction abortion. During her abortion the uterus was accidentally punctured.

It was probably around that time that she “complained of excruciating pain” and asked them to stop.

They kept going and three employees held the woman down. If this sounds horrific to you, I agree.

While the abortion had to be finished, the operating staff could at least have comforted her and given adequate pain relief. Pain is a sign of injury, and should be responded to. In recovery the woman experienced pain, bleeding and nausea.

On a trip to the bathroom she passed out and was taken to hospital. There the attending physician called another doctor in for an emergency hysterectomy.

A doctor at the hospital said she had a “catastrophic perforation” and “Had she not received emergency care when she did, it is my professional opinion that the patient could have hemorrhaged to death.”

Her lawsuit is claiming that she lost four liters of blood, which is equivalent to 80% of an average woman’s blood volume. So much for her safe early abortion — and no, it wasn’t because of her age — it was because of medical error.

Hopefully she already had a family, because she certainly can’t have any kids now.²⁹⁰
— *Lincoln Journal Star*

Infection

Because it’s a blind procedure and you don’t want to create a uterine perforation, it’s also easy to not go far enough and to leave bits of fetal tissue inside, on which bacteria can thrive. One abortion clinic says the risk for both incomplete abortion and infection is 1 in 100.²⁹¹ Besides bacteria growing on rotting fetal tissue (yuk!), bacteria can also be introduced during the procedure, whether from the clinic

environment or simply from the outer part of your cervix.

While one abortionist training manual admits that “each abortion, no matter how carefully performed, results in a contaminated uterine cavity,”²⁹² this can hardly be helped by practicing abortionists such as Dr. Hodari, who confesses in improper grammar that he doesn’t always wash his hands because “after I do twenty abortions my hands were awful because, washing and scrubbing for five minutes.”²⁹³

Other unpleasant conditions such as pelvic inflammatory disease (general infection of the area) and endometritis (inflammation caused by infection) can also be caused by infection.²⁹⁴ While an infection can be treated with antibiotics, the risk is that infection can actually create scar tissue which can block fallopian tubes, impairing future fertility. Infections in the uterus are a major cause of abortion-induced infertility.

Infertility and Sterility

As we just mentioned, the reproductive organs are sensitive to damage and scarring. Today there is a rising level of infertility in America. Not enough children are available for adoption (a side-effect of abortion), and many women are paying out large sums of money to undergo costly and only partially successful IVF treatments. Could this rise in infertility have any connection with the large population of women today who have undergone abortions? One study found that a woman with one or more induced abortions had a 3-4 times greater chance of becoming sterile afterwards, compared to those who had never aborted.²⁹⁵

- For real stories on how abortion emotionally and physically impacted future pregnancies see [Reason #29: Abortion may affect your future fertility.](#)

Abortion leaves woman minus uterus

A 20-year-old named Rasheedah Dinkins is suing the popular abortion clinic in New Jersey that performed her botched abortion. Following her procedure Dinkins had returned home where she became shaky and ultimately passed out. Her family called the ambulance and on the way to the hospital her heart had to be restarted. Blood loss caused a stroke and required that she undergo blood transfusions. She was in a coma for four weeks and only recently regained her ability to speak. She suffered a collapsed lung and, to top it all off, also had her uterus removed (hope she never wanted kids). All this triggered by the abortion she underwent at the Metropolitan Medical Associates.²⁹⁶

Hemorrhage

Abortion increases your risk in hemorrhaging because, during pregnancy, your body supports your growing baby by increasing the blood flow to your uterus. In a D&C abortion the abortionist scrapes and cuts the fetus from you. With only ultrasound to go by, it’s easy to make a mistake and go a little too far — in any direction — into the uterus.²⁹⁷ While hemorrhage can be remedied by a blood transfusion — as long as it is caught in time — this too carries the risk of unscreened blood.

Ectopic pregnancy

An ectopic pregnancy is a potentially life-threatening condition where the embryo implants in your fallopian tubes instead of the womb. Coincidentally, since abortion became legal there has been a 300% increase in ectopic pregnancies! In 1970 the rate of ectopic pregnancies was 4.8 per 1000 births and in 1980 that figure had jumped to 14.5 per 1000 births.²⁹⁸ There must be some reason for this risk to triple

in the time that abortion was legalized. While we may not know for sure what causes an ectopic pregnancy, one known cause is blockage of the fallopian tubes from scar tissue and infection, both of which can happen following an abortion.²⁹⁹

Miscarriage and Premature birth

Miscarriage and premature birth can result from what is called an “incompetent” cervix. In an abortion the unripe cervix muscles are forced open to allow the procedure. Despite what clinics say, this process is unnatural and can permanently stretch the muscles so that they will not go back as strongly afterwards.³⁰⁰ As you might guess, this sagging has repercussions for future pregnancies. A study in the *British Medical Journal* reported that the miscarriage rate for women who had undergone one abortion was 17.5% compared to only 7.5% for non-aborting women.³⁰¹ What about future premature births? The *International Journal of Gynecology and Obstetrics* reported a 14% increase in risk for women who have had one abortion.³⁰² Young first-time mothers are particularly at risk by abortion as their bodies have not yet been conditioned by a previous pregnancy which has been carried to term.

Problems with a wanted pregnancy and labor

Placenta previa occurs where the placenta grows in the wrong place because of damage to the uterus. Placenta previa can increase the risk for fetal abnormalities, fetal death and maternal bleeding, so it’s not something you want to have!³⁰³ A study in the *American Journal of Obstetrics and Gynecology* of 5,000 women with a history of one first trimester abortion found that the occurrence of placenta previa in these women was 7-15 times

the rate of non-abortive women.³⁰⁴ As for other problems with labor, a study of 752 women with one or more abortions found that they had an elevated risk of bleeding during pregnancy, low birth weight babies, infant death, and that interventions and abnormal deliveries were more frequent.³⁰⁵

Breast Cancer risk

This is a hotly contested side effect. Pro-life groups maintain that there is an increased risk while pro-choice groups maintain there is no association.³⁰⁶ You only have to ask yourself, which side stands to gain financially from an abortion? Let me explain the science behind the pro-life position and you can decide for yourself.

The first thing that you should know is that when you become pregnant your hormone levels change.

Estradiol is the main estrogen hormone, which increases to prepare your body for the changes it will undergo.³⁰⁷ One of estradiol’s jobs is to multiply the breast cells, enlarge your breasts and prepare your milk ducts so you can feed your baby. The breast cells multiply, creating the larger chest that many pregnant women enjoy.

The mutating breast cells are left in a kind of limbo

How does an abortion affect all of this? Well, at birth your breast cells were present but of course not fully developed. At puberty your body matures for reproduction and the breast cells develop also. But as we mentioned, they are not at the end of their development yet. It’s known that mature or post-pregnancy breast cells are actually more protected from breast cancer than pre-pregnancy ones. This is one of the benefits of

pregnancy. For those of you thinking alright, I'll get the protective effects then have the abortion, you would have to have an abortion no earlier than 32 weeks gestation.³⁰⁸ Yep, that's eight weeks before birth — if she doesn't come early.

So, what happens when an abortion halts a pregnancy prior to 32 weeks? The mutating breast cells are left in a kind of limbo state, neither immature cells nor final milk producing tissue. Pregnancy bathed them in estrogen hormones and set them off happily dividing and multiplying. Then all of a sudden the hormones are turned off. It is these developing cells that are vulnerable to cancer.

Remember, estrogen exposure has been linked with higher breast cancer risk.³⁰⁹ We also know that cancer involves cells going wild and multiplying rampantly. Put these two together and abortion increases your risk for breast cancer.

A miscarriage (at least an early one) is different from an abortion in that it is frequently characterized by low estrogen levels. Because of that fact the breast cells are not triggered to start developing in the first place.³¹⁰

Some people are not aware of the breast cancer risk, but when you understand the “estrogen effect” it makes sense.

The American Cancer Society — which, by the way, has not yet recognized abortion as a risk factor — mentions lifestyle factors for breast cancer. These include: hormone replacement therapy, oral contraceptive pills, breastfeeding, having children, consuming alcohol and being overweight.³¹¹

All these listed actually relate to the level of estrogen circulating through your body and the number of years it circulates.

The first items are understandably related to the female function. Hormone replacement therapy and oral contraceptives raise the risk by artificially adding hormones. Breastfeeding slightly lowers the risk — possibly by reducing the number of menstrual cycles a woman has and

therefore her exposure to estrogen.³¹² Having children also decreases your risk. Having children while young has a further protective effect by fully maturing the breast cells early.³¹³

Having children also decreases your risk

Let me explain the estrogen in the alcohol and weight loss risk. If alcohol is overdone, the liver becomes overworked and is not as effective at processing and eliminating estrogen from your system.³¹⁴ If you are significantly overweight, you have more estrogen circulating through your system, due to the fact that fatty tissue does produce a small amount of estrogen (along with the main organ, the ovaries).³¹⁵

It is interesting that the American Cancer society not only denies the abortion breast cancer link — which totally fits in with their estrogen picture — but also fails to affirm other genuine risks such as environmental estrogen. This is despite the fact that various research and natural health organizations warn of them.³¹⁶

Interestingly, many environmental pollutants mimic the body's natural estrogen and may accumulate in the body.³¹⁷ So again, too much estrogen (even if it is synthetic) can cause problems.

In my mind, a large percentage of the risk for breast cancer is simply that the body is overloaded with estrogen. Estrogen plays a good and necessary role in our bodies but, as we know, an excess of anything will create a problem.

In summary of this risk, abortion exposes in-transition vulnerable breast cells to large amounts of potentially cancer-causing estrogen.

Here are some more “little known facts” about breast cancer, pregnancy and abortion:

Rats get breast cancer

In identically raised rats exposed to carcinogens, 0% of pregnant rats who carried to term developed breast cancer, compared with 77% of rats whose pregnancy was interrupted by surgical abortion.³¹⁸

More abortions, more breast cancer – is there a link?

Compared with white women, black women have a higher rate of abortion as well as breast cancer. Might there be any connection between the two?³¹⁹

Clinic chooses not to defend their position

In 2005, the All Women’s Health Services, an abortion clinic in Oregon, settled out of court with a former patient for an undisclosed sum of money. The woman had claimed she was not informed of the psychological risks and breast cancer risks of abortion. The lack of contest to the woman’s claim suggests that the abortion clinic is unwilling or unable to defend their own position. After all, why would they buy her out of a more public trial if they had absolutely nothing to hide? Wouldn’t they prefer to see her publicly proven wrong and at her expense?³²⁰

Woman who aborted worries about her risk

I have had 2 lumps removed from my left breast, hoping I will not get breast cancer. I am very concerned about the 30 worldwide credible studies linking breast cancer to induced abortion!

—Denise

Misplaced charity?

It’s interesting to note that Race for the Cure, in Support of Breast Cancer Research, was reported to have given a \$480,000 grant to Planned Parenthood, amongst its \$40 million community grants.³²¹ While there remains controversy over the abortion-breast cancer link, none remains about the fact that a full-term

pregnancy is protective against breast cancer. It remains to be asked, how does Planned Parenthood help woman prevent breast cancer?

Double the risk found by one study

One study found a doubling of breast cancer risk when women had had a first trimester abortion, compared with carrying the pregnancy to term.³²²

Must all research be ‘compelling’ before women know the possible risks?

Pro-choicers claim that pro-lifers “insist on making the connection anyway” without “compelling evidence,”³²³ but why do we require overwhelming evidence before women can be informed of a potential risk? Isn’t that what informed choice is all about — having all the current, existing information and making up your own mind? True, more research is needed and some studies do show no increased risk. Yet it’s also true that some studies do show an increased risk, a very great risk.

Summary

In this section I have detailed many abortion risks which are known to be common enough to be studied and discussed in current literature. There are other possible complications, such as allergic reactions or complications with anesthesia and Rh sensitization.³²⁴ Certainly, no two people are affected in the same way, so no one can truthfully predict what health affects you may or may not experience.

Reason #30

“Any surgery, including abortion, always carries some risks”

Reason #31

Abortion is not safer than childbirth

It doesn't add up

*Abortion is 10 to 30 times safer than childbirth.*³²⁵

—The Women's Med Center

You've all heard it and abortion clinics say it — abortion is safer than childbirth. Let's look at why this is a flawed argument:

Firstly, the long-term side effects of abortion may actually increase a woman's risk in future pregnancies (see [Reason #29: Abortion may affect your future fertility](#)). Since there have been so many abortions in America, it would not be surprising if the childbirth risk as a whole has actually increased due to the large number of abortions. For example: Women who have had a previous abortion are at a greater risk of a potentially life-threatening condition called ectopic pregnancy. Ectopic pregnancies are responsible for 12% of maternal deaths, yet they are not recorded as an abortion related risk.³²⁶ Some pro-choice authors admit that "Any patient who has had a previous history of an abortion should be regarded as a high risk patient."³²⁷ Well, why is that?

Secondly, comparing the risk of childbirth to abortion is not a fair comparison because even pro-choice sources reveal that the majority of women receiving abortions are not receiving them because of health problems³²⁸ whereas, the majority of women dying from childbirth have pre-existing conditions (such as high blood pressure, diabetes, a heart condition).

Thirdly, abortion related deaths can go unreported as such when further down the track

a woman develops complications and goes into the hospital. She may report her condition but not the abortion, whether due to shame, or perhaps not 'connecting the dots' herself. In this case the abortion death would not be reported.

Fourthly, even in teenagers, abortion is not safer. In fact, the young woman's body is more supple and she is likely to have the easiest pregnancy of all. If the baby has a low birth weight, that is frequently due to the non-existent prenatal nutrition she received, not her status as a young woman. For those women who are very young — younger than 16, the risk is similar to that of an older mother, and we know that they are capable of giving birth safely.³²⁹

The logic just doesn't make sense.

Fifthly, the risks either way may be "much of a muchness," BUT if you look at the risks in the year following abortion vs. carrying to term, the tables turn and women who abort are much more likely to die from any number of reasons; suicides, accidents, health problems, etc.³³⁰ This makes sense when you hear that they are also more at risk for substance abuse and depression.

Finally, the logic just doesn't make sense. Pregnancy is a healthy, natural, normal bodily function. Ever since people have lived, women have birthed their children. Feminists might cringe at the idea, but the fact is, our bodies are made for it.

Abortion, while evident in history, is not natural or normal to our bodies. Miscarriages are usually nature's way of correcting a problem in the embryo and are different than chemical abortions. For example, this is confirmed by a university study comparing the outcome of second pregnancies among women who had previously experienced either an abortion or a miscarriage. You would think that if abortion

was as natural and harmless as a miscarriage the results would be the same, but they are not. While 7.5% of women with a previous miscarriage lost another child, 17.5% of those with a previous abortion lost (another) child. Clearly, our bodies are not impacted the same way when pregnancy loss is natural.³³¹ It is said that when pro-choice researchers compare abortion deaths with childbirth they come up with lower figures, because they only compare first trimester abortions. To be fair, the risk for all trimesters should be included, otherwise, it's like pro-lifers only comparing abortion to natural births and leaving out the risky C-sections.³³²

Anyhow, no one aborts or keeps their baby solely because one option is safer than the other.³³³ There is much more involved. Such as right and wrong. Even *if* abortion was safer for the mother, it's still fatal for her child.

Reason #31

“It doesn't make sense to say that surgery is safer than the way Mother Nature intended”

Reason #32

Abortion isn't a quick fix

Clinics tell you it's no big deal, but is it?

*I was completely unprepared for the emotional fallout. I thought the abortion would erase the pregnancy. I thought I could move on with my life. I was wrong.*³³⁴

-Michaelene Fredenburg, founder Abortion Changes You

When you look up a clinic you will find that they make abortion seem to be no big deal. For example, Capital Care Women's Center describes a first trimester abortion like this:

*This is a relatively quick two-step process. The first step to the surgery is dilating the cervix... The second step is to remove the contents of the uterus by suction. The entire process usually takes less than 5 minutes.*³³⁵

To a woman who may be in shock over an unplanned pregnancy, this may be just what she wants to hear. Abortion is nothing major. It's a minor medical procedure. What's the big deal?

Indeed, abortion clinics portray second trimester abortions in an equally harmless manner. Take this description, for example, by the Comprehensive Women's Health Center:

*When you are well relaxed, the doctor will remove the laminaria and will use suction and instruments to empty your uterus. When you wake up, you won't remember the procedure.*³³⁶

Imagine you find yourself pregnant and not wanting to be and you opt for their abortion procedure. The staff are nice and the clinic even looks pleasantly clean. The procedure goes fine and it's actually not as bad as you thought. Relieved that it's over, you go home and fix

yourself a nice meal. That night you're flicking through the TV channels for something to watch and you see a biology program featuring an ultrasound of a fetus the same age yours was: yawning, dreaming and brushing her face (see [Reason #8](#)). No! Noooo! You wail pitifully. Nooooo! It can't be. It just can't. It's not a baby. It wasn't a baby. They told me that. Sobs break out making your whole body shudder. With a look of shock on your face, you are horrified that you may have just paid to have your own baby killed. You are mercifully saved when you hit your head on the wooden headboard and wake up. Ouch! But at least it was all a dream.

For some women, that bad dream is played out in full. Cindy was one of those women:

I wouldn't realize until years later that, when my child was aborted at 10 weeks old... he already had a heartbeat, arms, legs, hands, feet, a face... But they didn't tell me any of that... Anyway, I couldn't even think of any questions at that point... It seemed all as a bad dream.

And yes, abortion clinics do tell women it's not a baby:

QUESTION: Am I killing a baby if I have an abortion?

*ANSWER: No! Nor are we in the baby killing business!*³³⁷

That's Fayetteville Women's Clinic for you. On 26 week abortions. Yes, if you're wondering if that's late, it is. Premature babies survive at that age.

I had not solved four problems

"I had not solved four "problems." I had not simply removed four "growths of tissue" from my womb. The truth was, I had murdered four innocent babies who were helplessly dependent upon me for their lives."³³⁸

—"Illa," *Aborted Women: Silent No More*

Abortion clinics know that women want to hear that an abortion is not a major thing, and so

they reassure women that it will be over quickly. After all, what could be that big and bad if it's so quick? Comprehensive Women's Health Center says, "Most of the procedure time is spent preparing your body for the procedure. The suction is only used for about 1 minute."³³⁹ A testimonial at another clinic reads, "At Private Choices the procedure was 10 minutes and I felt like nothing ever happened."³⁴⁰ That's exactly what they want you to believe.

And that's exactly how Becky saw her problem, at the time:

The doctor informed me of how the procedure would be done: inserting a seaweed stick into my cervix to expand and open me up to allow for the instrument that would suction out the unwanted embryo. I would be put under general anesthesia and he would take care of the rest. It would be simple, painless, and I would no longer be in the predicament I was in. I had it all figured out. In my mind I would be 'back to life' as I knew it in no time at all. It was a callous decision on my part, and one that I deeply regret.

Comparing an abortion with a dental visit?

Abortion clinics not only compare your visit to having your tonsils out³⁴¹ but they frequently compare it to a dental visit:

- You receive pain killers "like Novocain at the dentist"³⁴²
- The "products of conception" are taken out of the "uterine cavity"³⁴³
- The suction tube is "similar to the one dentists use to clear the mouth of saliva"³⁴⁴
- An abortion poses "no greater risk than having a tooth pulled and is almost certainly less painful."³⁴⁵

Clinics advertise that their procedure, “takes only a few minutes and is a simple, safe procedure.”³⁴⁶ But, if the procedure is so simple, quick and risk-free, then why do abortion clinics charge women so much? Why do first trimester abortions cost a whopping \$500 to \$1000 and second trimester anywhere from \$600 to \$10,000?³⁴⁷ Either they are profiting big time or they are lying about the risks. Or both. (See [Reason #60: The abortion industry is a business](#) AND [Reason #30: Abortion carries risks.](#))

The truth is, while abortion clinics portray their services as a quick fix, there is a lot they don’t tell you. (See also [Reason #3: You have been lied to.](#))

Reason #32

“Clinics who say an abortion is no big deal are lying.”

Reason #33

Abortion clinics target you when you are vulnerable and desperate

First, they lure you in with assurances that they’ll help you

*Abortion is a skillfully marketed product sold to women at a crisis time in their life. If the product is defective, she can't return it for a refund.*³⁴⁸

— Carol Everett, former abortion clinic director

“**Y**ou’ve made the most difficult decision of your life...Now... Let us help”³⁴⁹ The words sound so comforting. Coming up to the main page advertising abortion services, you are greeted with curly writing and flowers announcing, “Welcome...It’s all about you.” It feels like the webpage for a spa or retreat center. To the side of the menu a slide show plays — the women’s faces are all of a different race. “Choice has no color,” the slide show says. You don’t know what they mean but think the girls look pretty.

Looking at the rest of the page you start reading under the title “What to decide”:

*We recognize that the decision to have an abortion is difficult. The sleepless nights, the prayers, the regrets, we understand. No one can undo the dilemmas of the past, but we can ease the pain and help you focus on the future by providing you with excellent health care.*³⁵⁰

They sound so caring and understanding — but wait a moment, this is an abortion clinic. What are they really doing here? The excellent health care they refer to means suctioning the life from your body. Will they still be there to hold your hand in 20 years when you come to regret the choice?

They want you to see your pregnancy as a mistake, and it sure might seem like that to you. But how can you resolve a mistake or ‘ease the pain’ by killing the evidence? Isn’t that just covering it up?

This clinic was not the only one advertising their abortions like a spa retreat. Eve Surgical Center has a young woman kicking her feet on the grass with a daisy flower in the foreground.³⁵¹ A Choice for Women opens with gentle piano music and a white lotus.³⁵² Aalto Women’s Clinic features a background of brilliant blue sky, waters and a palm tree, placed beside a smiling woman’s face.³⁵³ Princeton’s Women’s Center displays two pretty young girls sitting in the sunshine, one with flowers in her hair.³⁵⁴ Compare those flowery images with the reality of abortion in [Reason #49: Abortion procedures are brutal.](#)

They set the mood to distract from what is really going on

A manual for abortionists recommends setting a happy atmosphere for the act, saying that patients should not hear the sounds of the operating room and should be surrounded by cheerful decor.³⁵⁵

One abortion clinic’s website promotes their comfortable furnishings:

*Facilities are designed and furnished to provide a warm, comfortable environment in which patients can feel at ease.*³⁵⁶

Another advertises their relaxing atmosphere:

*Soft lighting and relaxing music fill each treatment room, while aromatherapy and a warm heating pad help you relax. This treatment, combined with the care of our professional staff, encourages a deeper state of relaxation before, during and after the abortion procedure.*³⁵⁷

Even if it’s nice, setting the scene is just a distraction.

Next, they dope you up so you won’t change your mind

*A female assistant will be with you to talk with you and comfort you.*³⁵⁸

—Houston Women’s Clinic

It’s amazing how what has been billed as a minor medical procedure by abortion clinics is also one that requires sedatives. One site assures, “We trust that I.V. sedation will make you less apprehensive and that the entire procedure will be less traumatic for you.”³⁵⁹ If an abortion really is just a termination of ‘tissue,’ then why does it cause any ‘trauma’ at all?

Another clinic displays on their opening screen, “95% of our patients sleep...feeling nothing and have no memory of the procedure.”³⁶⁰ They obviously realize women do not wish to remember this event.

One clinic says that you might even go into a ‘dream-like state’ and not remember:

*The I.V. contains a pain medication that offers a high level of pain relief, and a powerful sedative that puts you in a more relaxed, sometimes dream-like state. For many patients, the I.V. also acts as a memory inhibitor, leaving them with a “patchy” memory of the procedure.*³⁶¹

Another clinic assures you’ll be unconscious so you won’t have any memory of it:

*With deep sedation, the woman is unconscious during the procedure (5 to 15 minutes) and afterward she has no memory of the events.*³⁶²

Another clinic says you won’t see or remember anything:

*The medications are given intravenously and you will not feel, see, hear, or remember anything. The anesthesia will be administered by an anesthetist, who will work with you to make this experience as comfortable as possible.*³⁶³

But, what is so distressing for you to remember? If everything pro-lifers say is false, if

everything you might see is good, if abortion really is like going to the dentist and having a tooth out, why this big fuss to knock you out of it?

Incidentally, things don't always go as planned and you can read in [Reason #3](#) how Sycloria was supposed to be asleep but wasn't.

Yet another abortion clinic says to prospective patients:

*Our patients who choose full sedation usually don't remember the abortion experience. Once the procedure is completed (usually within 10 minutes) you will be moved to recovery where you will sleep for about 30 minutes prior to going home.*³⁶⁴

Are you seeing any pattern yet? For what other surgery is there such emphasis on not remembering what you just came in for?

The big question we should all be asking is, why is abortion so panic inducing, and are we really doing women a favor?

Whatever the drug, many — perhaps all — clinics use some form of anti-anxiety drug. “All patients receive Xanax and Cytotec. Xanax is an anti-anxiety medication, which will help you relax.”³⁶⁵ I found out online that Xanax is used “to treat moderate to severe anxiety disorders, panic attacks... major depression.”³⁶⁶ Interestingly, a possible side effect of Xanax is “decreased inhibitions” such as “increased risk-taking behavior.”³⁶⁷ Could such a side effect actually work in favor of the abortion clinics?

The big question we should all be asking is, *why* is abortion so panic inducing, and are we really doing women a favor by masking their instinctual reactions to this procedure? Perhaps less women would go through with it if they were ‘in their right minds’. If women need

tranquilizers just to get them through this, perhaps we should be talking more about the other options for them, besides abortion.

Another clinic uses Valium to reduce anxiety and promote amnesia: “You will receive the IV sedation (Valium and Nubain). Ninety-five percent of our patients will sleep and have no memory of the procedure.”³⁶⁸ Or perhaps Ativan: “We will also give you Ativan to relax you.”³⁶⁹ Incidentally, Ativan is best known for its use for “management of severe anxiety.”³⁷⁰

Why do abortion clinics dope you up on drugs?

*Both conscious sedation and general anesthesia are good methods for women who believe the procedure may be too uncomfortable or who may experience too much anxiety to remain calm throughout the abortion.*³⁷¹

You know, I wonder if more women would change their mind about abortion if they weren't so doped up on drugs to relax them and dilute their inhibitions.

One clinic hints that women might not be able to go through with it without the drug:

*Patients will receive Xanax post-op to assist with relaxation.... Remaining calm and following the instructions of the OR crew is essential to a safe an uncomplicated procedure with Local Anesthesia.*³⁷²

Perhaps these drugs make it easier on the staff and nurses. Mercifully for the women, they forget — or are the memories simply buried deeper in the unconscious?

It may also be that women who are doped up with strong medications are less likely to cause problems by becoming emotional and wanting to stop part way into the procedure. Perhaps it makes them more ‘cooperative’ so they don't struggle like the girl in the story below, who was held down by the nurse. Violet hadn't taken anxiety reducing drugs and this is what happened to her:

I started talking to the girls around me. It didn't take me long to realize that they were all

doped up on Ativan (which I was not fortunate enough to be receiving because I had to drive myself). It did, however, make them more honest. One girl told me how she thought it would be funny when she went back to her Ob/Gyn for her 6-week check up and he would discover that her baby was no longer there.

One by one we were called back downstairs, until there was only two. Then it was my turn. I went back downstairs to the nurse's station on the second floor, I noticed a girl in a chair that looked like the ones you give blood in. She didn't look too comfortable, but I didn't pay much attention, I was too nervous. Then I was taken into another little room with a table and was asked to remove my pants.

A nurse came in for what she said was to hold my hand. I thought that was kind of odd, no one had wanted to comfort me the past four hours I had been waiting. The doctor came in a minute later, looking very tired. It was already nine o'clock. I told him to tell me what he was going to do before he did it. He agreed. He inserted a speculum and dilated my cervix, and a minute after that, he didn't have to tell me what he was going to do anymore. He was very rough. Medically speaking, I don't know what he did after that. I know that it felt like he was scrambling my insides, in between pulling me down the table.

I remember trying to keep my hands over my mouth so that I wouldn't scream, but then the pain was so intense that I couldn't help it. I began reaching for something to hold onto, for what I don't know. I did come across an outlet with something plugged into it. I wasn't going to pull it, but then the nurse grabbed my hands and wouldn't let them go. The nurse did the best she could to hold me down.

It was then that I realized why she was there. I cried and begged him to stop. I screamed. This went on for about 5 minutes, which doesn't seem like very long, but it was a lifetime to me. I know he was trying to hurry. In one swift move he

stopped and pulled out the speculum. ...The nurse tried to hurry me out of the room. I asked if I could lie still for one more minute. I was still in a lot of physical pain, and she said no. There were more girls to see.

I put my clothes back on and went back to the previous room, where I had seen that girl, and was placed in one of those chairs and given a heating pad. One of the nurses commented, "You didn't get any Ativan, did you?" She had heard me. Everyone had.

"The nurse grabbed my hands and wouldn't let them go"

A similar thing happened to Rachel when she changed her mind on the abortion table. She was told it was too late and a nurse pushed her shoulders back:

I was devastated by the procedure; the evil sucking sounds, the doctor telling me (when I wanted to stop everything and just jump off the table) that it was too late, that the shot he had given me to numb my cervix had also killed my baby and we had to finish (that was a lie, I know now, it was just a shot to numb the cervix and had no effect on the baby); the big nurse who gripped my hand with one hand and pushed my shoulders back with the other.³⁷³

Maybe there are many others like her who would also change their mind...if they were not so doped up.

In November 2009 the ABC reported on a civil lawsuit being filed by a Michigan teenager who says she changed her mind after seeing the ultrasound of her 6th month fetus. Caitlin says that the abortionist (Dr. Hodari mentioned [elsewhere](#)) instructed his assistant, "Hold her down." The abortionist claims it was too late to halt the procedure yet even if he was speaking the truth, that is no excuse for his heavy-handed tactic. Caitlin says, "They had my arm pinned,

his weight was all on my chest, and then he took his hand, and he had it so tight on my mouth that it was muffled. I was screaming and I was crying.”³⁷⁴

Finally as an example, I came across a consent form from Planned Parenthood of Maryland which *specifically* authorizes staff to “give me medications they believe necessary” to “safely continue or complete the procedure.” They state “This may include medications to reduce pain and/or anxiety.”³⁷⁵ In other words, not only if you’re in pain but also if you’re too emotional, they want your authority to up the meds to make you agreeable.

Then they take your money

Actually, they do that first. One thing I could never understand is, why do all the clinics take your money upfront before they discuss your ‘options’ as they promise. For example, Comprehensive Women’s Health Center says:

*Shortly after you arrive, one of our female health educators will bring you to a private room. At this time, we will collect payment and give you some paperwork to complete, including a medical history form. You will discuss and learn about pregnancy options, the abortion procedure, and various birth control methods.*³⁷⁶

So let me get this straight: in this order, first they collect your money for the abortion, then they discuss your other pregnancy options? It sounds like they don’t intend for you to change your mind!

- Turn to [Reason #60](#) to read what a rip-off abortion procedures are and how much profit the industry makes off desperate women annually.

Reason #33

“Abortion clinics are a business not a charity”

Reason #34

Abortion is an irreversible choice

What if it turns out you’re further along than you think?

It’s 1998 and you go to your local abortionist, who just happens to be a fellow by the name of Dr. John Biskind. You’re a young 17-year-old and he tells you you’re probably 13 weeks, no worries; let’s get it done now. He performs an abortion and it turns out that he didn’t do a very effective job at killing the female fetus. Perhaps that’s a good thing anyhow since your baby was full term. Your baby survives but is born with a fractured skull.³⁷⁷

How would you feel if, when you went into Summit Abortion Clinic in Alabama, a member of staff examined you under ultrasound and let you know that you were 6 weeks pregnant. After you opted to have the abortion pill, your blood pressure rose dangerously high and six days later you found yourself in hospital with the head of your baby protruding. You deliver your dead baby — six pounds, four ounces (babies are *born* at that size)! So much for being 6 weeks pregnant — not that life wouldn’t have been taken either way.³⁷⁸

Or perhaps you believe you’re somewhere between 12 and 16 weeks pregnant. The abortionist does a pelvic exam and all is okay, so he goes ahead with the abortion as planned. It’s unsuccessful and the following day you deliver an 8-month-old, three and a half pound baby girl, who is alive and healthy — apart from missing an arm the abortionist lopped off, attempting to terminate her yesterday. Your girl will now go through life minus her right arm below the shoulder.³⁷⁹

These things do happen.³⁸⁰

Clinics ignore live birth plea

You're having an abortion and you're 22 weeks pregnant. It's an induction abortion and you're dilated and have taken the pills to induce labor. You're in pain when you arrive at the clinic but the doctor isn't there yet. They put you in a room; a room that is so disgusting that you decide to sit in the bathroom instead. You can tell it's almost time to push, and whoosh, in one painful push, out comes the fetus. You're surprised when he moves slightly. He's alive! You yell for the supervisor and tell her to call 911. She glances at you, says he's not moving and walks out. You call her back and show her, look he really is moving. She instructs you to lie down and says she'll get the supervisor. No one comes so you keep stroking your tiny, red, barely-alive baby. Then you think, there's a phone. You grab it and call your girlfriend, begging her to call an ambulance since the clinic won't do a thing. Meanwhile you keep kissing your baby and telling him you're sorry. After some time, he ceases all movement and you realize he's gone. Then the clinic director comes into the room and wants you to hand over the baby. You say no, I'm not ready yet. She comes back and she's more irritated this time, but you don't care. She wasn't there for you when you wanted her. Your friend arrives and so does the police (not ambulance). You're mad when you hear the employee say she saw nothing – after all, you showed her herself, and that's when she'd said she'd get her supervisor. You tell her that no matter what she says, you and her know what she saw. She turns away and says nothing, and the clinic can't get you out of there fast enough.³⁸¹ That true story from the clinic who “vows” on their website to provide “an atmosphere of warmth and compassion, free of judgment or prejudice.”³⁸²

What if you have an abortion but straightaway know you made the wrong choice?

Haley had been planning her abortion for weeks. Still, when it came down to it, she wasn't fully decided and regretted her choice pretty quickly.

Would I take this pill and kill my baby, or would I do the right thing and give my baby a chance? After all, he/she had done nothing to me. I went in the room, and the doctor went through the process of what would happen, and handed me some papers to sign. I signed them without thinking. He explained the risks. I didn't care about the risks. If I was going through with it I deserved something bad to happen. I signed them. Then he put a pill and a glass of water in front of me. Without thinking I took the pill; that was it. Straight after I knew I had done the wrong thing. I wanted to take it back so much but I couldn't, what the fuck had I just done? I had started the process of killing my baby, who had done nothing wrong to me or anyone! I wanted to die. I wanted to die like my baby would have to die! I didn't deserve to be here!

...I went to my room and just held my tummy and said how sorry I was to my baby, who was going to be parted from me in 2 days. I cried nonstop that night. The following day, I constantly held my tummy and said how sorry I was and how I shouldn't of done it. I prayed nonstop. I didn't get any feeling of peace. Well, I guess I wouldn't.

Kelly also regretted her mistake moments too late.

I went ahead with it and immediately knew after having the shot and taking the pill that I made another huge mistake. Another mistake I couldn't fix. It was too late... Once the abortion is done, there is NO turning back, no undoing of it.

For Christine, she woke up to her choice too late when there was no going back.

Halfway through the procedure I realized the magnitude of my “choice,” but it was too late. I couldn’t go back and change my decision. I wanted to get off the procedure table and wake up from my self-inflicted nightmare, but I couldn’t — it was too late. I immediately felt remorse and cried uncontrollably.

What about women who regretted their choice later, after the procedure — what do they say? Well, we’ve got a whole section on that! Read on in [Reason #41: You may regret your abortion for a very long time.](#)

There is still time for you to change your mind

This was a choice that cannot be taken back. One I will regret forever.

—Kathy

Whether you are just thinking about it, or even if you’re sitting in the abortion clinic and you’ve paid and booked, it’s not too late.

You can change your mind right up until your abortion starts, though don’t count on it, as some women who have asked the abortionist to stop have been told to shut up and lay still.

- You can read one example of this in [Reason #81: Abortion after rape is a double tragedy.](#) In fact, they may even dope you up to continue the procedure (see [Reason #33](#)).
- If you’ve had an abortion it’s too late to say no, but you can seek healing. Turn to [Reason #94: Had one abortion: Don’t make it two.](#)

Reason #34

“Some choices are permanent and abortion is one of them”

Reason #35

Counseling at abortion clinics is a joke

Clinics gloss over the truth

*Our facilities are recognized for candor and truthfulness.*³⁸³

—Texas Abortion Information

How’s this prize winner for the “Clear as Mud” award:

*The physician will perform the surgical abortion after dilation is complete in a manner similar to, but more extensive than, the method described for first trimester abortion.*³⁸⁴

Or this one for the “Glossing over the Truth” award:

*Under general anesthesia, once adequate dilation is achieved, all products of conception are removed from the uterine cavity. This is done as gently as possible. The procedure takes 5-10 minutes and is followed by an ultrasound inspection to assure that the cavity is empty.*³⁸⁵

Hello! We’re talking about the abortion of a 24-week baby here — babies sometimes survive at this age!³⁸⁶ That should give you some idea of how well developed they are, at the same time the clinics are calling them ‘products of conception’.

Finally, this one wins the “Best Doctoring of Reality” award:

*The D&E procedure consists of two parts: dilatation and evacuation... Dilatation means a slow and easy enlargement of the opening of your uterus, which is your cervix... Evacuation is the removal of the contents of the uterus.*³⁸⁷

Note that this advice is for abortions from 15-26 weeks — a time when the fetus has fingernails and is developing eyelashes — yet none of that information is supplied on the abortion clinic’s

website.³⁸⁸ You might not think that it's the clinic's job to do that. But if it's not their job, how can they be providing informed consent? Some women truly have no clue.

Clinics make misleading claims

*So, where do you turn for help and honest information?*³⁸⁹

—Houston Women's Clinic

A website advertising an early abortion procedure makes it sound like you are not actually getting an abortion:

*Gentle pressure is applied with a handheld device for about two minutes. The pressure brings down the thick tissue lining of your uterus that forms before your period each month.*³⁹⁰

An abortion clinic selling the procedure is just as deceitful:

*The Aspiration Procedure is a quick and gentle, NON-surgical Procedure. The Doctor uses a handheld device to bring down your missed period.*³⁹¹

“The Doctor uses a handheld device to bring down your missed period.”

What an outright lie! Later on when they explain the procedure in detail, they tone it down a little, saying it is *'like'* bringing down your period. This is still deceptive. What they mean is, by sucking the lining of your uterus they are removing what would have flowed out of you during your period at the end of the month.

The catch? There might be a growing embryo attached to that lining. In fact, if you're going for an abortion, it's likely there is.

However, they deny it:

Early abortion can be completed before a

*pregnancy develops. Under ten weeks, the pregnancy consists of a thickened tissue lining of the uterus (similar to the tissue that develops before menstruation) and an empty amniotic sac.*³⁹²

No mention of the baby developing as an embryo inside the 'empty' sac.

Another clinic likewise states, “In early pregnancy that sac is all that can be seen by ultrasound examination.”³⁹³ While they're probably correct in that the embryo might not be discernible on the screen, it implies that that nothing is being destroyed — which of course is a lie. If you want to read about what is developed before 10 weeks turn to [*Reason #9: It's not just a bunch of cells.*](#)

Even the abortion training manual *Abortion Practice* remarks that the term 'menstrual extraction' “originated as a euphemism for early abortion... and was perceived by its originators as a useful deception.”³⁹⁴ A useful deception indeed.

Clinics play down or deny fetal development

I did not receive any counseling prior to the abortion to inform me that at 6 weeks of age my baby had brain waves and at just three weeks earlier my baby's heart had begun to beat and pump blood.

—Christine

You've had a long day and are up late at night looking at abortion clinics online.

While you've looked through many of them, none of them have yet been able to answer a question you have. Clicking around the website of a clinic that performs abortions to 24 weeks, you finally lock onto what you are looking for. Yes, that's it. Under “common questions” you find, “What will the embryo (baby) look like?”³⁹⁵ Yay! Now you're sure to find the answers. It's been a long time.

You read on eagerly,

*Surgical abortion patients do not see their tissue. Medical abortion patients may or may not notice the pregnancy tissue as it passes from their body. The embryonic tissue is usually small, irregularly shaped, and white, and sometimes inside a blood clot. Even if you see it close up, it does not look like a baby because it is much too soon to have any real shape. If you do not see it, there is no need to worry, since it is easy to miss. A pregnancy embryo of 49 days is 1/5 of an inch. By 63 days, the pregnancy could be as large as 1 1/2". An early pregnancy would be even smaller.*³⁹⁶

“Don’t sound like much to me,” you mutter to yourself, half amused at your earlier concern. You consider calling it a night and close off the page.

It’s a good thing your roommate is an avid fan of all things science and just happens to have the National Geographic magazines everywhere. Heading to the bathroom you grab something to read and it just turns out to be one of your roommate’s magazines. Normally you’d not be interested in their stories, but the picture on the front cover looks intriguing. They do have great photography. As you flick through the pages your eyes widen as they land on an article on fetal development. You would never have thought to look here. But here it is.

Scanning down, you start reading at a section discussing the development of a 49 — 56 day old embryo — right around the age you were just looking at the clinic. An image begins to form in your head as you read the words:

*In the process [of growing] she has metamorphosed from a nubbin no bigger than a grain of rice into a distinctly human being who would only just fit inside a walnut shell.*³⁹⁷

“Wait a minute,” you say, correcting yourself and stifling a yawn, “Did it say, distinctly human?” You put the confusion down to the lack of sleep you’ve had lately. It’s been so stressful, this unplanned pregnancy and everything. “Read it again,” you say, this time unable to stifle the

growing yawn.

You read it again, and yes, that’s what it said. This shocking claim startles you a little and your tired eyes open a little wider. I mean, you trusted the clinic and all, but then, here is this well-known scientific institution saying different.

Washing your hands you decide to do a little research of your own. This is clearly not as basic as it first seemed. But that can wait for tomorrow. For now, a soft pillow is the only thing you want to face.

The next morning with coffee and laptop at the breakfast table, you’re ready to do a little investigating of your own. The information you come up with astounds even you.

*“...a distinctly human being
who would only just fit inside a
walnut shell”*

The National Geographic says that movement has been observed on ultrasound during this same age, including thumb sucking, kicking and the stepping reflex.³⁹⁸ On closer examination, you see that the clinic performs abortions to 24 weeks but only answered the question till almost 15 weeks. You find out what can be expected in those last few weeks. Swallowing, opening and closing her eyes and sticking out her tongue have actually been observed on the fetus this age with ultrasound! (See [Reason #8](#) for more info). This is amazing. You didn’t think that kind of thing happened until birth, let alone halfway through pregnancy!

By now it occurs to you that the abortion clinic was definitely pulling one on you. While you couldn’t find their word “pregnancy embryo” anywhere, you did find out some more details of a 49 day (12 week) embryo:

- has a definite sex
- has unique human DNA
- has a pumping heart
- has primitive but detectable brainwaves
- has arms and legs, a body and a head

That confirms the “distinctly human” quote that got you started in the first place.

The funny thing is, when you went to check the magazine, it wasn’t anywhere to be found. Strange.

- For a related topic turn to [Reason #3: You Have Been Lied To](#)

Clinics do not provide sufficient counseling

“Don’t tell [the] patient the abortion will hurt.”

“Don’t discuss [the abortion] procedure or the instruments to be used in any detail.”

“Don’t answer too many questions.”³⁹⁹

—clinic guidelines, *Chicago Sun-Times*

Many former patients testify that abortion clinics did not provide thorough counseling, providing only a cursory conversation where a serious discussion was needed.

For Cindy, it was the lack of important information.

At the clinic I was “counseled.” I was told that this was an easy procedure, and I’ll be fine afterwards. Life will move on as if nothing had happened. That was it.

For Violet, there was nothing deep or serious in her counseling.

They sent me to another waiting room across the hall where I waited awhile before seeing a counselor. She was friendly, but very casual, as if I had come to have a tooth pulled or something. I put on a smile so I could get away from her. She promised me an ultrasound picture, which I

never received, made some notes, and let me go after about 5 minutes.

For Cheryl, she was only asked one question.

They called us out one by one to a “counseling” session. As with all things at the “clinic,” it was BS. Some lady asked me why I was there. I said “Daddy’s a drunk.” She said “Okay, you can go back to the waiting room now.” That’s called “horsecrap counseling.” Did she recommend a relevant 12-step program to me? Did she suggest adoption? Did she warn me about what might happen during or after an abortion? No, no, and no.

For Carol, counseling also consisted of one question, answered when it was too late anyhow.

I remember the counseling I got. A nurse came up to me and handed me a pill and glass of water. As she did, she asked me “Are you sure you want to do this?” I think I just shrugged my shoulders and took the pill. She said “Ok, cause it’s too late to back out now.”⁴⁰⁰

I am reminded of the experience of former clinic worker, Norma McCorvey, as she shared how one abortionist she knew would counsel women. In broken English he would inquire, “You want abortion?” and then after the woman’s acknowledgment, “You sign here, I give abortion.”⁴⁰¹ Might I note that all the client was doing was absolving the abortionist of liability if anything went wrong!

Here’s a snapshot of today’s abortion ‘counseling’:

- Ask the woman why she wants an abortion and sympathize with her.
- Don’t “upset the boat” by ever trying to change her opinion (that would be bad business).
- Ask her how she would manage with a baby in her life right now.
- Don’t inform her of local resources or government support that might change her mind.

- Run off some usual post-procedure infection protocol like no baths, douches or sex.
- Discuss what birth control she is planning to use.
- Offer no information about the fetus other than it is a clump of cells, unformed, tissue, nothing developed yet, etc.
- Offer her minimal, sanitized information about the procedure.
- Assure her she's making the right choice and that she shouldn't feel guilty about it.

Although clinics advertise counseling services, in all too many cases this is simply a trap to get uncertain women into the door for their services.

Clinics encourage abortion on religious grounds

Abstortion clinics 'suck up' to you by making you feel that abortion is definitely acceptable with your spiritual belief (whichever that may be):

*The Chaplaincy program is designed to bring spiritual resources to those who come to the Clinic for help and assistance. Spiritually, abortion is acceptable in ten of the world's religions and in Christianity.*⁴⁰²

So opens the page of "Meet Our Chaplain" from the infamous abortion clinic formerly run by the late George Tiller. What a joke!

The chaplain's mug shot reveals his true character — smug, smiley-faced in his fancy clergy wear. His job in the house of the Lord? To promote abortion of, course! A wolf in sheep's clothing — if I ever saw one.

His purpose is to make women feel good about choosing abortion, all the while feeling like it's naturally compatible with God and that you are remaining faithful to your religion — whichever religion that may be. Never consider adjusting your actions — no — just the religion!

For example, abortion clinics will refer you to a follower of your own religion who believes

abortion is okay:

*If you are Catholic and would like to talk to other Catholics who are pro choice, we have several phone numbers of help lines you can call.*⁴⁰³

They also might display some well-placed testimony, such as, that of a "self-described practicing Catholic" who professes, "I finally felt that it was morally okay for me to have an abortion."⁴⁰⁴ Apparently this quote is included to encourage other Catholic women to think that they can still be a faithful believer while getting an abortion.

Sometimes clinics promote abortion through other religious arguments, such as by telling women that it's okay to have an abortion because God is forgiving. (More on that in [Reason #28](#).)

Sacraments anyone?

Enjoy the sacraments? Now you can celebrate them at the clinic! (After they've killed him, that is.) One abortion clinic offers:

*The program offers individual counseling, group counseling and the celebration of spiritual sacraments such as baptism of the still-born fetus and blessings for the aborted fetus.*⁴⁰⁵

Clinics discourage women from going to pregnancy centers that do not refer for abortions

Abstortion clinics do their best to steer you away from their competitors, labeling Pregnancy Centers as "**deceptive... and dangerous.**"⁴⁰⁶ (bold theirs)

Remember, abortion clinics are a business. Pregnancy centers offer free alternatives. That alone ought to cast a shadow over the motivation of these clinics. Pregnancy centers *are* dangerous — to clinic profits. Feminist Women's Health Center tells women in no uncertain terms not to

go there:

*“IF you discover you are seeking help from an anti-abortion facility, protect yourself from further harassment. **Leave immediately and do not return.** When you do locate a professional clinic that offers information about all options, be sure to tell them about your experience at the fake clinic and let them help you sort out the facts from the religious views or outright lies you have been told.”*(bold and red theirs)⁴⁰⁷

I find it interesting that the clinic assumes that everything someone else tells you must be incorrect and everything they tell you is gospel.

So, what do they accuse pregnancy centers of?

The claims range from the outrageous:

...some kind of big boogey man who “won’t let women leave” when they want to.⁴⁰⁸

To the baseless:

*“They will lie to you about the medical and emotional effects of abortion”*⁴⁰⁹

To the humorous: get ready for it...

*“They may perform your pregnancy tests without medical supervision”*⁴¹⁰

Doesn’t everybody need supervision for a pregnancy test? They’re pretty complicated things.

No evidence is provided to back up their claims but let’s face them anyhow.

1. I highly doubt that any pregnancy center with open doors would stand at the door to prevent a woman from walking out when she chooses. This is a an unjustified claim and scare tactic.
2. What the clinics are referring to in the second claim is that many pregnancy centers will advise you that you might have complications or regrets after an abortion — which is true. You might. Whether some are overzealous in conveying this information, I cannot tell.
3. It’s probably true that not all pregnancy

centers have volunteer medical staff or medical staff on duty at the time you take your pregnancy test. But truthfully, how skilled do you have to be to dip that little stick in the urine sample and wait for the results?

Some other claims I’d like to confront are: “Their offices are filled with information that is one-sided.”⁴¹¹ If you count pro-life information as one sided then it’s true. However, if it’s true for pro-life then it’s also true for pro-choice. The same applies to them.

Another claim is: “Their true purpose is to steer women away from abortion.”⁴¹² Again, this is only true if you can also say abortion clinics’ true purpose is to steer women towards abortion.

It is correct that pro-life pregnancy centers neither provide nor refer for abortions (believing them to be harmful). Why aren’t there a group of pro-choice pregnancy centers for women who have nowhere to turn? They don’t exist because these people believe abortion is usually the best solution to an undesired pregnancy. I did find that some clinics tried to look balanced by offering adoption services or pregnancy counseling. But not free of charge as pregnancy centers do, but for money — \$490 and \$75 respectively.⁴¹³ That’s service to women?

Another charge is, “They won’t give you complete and correct information about all options.”

Another charge is, “They won’t give you complete and correct information about all options.”⁴¹⁴ Let’s see, pregnancy centers do provide information on parenting, adoption, abortion. What they don’t provide is abortion referrals. Perhaps that’s the information the clinics are begrudging. It can’t be for highlighting

the risks, for even some clinics acknowledge the risks and regrets women could face. From my research I believe that abortion clinics are making a claim that they themselves are guilty of — failing to inform women exactly *just what* is sucked out of their uterus and into that suction tube. I also believe that they whitewash the emotional effects of an abortion.

When you look at how hard the abortion clinics try to get your business and discourage you from going elsewhere, you've got to start looking at the \$\$\$.

On the one hand you have pregnancy centers which (yes, are pro-life if you want to use that term), which provide local referrals, resources, help with accommodation, education, government grants and so forth. All this is freely given.

On the other hand the abortion clinics offer abortion, contraception and sexual health services. For a price. (Okay, condoms are sometimes freebies.)

Which side has more vested interests in a woman choosing abortion?

Which side has more vested interests in a woman choosing abortion? The abortion clinics stand to lose hundreds of dollars (quite literally) for every woman that chooses to go to a pregnancy center and also chooses to keep her child.

They are so in it for the money that even though they say that you can change your mind at any point, as a disincentive they will bill you for everything — even a pregnancy test or ultrasound, which pregnancy centers never charge for:

If the abortion procedure is not performed due to patient request or physician advice, you

*will be responsible for payment for services already rendered, such as the pregnancy test, sonogram and lab tests. All other fees will be refunded.*⁴¹⁵

If abortion clinics are really so pro-choice, then why don't they support any real alternatives to abortion? Asking if you're in a position to support a child or tossing the word 'adoption' your direction *does not* constitute real counseling. Perhaps the real answer to this question does not lie in politics but in money. Without abortions, their business would suffer. Yes, it is a business.

➤ See [Reason #60: The abortion industry is a business](#)

What about Post-Abortion Counseling?

What about post-abortion counseling? What do clinics recommend? In the past they might have accused you of being a pro-life prankster, but now many are catching on that women are requesting help to deal with their abortion.

However, the places they recommend for help when you're having difficulty coming to terms with your decision are abortion-favorable! For example, Exhale is one such group. I found on their website a proud reference to the fact that, "The abortion providers I talked to were unanimous in their praise for Exhale."⁴¹⁶ How can a woman who regrets her choice be helped by someone who believes she did the right thing?

Reason #35

"The counseling you receive at abortion clinics is naturally biased"

Reason #36

'Freedom to choose'
does not tell you *what*
you have the freedom to
choose.

Nice slogans, empty words

*Who could possibly be opposed to something so benign as 'choice'? ...The true question is, What choice is being offered...?*²⁴¹⁷

—Dr. Bernard Nathanson, former abortionist

“**P**ro Choice.” Sounds great, doesn’t it? Raise your hand if you believe in making your own choices. Everyone? Wow, that’s great! Who isn’t for choices? I think the real question that we need to discuss today is, what choices are we being given and what decisions are we really talking about? Back when slavery was legal the situation was also phrased in terms of personal choice. While we can now see right through that when it comes to slavery, we are still having trouble with ‘pro-choice’ when it comes to abortion.

“My body, my choice.” We hear the phrase so often it’s become a mantra. And it sounds so right, doesn’t it? As we see in [Reason #25](#), it’s a bit deceiving as, while it is your choice, the unborn child is actually not part of your own body.

Another slogan used is: “If you can’t trust me with a choice, how can you trust me with a child?” At a first glance they seem right. Of course, we need to trust people to make their own choices and, yes, parenting is a responsibility of great trust. They are comparing what appears simple — a choice — with the vast responsibility of parenting. The truth, however, is that “choice” is not simple. It involves

destruction of your child in the worst perversion of parenting that I know of. It’s kind of ironic. I mean, here they are saying, if you don’t give us a chance to get rid of our child, how can you trust us with our child’s life and upbringing. I mean, it just doesn’t make sense.

Or what about the phrase, “Not the church, not the state, women must decide their fate.” The slogan is clever. No one wants someone else to decide their fate and that includes me. However, the phrase suggests that what makes an act right or wrong is which person is granted the power to make the choice. This is clearly not the whole picture. For example, whether or not the government or church approves me owning slaves does nothing to alter the actual morality of owning slaves. And making that choice all by myself doesn’t add anything to make it more moral. Owning slaves was wrong to begin with, and it doesn’t become right because I make a free, right-for-me, conscientious and personal choice to own slaves. But that’s exactly what pro-choicers say about abortion. Incidentally, it’s the same argument the pro-slavery folk used in their time (see [Reason #75](#)).

Is choice always a good thing?

When we talk about choice and our right to make whatever choice we want, we sometimes overlook a very important fact. Today some abortion advocates worship ‘choice’ almost as a deity on their altar and yet, choice in and of itself isn’t necessarily always a good thing.

You see, we can make both good and bad choices in life. While we need the freedom to choose, it’s a juggling act between our rights and the need to protect the rights of others. In fact, that’s the only reason we have laws. To interfere with others’ choices to harm us harm us. Indeed, imagine if there were no laws and we were pro-choice for everyone — including murderers and rapists. Choice IS wonderful, but where another

person is involved, there are limitations.

- If you do not think that abortion kills an actual person see [Reason #11: A fetus is a human and humans are persons.](#)

Good question!

Are all possible decisions good ones because someone made the choice?

Choice as a distraction from the real scene

Some babies die by chance. No baby should die by choice!

—Bumper sticker

Pro-choice author Linda Gordon writes that the word ‘choice’ “evoked commitments to civil liberties and women’s autonomous decision making and de-emphasized abortion itself.”⁴¹⁸ Interesting. But why would anyone want to de-emphasize something that represented a woman’s choice? I suspect that if pro-choicers actually focused on what they advocate so hard for it would be much less appealing, if at all. You see, abortion is not a very nice thing. In fact, it’s very yucky. That’s why even Bill Clinton promoted abortion as “safe, legal and rare.” Yes, rare.

Everyone agrees that abortion is not really a glorious event. Some people just think it should be available for ‘emergencies’ and others believe it is wrong from the word ‘go.’ And of course, there are a few that believe in abortion as a form of regular birth control. So here we are, talking about abortion as a choice, but what kind of choice is it if even the pro-choicers focus on the right to make a personal decision rather than what the decision is that is being made?

Pro-choicers don’t argue on whether or not abortion is killing, because it is a losing battle (see [Reason #26](#)). So instead they shift the focus

to who should be able to make the decision. By doing so they try to tell us that the issue is ‘choice’ and not what is being chosen. Yet, not all choices are equal. Indeed, not all choices are good.

Your view depends on where you're standing

“When we oppose the right to choose rape or child abuse, we aren’t opposing a right; we’re opposing a wrong. And we’re not narrow-minded and bigoted for doing so. We’re just decent people concerned for the rights of the innocent. To be pro-choice about someone’s right to kill is to be anti-choice about someone else’s right to live.”⁴¹⁹

—Randy Alcorn, Pro-Life Answers to Pro-Choice

You have free will, but...

I strongly believe in what is called free will. It’s the power to choose what you want to do with your life in every way. It’s your God-given right. I even believe that you have the right to choose abortion. Yes, you read that right. But before pro-lifers accuse me of being disloyal to the cause, let me continue. I don’t believe that you will ultimately be happy afterwards or that it’s the right choice, but I believe we have the choice to do right as well as wrong. We are accountable, but we have that choice. If God didn’t want us to make choices he would have made us without that capability.

So why don’t I go further and recommend that everyone who wants one get one? The one and only reason is that we are not dealing with one person’s free will or one person’s life. We’re also dealing with an unborn child who has a will to live, a personality, a life plan and a soul. Now, if abortion was just scraping some cheek cells off of you or cutting out an ugly mole, then I say, yes, it would be your right and yours alone. It’s your body. It’s yours to choose, it’s your health,

your life — go for it! But there are two people's free wills to balance here. The late Honorable Henry Hyde once put it like this:

*We are here today talking about the most fundamental issues, life and death, health versus a life. That is a problem. You are trading apples and oranges, or chickens and horses. A life and a health. To me, if you put those on the scale, life weighs heavier.*⁴²⁰

Remember...

No one is here to judge anyone. What we are here to say is, not all choices are equal.

Reason #36

“Focusing on ‘choice’ is too abstract since we avoid talking about what the choice actually involves.”

Reason #37

It's your choice!

Because you don't have to

*No permit, no marriage; no permit, no pregnancy; no permit, no baby.*⁴²¹

—Sign from Yonghe Town Planned, Chinese birth office

That's right. This is a reason not to choose abortion. You don't have to.

There may have been times in history when you had no way out. Today there are still countries where there is no way out. For example, thank God you weren't born in China where women are still routinely forced into an abortion at 9 months if they violate China's brutal one-child policy. You could have been fined 3-4 times your annual wage for an unauthorized child, but no, here in America you are free. You will not be dragged onto an abortion table against your will. Your house will not be razed when you cannot pay the fine. You will not be spied upon by paid informants if you are pregnant. Your home will not be raided in the middle of the night when authorities suspect you of pregnancy. Your entire reproductive history will not be documented and tracked by the local family planning center. You will not be forced to have a pregnancy examination by local officials. You will not be sterilized if suspected of a reproductive misdemeanor. You will not be put in a cell until you submit to an abortion. Sadly, these shocking revelations are all true.⁴²² Gladly for you, this is not your situation today. You live in a free land and you are free to give birth to a child, no matter what your marital status, permit, age, no matter who the father was or any other detail. You have the choice our suffering Chinese sisters do not have. (For more on population control, see [*Reason #79: The population explosion is an urban myth.*](#))

Furthermore you live in a country which has many social services, local programs and volunteer groups. You will be helped. You can find support. You can make it work. (See [Reason #19: There are practical options to make things work for you](#)). You are so blessed. Even if you are facing tremendous difficulties or overwhelming emotions, you are better off than our sisters in China.

You are also better off than the mothers in dire poverty in some third world countries. These have no one to help them. The lucky ones are supported by aid agencies, but not everyone. These mothers sometimes have no way to feed their children or meet even their basic needs. I can imagine no greater sorrow as a mother and as a woman than not having the food to feed my starving child. I can imagine no greater desperation than having my child die in my arms from a curable disease or lack of basic nutrition. Thank God you are not one of these. Whoever you are, whatever your situation, there are people who want to help you. You do not have to have your child die before your eyes. You have a choice. You are not alone in this.

You live in a country which has many social services, local programs and volunteer groups

Today there are also other options available to you. If you are certain that you do not wish to parent at this time and you have explored your other options, there is also adoption. Adoption is another way out. A choice. A possibility. It may not be perfect, but it provides an alternative to abortion. A life-saving alternative.

Today you do not have to have an abortion. You will not be forced into one by politics or economics or even by not wanting any children. You don't have to choose abortion by default.

Pregnancy an injustice? No, *this* is injustice

“Once I found a woman who was 9 months pregnant, but did not have a birth-allowed certificate. According to the policy, she was forced to undergo an induced abortion... Afterwards the husband was holding his wife and crying loudly and saying, what kind of man am I? What kind of husband am I? I can't even protect my wife and child. Do you have any sort of humanity?”⁴²³

—Testimony of Ms. Gao, former birth control officer in China

Reason #37

“You don't have to choose abortion by default

Reason #38

You are not alone

There are always people to turn to for help

You are not alone. There will always be people to lean on. Whether they are your family or boyfriend or pregnancy services, you can find help. In this section we discuss how to break the news to your family or boyfriend and how to find outside help when you can't find it from those close to you.

How to ask your family for support

How do you feel about asking your parents to help you? Terrified? Embarrassed? Certain they will reject you? You don't know until you ask!

Cindy was so afraid of what her parents would say that she had an abortion that she now regrets. Afterwards when she spoke to them, she realized it wouldn't have been all that bad:

I ended up telling my parents who showed much compassion. I had already graduated with my engineering degree and had moved out. I had discovered that I could've taken a medical leave of absence and not have lost the scholarship. Since I didn't think I was ready to be a parent, I could've chosen adoption, which now is very open. I could've picked the parents and even kept in touch with my child had I wanted to. Soon, I realized that all my reasons for the abortion probably would have never materialized. In my crisis, I had panicked without even looking into the issues that had concerned me so much.

Tips to make breaking the news a little easier

- ✓ Find a time when your parents are not distracted. You don't want them misunderstanding you because they only half-hear what you've got to say!

- ✓ Invite God into your life and ask Him to help you right now and to put the right words into your mouth.
- ✓ It might help rehearsing something simple and to the point such as, "Mom, Dad, can I talk to you about something really important. I love you and I didn't do this on purpose to hurt you. I need your support now because I'm pregnant."
- ✓ You might find it easier having a friend or family member with you when you break the news.
- ✓ Some people prefer writing a letter explaining everything. You could give this to your parents in person or leave it where they will find it. They will really appreciate knowing what's going on in your life.
- ✓ If you really feel like all those are too difficult try getting a friend of your parents to tell them first.
- ✓ Let them have some time to process the news. They could get mad for a bit. After a few days they should cool down a bit. Once it settles in they will probably offer to help.

Things to remember:

1. *They will get over it.* They are your parents. They love you for who you are, not what you do or did.
2. *They may ask you what you want to do.* What DO you want to do? Make sure that whatever you do, you don't compromise yourself for the sake of avoiding one argument. What is that compared to possibly regretting this your whole life? You are not alone.
3. *They might have preconceived ideas about what is best for you.* If they don't think it is possible to keep the baby, have them read [Reason #19: There are practical options to make things work for you](#), or call up some pregnancy centers to see just how much help is available.

Ways they could help:

Can you live at home with your baby?

Are they in a position to support you financially or provide free room and board?

Can you learn some parenting tricks from your mom or a female relative?

Is there someone at home who might be a good male role model for your baby if you're a single mom?

Can anyone help with occasional baby minding?

Anything else?

Don't forget that you can also ask help from many other family members, including grandparents, aunts or uncles, older siblings, cousins, and of course friends, who are often as close as family.

Ask for help! You never really know until you do.

Ask your boyfriend to stand by you

How will you tell the child's father? Use the same hints for telling your parents. Remember? Find a good time, a prepared statement, a letter, a friend with you, or ask a friend to speak for you. If you're young you might choose to ask either or both of your parents to join you as make an action plan.

Depending on the situation you may be very close to the child's father or not at all. I know, because I've heard stories of some tricky situations out there! You might want to talk about where the relationship is going. Do you see yourselves staying together (or getting together), getting engaged, marrying or splitting up? Are you ready to take a step forward at this time? How will he support you? If he fathered your child he does have a financial obligation, and there are ways you can file for that. (See [Reason #19](#) for info on paternity tests.)

If you are in a relationship where your boyfriend threatens to leave you if you don't get an abortion, then you need to be aware that:

a) Even though it's financially easier for him

to just pay for an abortion he may be required by law to pay child support.

b) Some girls abort but then find the relationship breaks up over it anyway, and they are left with a choice they never wanted (see also [Reason #75](#) for examples of this). Above all, make sure you are happy with your decision and do ask for help, because you won't know for sure how he'll respond till you do.

➤ If you're interested in how abortion affects guys, turn to [Reason #83: The father might regret it too.](#)

What if they reject me and I have no place to go?

What if your family or boyfriend isn't able or willing to stand by you? You're still not alone! There are many types of agencies that are willing and able to offer free services. These include government agencies and pregnancy centers. While both are equally good, a pregnancy center generally has a more centralized resource base and more free time to chat. They are a combination of volunteer organization, charity and a social service, and their great joy in life is to help pregnant moms who have nowhere else to go. Of course, you don't need to be in dire straits to call them. Anyone of any age, race, background or circumstance can give them a call and see what they do. You can also email or visit in person.

There are many differences and many similarities in these pregnancy centers. Most are staffed by trained volunteers. Most can refer you to a wide range of services, including temporary accommodation, job help, information on finishing high school, help with baby supplies, child support and parenting skills and just friendship. There is a lot they offer. These places are all run differently, by different groups and churches and have different types of services. All provide someone to talk to, a volunteer who can listen to your story and put

you in touch with somewhere to stay, food and all those essentials — if it comes down to that.

One great place to start is Option Line. I think they're great, because they are available to answer your calls 24/7. Their number is 1-800-395-HELP and their website, which has their chat line, can be reached at www.pregnancycenters.org. You can also go to the website and type in your zip code to find a pregnancy center in your area.

If one door shuts, others will open. There are caring people out there, who would love to welcome you with open arms and give you the best opportunity to succeed as a parent.

Remember also to read [*Reason #19: There are practical options to make things work for you*](#), as well as the resources section at the end of this book.

Reason #38

“Ask for help and you won't be alone anymore”

Reason #39

Some things in life are wrong

Things in life are either right or wrong

*It is not immoral to choose abortion; it is simply another kind of morality, a pagan one. It is time to stop being defensive about it.*⁴²⁴

—*The Sacrament of Abortion*

In today's modern society words like “morals,” “right and wrong” and “Truth” have become politically incorrect. There seems to be this really weird idea floating around that, somehow, the only morality that has ever existed is the one that you decide upon — the one that is “right for you.” This is certainly what abortion clinics push. “You want to choose what's right for you.”⁴²⁵ It's always you — not your growing baby or the total good, but *you*.

Now, choosing if something is right for just you works wonderfully in many situations — buying some jeans, choosing on a new hairstyle, or trying to pick your favorite variety of ice cream. That's tough, isn't it? But life and death issues are a very different ball game. There *is* such a thing as right and wrong — and consequences to go along with it (sorry if I just broke anyone's bubble, but I think you want to know this).

In such matters we need to be very clear. Is there such a thing as a neutral life and death decision? I believe in these matters we are either absolutely wrong or absolutely right — there is no such thing as “a little bit wrong” or “just a little bit dead.”

This idea of moral relativism says that what is right for one person is not necessarily right for another. But it's unsupportable! Taking that

position I could then say, shoplifting is not right for me but for other people it could be the right decision. It's wrong for some people to commit incest, I could say, but it's okay for some people. This kind of thinking would get society into a lot of trouble!

Quotable Quote

"Right is right, even if everyone is against it, and wrong is wrong, even if everyone is for it."

—William Penn, one of America's founding fathers

I have to say, if nothing is right or wrong, then it's an awfully confusing world out there. We might as well just eat, drink and be merry, for tomorrow we die. There is no real right or wrong. No moral standard, no principles. No conscience. No higher law. No God. No purpose except pleasure and milking all you can get out of life. Unfortunately, some people do this.

The possibility that I may be wrong...

Isn't it better to be possibly wrong on the side of giving life a chance instead of possibly wrong on the side of taking life?

If abortion is right

The PRO-CHOICE crowd says that legalized abortion empowers women and that it should be "safe, legal and rare." My question is: If abortion is such an empowering experience for women, why should it be rare?

—Pro-Life Action Cards, Life Dynamics

If abortion is right, then it is always right:

...For any woman
...For any reason
...As often as wanted
...As late as wanted
...and with no conscience pangs whatsoever

But if you disagree with me, then why? What is your viewpoint? I find it interesting that some pro-choice sources even suggest that some abortions might be undesirable. For example, a female abortionist says:

"When women told me they were so ashamed of returning to my clinic for another abortion, I would ask them if they got pregnant on purpose just to have an abortion. It made them laugh, but really, that's the only reason for a woman to feel guilty."⁴²⁶

But why? Why should women feel guilt about getting pregnant just to have an abortion? Is there anything morally wrong with abortion that it should be restricted or rationed out to women? How does a woman getting pregnant on purpose change what happens in an abortion? Is abortion wrong or is it a right? If it's a right that we are free to exercise, then why in the world would you want to put limits on that right?

While pro-choicers don't mention that "I word,"^c some imply criticism of repeat aborters, late abortions for no real reason⁴²⁷ and grown up, well educated, professional women who wanted who abort because of the wrong sex.⁴²⁸

The question I have, is, how do any of these circumstances inherently change what abortion is and does? Sure, we find them more offensive, but abortion is either wrong because it kills a human being or it's not a human being and non of these situations should be offensive.

Another pro-choice source reports that "During training a student may be faced with unexpected feelings or reactions." One clinic found that the need for extra workshops on, "their responses to patients' emotions, examining fetal tissue and ...repeat unintended pregnancies."⁴²⁹ Why would clinic employees or

medical students in training to become abortionists, have difficulty with any of this if abortion is a human right (as some say)? WHAT IS WRONG with abortion?

Confessions from pro-choice literature

"If abortion is justifiable. why should it be rare?"⁴³⁰

—*Abortion Under Attack*

A pro-choice book I have says that the counselors tried to help women find a type of contraception that they would use, and that when they saw the same women coming in repeatedly for an abortion, they often became burned out.⁴³¹ But why were the counselors burned out? The assumption is that something is not good about repeat abortions. What is it?

If abortion is a right, then late abortions, abortions for the wrong sex, or even a fleeting change of mind over having kids are to be championed and outright celebrated. In fact, why do we have to use contraception, anyway? Why should we frown on someone's 8th abortion? Isn't contraception just a bother — I mean, if abortion is so safe and if there is nothing immoral about it? After all, it's our choice, we're told, and what other basic, inalienable rights should we limit? Speech? Free Assembly? Freedom of religion?⁴³² It doesn't quite make sense.

If abortion is right, then it must be good in these situations too — there are no two ways about it.

If abortion is such a safe and sinless experience, why should women seek to avoid repeating the experience?

Reason #39

If things are right or wrong — which is abortion?

Reason #40

Are you getting an abortion for someone else?

Not even given a choice!

Jane did not choose abortion.
When I finally told my mother, she didn't discuss any options with me or give me any choices. She put me in the car and took me to an abortion clinic.

Tena did not choose abortion.

I remember wanting children as long as I can remember. As a young girl I would pretend I was pregnant and dream of what I would name my baby and how much I would love her. At the age of fifteen I found out I was pregnant.

I was told by a boy at school but did not believe him. Only after I passed out and was taken to the doctor did I believe I was pregnant. I did not tell my parents, for fear they wouldn't let me keep the baby. Somehow they found out. 28 years later I learned that the principal at my Christian school had called my dad to tell him I wouldn't be allowed back if I had a baby.

My dad woke me very early the next morning and told me I that was going in to the hospital for an abortion. He never discussed the decision with me. I remember trying to talk to him, and he said we would not discuss it.

Kayla did not choose abortion.

When my mother found out, she was all, "You don't know what you have done. I don't know why you are happy about this, because this is the worst thing that you could have done." Then told me she was going to be the one to decide on the abortion or not — which, as you all have figured out, she decided on the

abortion...

...I had to talk to a counselor before I went in, but it was hard to talk with my mother right there in the room with me the whole time. I told her that it wasn't my decision. But when she asked what I thought about it my mother gave me the "look of death" so all I could say was "It's the only thing I can do, so I guess I have to do it" and left the room.

...I still can't look at the sonogram, which gets me sad because I want to. I want to look at my baby. But it gets me sad. There are just a lot of things that get to me now. I have also started back a really old habit. I hate to say. I cut again. I used to when I was in middle school and went through intensive therapy to stop. I can't help it though. I really can't, and I hate it when people get onto me for it. But what got me angry was that I tried everything to get my mother not to push me into this.

“What got me angry was that I tried everything to get my mother not to push me into this.”

I tried using guilt, I tried explaining to her how I felt. But it didn't work. She had one between the time I was born and the time that my brother was born (when she was about 17-18), and she doesn't get that she got to keep her firstborn. I at least wanted that. If I already had a child and was pregnant again, I think I could at least somewhat understand why she made me have an abortion. But I don't understand it now, because that was my first child... her first grandchild... and it breaks my heart when I think about how my baby might have looked or acted.

Vicki did not choose abortion.

One day when I came home from school she [mom] was standing in the driveway with the car

running. Our conversation went something like:

“Get in the car.”

“Why?”

“We are going to the doctor.”

“Why?”

“You're pregnant, aren't you?”

“I think I might be.”

She took me to the doctor immediately, and the test they took confirmed what I had been dreading... I was pregnant. Mom called my dad and he came home from work, which is something he never does. They had me call Chuck over, and we sat down to talk. I can honestly tell you that it got pretty ugly! In the end my parents let me know that they would be taking me to have an abortion.

Katelyn escaped the forced abortion attempt

Katelyn, a 19-year-old from Maine, was kidnapped by her own parents! They didn't like her black boyfriend. Or her 20 week unborn child. They told her she had “no choice” but to get an abortion. She said no. So they bound her hands and feet with rope, then forced her into their Lexus, threatening to kill her. Because Katelyn was 20 weeks along and close to being viable, which Maine laws wouldn't allow, they drove her to New York. During the trip Katelyn convinced her parents to let her use a bathroom in K-mart where she used a cell phone she had nicked from them to call 911. Police found her crying hysterically. The girl's parents were arrested when police found them driving around the car park looking for her. Police found a .22-caliber rifle, duct tape, rope and scissors in the vehicle, as well as extra ammunition on the man. The parents were arrested and charged with kidnapping and are being held on bail of \$100,000 each. If convicted they could face anywhere from 7½ to 15 years prison time. ⁴³³

To please somebody else

*It's okay to say no to an abortion.*⁴³⁴

—Anne Lastman, post-abortion counselor

When **Vicki** got pregnant a second time she didn't want to lose her boyfriend. She got an abortion to please somebody else.

I knew deep in my heart that I did not want to have another abortion; I tried to convince him that we could make it work and that we could keep the baby, but he just felt that we couldn't. I was not a strong person, and I was not willing to chance losing him to keep the baby.

When **Brittany** told her Granddad she was pregnant, he told her she needed to get married or get an abortion. She got an abortion to please somebody else.

My granddad was furious, not that Kayla wasn't. He didn't speak to me, or even want to have anything to do with me, and I didn't know what to do. A million things were running through my mind. 'Am I ready for this? What will Trevor's parents think of me? What about college or my music?' My granddad told me if I kept the baby Trevor and I had better hurry up and get married or I needed to abort.

Trevor and I talked about what we were going to do, and even then I was leaning toward an abortion. Not because I didn't love my baby and want it... because by definition I am a codependent (meaning I want to please everyone around me and not cause conflict). Mind you, that fact is NO excuse for what I did... I just thought, at the time, it would be easier on everybody to make my granddad happy.

When **Michelle** got pregnant her Mom put pressure on her, because she was the athlete of the family. She got an abortion to please somebody else.

My name is Michelle and I'm 16 years

old. My boyfriend at the time was Brit and I was 15 and he was 16 at the time. I snuck him over to my house while my parents were on vacation. And right before we started having sex he told me he didn't have a condom, but he looked at me and said, "I love you so much; nothing will happen." WRONG. I missed my period and I had bad morning sickness and I wanted to keep my baby so badly; but all at the same time Brit became abusive physically and mentally, and I didn't want my baby around that. Then when my Mom found out she gave me so much pressure to have an abortion, because I was the athlete of the family. So with all the pressure I gave in. On January 18, 2007 I laid there on the cold table, and I was in my little robe, naked underneath and myself exposed. I had started bleeding before the abortion ever took place, so sometimes I think I just had a miscarriage, but I know I didn't. I had a lot of physical pain, but I would endure all that again just to have my baby inside of me. After all was said and done, I never talked about it with my mom, and Brit would always just call me a baby-killing bitch. I knew I should have stood up for myself, but I was just so scared. I love my little baby boy/girl, and I ask God every night to make sure that they know I love them.

“When my Mom found out, she gave me so much pressure to have an abortion”

When **Kelly** got pregnant her friends influenced her. She got an abortion to please somebody else.

I know the first time my friends really influenced me to get rid of the pregnancy — that it was the best thing to do. I was 22. So I did, and have suffered ever since.

When **Becky**'s brother told her she couldn't keep it, she let family convince her that it wasn't to be. She got a second abortion to please somebody else.

One day my older brother found me crying my heart out; he asked me what was wrong. "I'm pregnant," I sobbed. He looked at me and said matter-of-factly, "You can't have it." Just like that. No debate. No argument. Simply, "You can't have it." ...I really didn't want to have an abortion. Been there, done that. But I felt like I had to. I felt like I was in a rock and a hard place.

Reason #40

"Be sure any abortion decision is completely your choice"

Reason #41

You may regret your
abortion for a very long
time

The relief you may experience may not last

This is what pro-choicers tell you, "Most women having an abortion experience a sense of relief."⁴³⁵ This is what they confess later,

*"The research evidence has not been as reassuring as we might want. 'Most women feel relief after an abortion,' say most pro-choice activists. This is true, but it is not the whole picture."*⁴³⁶

When clinics say that most women feel relief after an abortion, there are a few things you should consider:

- 1) How unbiased is that statement? I mean, after all, the claim is being made by a business that profits from you choosing to use their services.
- 2) The relief they report may simply be gladness that the surgery is over. Most people don't like surgery.
- 3) What we experience at the deepest levels of our being may be quite different to the smiley face we put on for the world — and for questionnaires.⁴³⁷
- 4) Just because a woman experiences relief doesn't mean that she doesn't also experience additional emotions such as revulsion and self-disgust. Feelings are often a complicated affair, especially with us females.
- 5) Don't forget that most women are given anti-anxiety drugs before surgery and may still be 'under the influence' when filling out clinic surveys (see [Reason #33](#)).

- 6) Once the whole situation has blown over and the girl gets to thinking about her choice or maybe finds out about child development, she may no longer feel the relief that she initially felt.

If abortion is not traumatic, why would they give you drugs to make you forget it?

*"Either the nurse or I will start an IV after which this will be used to administer Valium and midazolam for relaxation and amnesia. Most patients remember nothing about the procedure once the midazolam is started."*⁴³⁸

—Fayetteville Women's Clinic

When **Becky** had the abortion she felt relief, but it wasn't to be permanent.

After the abortion, initially I felt relieved that it was over, and I was glad that I had no memory of it. But later I felt very bitter and angry... I'm 46 years old and today, through the Healing Hearts Ministries, I counsel and minister to women, who like me, have experienced the deepest regret of their lives — abortion.

When **Cheryl** was in the recovery room she felt relief, but that only lasted 5 hours.

In the recovery room, it occurred to me that I felt relief. Well, that relief lasted about five hours. Then hell set in. I went to my part-time teaching job after the abortion, then I took my five-year-old daughter to see Fantasia that evening. To this day I cannot watch that movie. It is just too painful, for it was during that movie that the regret and the sadness started. That night, I dripped a pathetic few drops of breast milk. No one told me that would happen, and it broke my heart — because I knew all about breastfeeding. I expressed some milk on one of the pages in my diary, and I wrote this: "I have no words for my baby, only love." I had lost that

diary for years, but today it is one of my dearest possessions.

While **Nicole** expected relief she felt the opposite.

That night after the abortion I remember feeling so low, disgusted with myself, utterly selfish and like such a horrible person. I thought I would feel relieved, but what I felt was far from it.

**More women regret their abortion
as time goes on**

I don't care if I have a million more "mistakes," I will keep each "mistake" for now on.

—Wendy

Interestingly, studies show that as time goes on, relief tends to be replaced with regret. It seems to be that the later you survey the more likely you are to find regret. For example, we all know that abortion clinics post satisfied customer comments, probably gained from them as they walked out the door. But what about later on? One study found that just 4 weeks after an abortion only 95% of women felt that they had made the right decision. Already 5% of women were no longer certain about their choice. At 6 months, that the number of women certain had dropped to 85%.⁴³⁹

Unfortunately, the study stopped right there or we might have some interesting results to report. Given my research, I am quite certain those numbers would continue to drop. Why, some women do not even begin to regret their choice until 5, 10 or even 20 years later. Indeed, these women in the study had not even faced their 'due date' or one year 'anniversary', both of which can be trigger points. Perhaps one reason why this regret can be delayed is that abortion can cause feelings to be buried. Turn to [*Reason #51: Abortion creates secrets, suppression, and denial*](#) to read about this.

One abortion counselor speaks of how her client's view changed:

*Four days after her abortion, all the hardships that this pregnancy would have created for her seemed to melt into mere inconveniences. It is amazing how the perception changes once the deed is done and there is no going back.*⁴⁴⁰

Why might she change her mind? As time goes on, she may come across information about the development of her fetus and suddenly believe that she had her own baby killed. Perhaps she will have a miscarriage of a wanted baby and feel that the abortion was responsible. Maybe she will mature and suddenly realize that her decisions at the time were based on selfish or trivial reasons. Some will find out about all the pregnancy services they could have used at the time of need. Still others will grow old and never marry, realizing that they aborted the only family of their own they would ever have. This is true. There is a story of it in [Reason #29: Abortion may affect your future fertility](#). Perhaps others will find God and start to think about what they've done. (Old age tends to do that to you... you start to think about meeting your Maker.)

Whatever the reason, many women find that in time their feelings change.

Having an abortion could haunt you for the rest of your life

It was still on Maria's mind a year later:
It has been a year and I still cannot come to grips with my actions. I feel like the most horrible person in the world... I wish that abortion wouldn't have been an option. I regret it every day of my life.

Roughly 10 years later it still bothers **Donniel**:
Even now, at age 30+, it still bothers me to drive by Planned Parenthood. The memories usually come flooding back. That must be why the lady asked me where I wanted to go to get it

done. That, and I wouldn't run into anyone I know due to my shame.

Christy is still empty 12 years later:

My baby would be twelve years old now, and there is not a day that passes that I don't relive this day. Even now, I feel so empty.

Rachel was still working on it 20 years later:

*Twenty years later it was so very hard to even attempt to come forth from my prison of death and shame and self-loathing.*⁴⁴¹

Over 25 years later **Cheryl** understands abortion regret:

I hope girls and women reading this will come to understand that, statistically, their odds of regretting abortion are pretty high. It is a very painful type of regret. You cannot tell me, any more than I can tell you, where your heart will be in 5, 10, 30, or 50 years. So to get an abortion is to play roulette with regret. It is to court a sadness that only the hope of heaven can heal.

Twenty-seven years later **Becky** still regrets her abortions:

I've had two abortions, and I can't say I'm a better person for it. Not at all. Both of my abortions haunted me for years upon years.

Tina still remembers 28 years later:

As I write this I am reminded that tomorrow, Oct 29, 2006, Ryan would have turned 28.

The experience of these women shows that after an abortion at age 19, it is indeed possible that 20 years later you might still regret that seemingly simple choice you made one afternoon as a college student. Do you think that these women consciously set themselves up for a lifetime of regret? Of course not; nobody does that! They simply thought it was the best — or only — solution to their current dilemma. Unfortunately, they didn't know about the help available (see [Reason #19](#)).

Still hard after abortion

"It's also hard around what would've been the baby's birthday and the day of the termination. (I still can't say the 'A' word.) I have to live with this for the rest of my life."

—Donniel

Reason # 41

"The abortion regret can be long lasting"

Reason #42

Your mom chose life

Pay it forward

*And we who are standing here — our parents wanted us.*⁴⁴²

—Mother Teresa, Nobel Prize Acceptance Speech

Like the powerful movie *Pay It Forward*, we are inspired by the idea of passing on what we have received, and yet what greater gift is there than life itself?

Why not return the favor? Seriously. Think about it. You were once an unidentified, anonymous fetus inside your mother. To a pro-choicer you were simply a choice and a potential child. Even your mother did not know what to expect of you. She didn't know what you looked like, or what kind of baby you would be. She didn't know if you would coo and play happy all day long or if you would be fuss and scream every time you would leave her arms. She couldn't have measured the money she would spend on you nor could she have measured the joy that you would bring. The future was unknown. And yet, she saved you. She kept you. She chose to love and have you, and here you are today.

She could have taken the 'easy' way and made a phone call to the abortion clinic. Perhaps you were very much planned or perhaps you came when circumstances were tough. Whether you were raised by your birth mother, or for some, adoptive parents, the very fact that you are here reading this right now says that your mother chose to give you the gift of life, no matter what it cost her.

Maybe she endured gossip because she was so young. Maybe she had to wear less fashionable clothes because she was saving her money for you. Maybe she put her career advancement on

hold. Maybe she got up late in the night to feed and change you. Maybe she washed your dirty socks more times than you can remember. Maybe she fussed over you when you hurt yourself and looked after you when you were sick. Maybe she slaved over the hot stove cooking your dinner (hey, maybe it was a microwave, but whatever). But she did it; and a lot more too, I bet. We often don't realize, as children, just how much our parents do for us. Ask any new mom — her child is her life and her reason for being. She would do anything for that child. Your mom gave you a lot. She may not have been perfect, but she still gave you a lot.

Confessions from pro-choice literature

"We are all the product of a woman's pregnancy."⁴⁴³

—*Breaking the Abortion Deadlock*

Thanks, Mom!

"If you can read this, you weren't aborted. Call your Mom today and thank her!"

—Bumper sticker

You are a link in the chain of life

Ever since time began women have been caring for their little ones, in their arms, in slings, cradles and cribs. Women have performed this role, not because society told them to, but because it was the most natural thing on earth.

Without women, the human race would have died out long ago. (Granted, without men, it would have died out too.) But women have certainly played the major role in continuing life on this earth. Let me explain. As women we cared for our young, we protected them while the men were out hunting or fighting those silly wars (okay, maybe they were defending us). We

cooked for our children; we fed them, clothed them and watched over them. Nearly universally, it is females who care for the new generation in any tribe of peoples.

It's amazing to think that everyone alive on this planet today has experienced being born. We've all had the experience of nestling inside our mother's womb, warm and safe. And even with all the IVF technology today, women are still the bearers and the guardians of human life until birth.

Your great grandmother gave life to your grandmother and she gave life to your mom, who in turn gave life to you. In the great unbroken chain of life we live. Before us were our ancestors. After us will come our children and our grandchildren and our great grandchildren and great, great grandchildren. Can you imagine? What it will be like for them? How will they live? What will they think? I don't know about you, but I sometimes wonder what it will be like in the future. Wouldn't you like to give them a chance to experience that future?

Motherhood has been described as a rite of passage. We experience what every other mother throughout all history has felt. Every mother from the beginning of time has been there. It is because they chose to undergo that rite of passage thousands of years ago that society, and we ourselves, live here today. Motherhood is what our mother did and what her mother did. It's the continuing chain of human and divine experience being born and one day becoming a life-giver yourself. Your mom once gave it to you.

You too can choose to take the torch of life, step forward and say, 'I too will give myself for my children. I am a life giver, a sponsor of civilization. I will be the link for the chain of life to go on.' Sure, you might think that there are a lot of other women out there — and there are. But what if everyone said that?

We are on Earth for a reason. I believe that our Creator gave us the power to grow life for a

reason. It's also a gift because God gave us some creative energy of our own — so that we too can share in being a creator with God. On a practical level, it keeps the human race going. And with each power comes responsibility. If we allow our bodies to be available to conceive a new human life, we must also be accountable for it.

Women are entrusted with the wonderful chance to be the bearers of life. You could look at it as a real pain or what an amazing experience to actually have a living child grow within you. It's just awesome. I think it must be the most wonderful thing to have children and then to watch them grow up and have their own children and, if you're lucky, witness the lives of your own great grandchildren — all because you said yes. The cycle of life continues and you have been a part of it. Will you say 'yes'?

One quarter of our generation has been killed by abortion

Q. What is your identity if you were born after 1973?

A. A Survivor! Since that time almost 50 million unborn children have been 'unchosen.'⁴⁴⁴

Have you ever thought that some people talk before thinking — like this one congresswoman who marched for abortion rights since, "I have to march because my mother could not have an abortion."⁴⁴⁵ Right. And where would you be if she exercised those rights?

Reason # 42

“Pay it forward — pass on the gift of life”

Reason #43

Do to others as you
would have them do to
you

The Golden Rule

Why should man expect his prayer for mercy to be heard by What is above him when he shows no mercy to what is under him?⁴⁴⁶

—Pierre Troubetzkoy, artist

You know what the Golden Rule means. Do to others as you would have them do to you. They were the teachings of our very own Jesus, and this is a very important rule. How can we expect mercy or goodness from the universe if we ourselves only put out non-mercy and selfishness? I was amazed when I found out that this concept is also a part of many of the world's major religions, so ancient is the idea. These sayings were researched by www.TeachingValues.com.

Christianity *All things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye so to them; for this is the law and the prophets.*

Matthew 7:1

Confucianism *Do not do to others what you would not like yourself. Then there will be no resentment against you, either in the family or in the state.*

Analects 12:2

Buddhism *Hurt not others in ways that you yourself would find hurtful.*

Udana-Varga 5,1

Hinduism *This is the sum of duty; do naught onto others what you would not have them do unto you.*

Mahabharata 5,1517

Islam *No one of you is a believer until he*

desires for his brother that which he desires for himself.

Sunnah

Judaism *What is hateful to you, do not do to your fellowman. This is the entire Law; all the rest is commentary.*

Talmud, Shabbat 31d

Taoism *Regard your neighbor's gain as your gain, and your neighbor's loss as your own loss.*

Tai Shang Kan Yin P'ien

Zoroastrianism *That nature alone is good which refrains from doing another whatsoever is not good for itself.*

Dadisten-I-dinik, 94,5⁴⁴⁷

How does this relate to abortion? Well, what you would have someone do to you if you were the little fetus? Would you want them to preserve your life?

For Christians and all who respect Jesus' words, here is something that he had to say on the topic that we have on record:

"When the Son of Man comes in his glory, and all the angels with him, he will sit on his throne in heavenly glory. All the nations will be gathered before him, and he will separate the people one from another as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats. He will put the sheep on his right and the goats on his left. "Then the King will say to those on his right, 'Come, you who are blessed by my Father; take your inheritance, the kingdom prepared for you since the creation of the world. For I was hungry and you gave me something to eat, I was thirsty and you gave me something to drink, I was a stranger and you invited me in, I needed clothes and you clothed me, I was sick and you looked after me, I was in prison and you came to visit me.'

"Then the righteous will answer him, 'Lord, when did we see you hungry and feed you, or thirsty and give you something to drink? When did we see you a stranger and invite you in, or needing clothes and clothe you? When did we see you sick or in prison and go to visit you?'

"The King will reply, 'I tell you the truth, whatever you did for one of the least of these brothers of mine, you did for me.'

-Matthew 25:31-40

There seems to be a very clear message here. Not only should we be nice to one another just for the fun of it, but we will be judged as personally doing that to Jesus. Is not the fetus, the unborn child, a creation of God, a child of God and part of God's people? If whatever we do for the people of God — no matter how unimportant — we are doing for Jesus, do you want to bear the eternal responsibility for aborting Jesus?

Reason #43

"Would you like to have been aborted?"

Reason #44

Going against your value system might not make you happy

What are your personal beliefs about abortion?

36%: The percentage of people that personally believe abortion is not wrong.⁴⁴⁸
—Newsweek Poll, 1998

What are your personal beliefs about abortion? Where do you stand? In what circumstances, if any, do you believe it is right? In what circumstances, if any, do you believe it is wrong? It is important to know where you stand.

Although knowing your beliefs won't change what is actually 'right' or 'wrong' (see [Reason #39](#)), it will help you to act in line with what you believe. This is important in order to feel good about your choice later.

I came across an abortion clinic who agrees with my line of thinking:

*If you make your own decision, based on your own beliefs, wants and needs, you are likely to experience relief, not guilt.*⁴⁴⁹

However, don't forget that your beliefs could change as you grow. Make them informed beliefs now, so you're less likely to regret them later. Since you're still holding this book in your hands I feel confident that you, dear reader, are on your way to making an informed choice.

In a year from now you want to feel good about your life and your decisions. No one else will be in standing in your shoes, only you.

Perhaps one thing to consider is: what are you more likely to regret — a baby or an abortion? Maybe I've only met one type of woman, but I've

yet to meet someone who regretted having their child — but I have met women who regret aborting their child.

What can you live with? What can you not live with?

It's interesting to think about this. Hayley thought:

“How could I live with myself if I had hurt my baby from the tablets?” Yet it didn't seem she could live with herself after her abortion either — “I HAD KILLED MY OWN BABY! I DESERVED TO DIE FOR THIS!... I was tempted to take the whole pack of pain killers the nurse had given me and drink them down with a bottle of wine, but for some reason I didn't.”

Only you can know how you feel now. If you don't know, listen to your heart.

You know in your heart what is right

Deep inside, you know what is right. Your heart knows. Your soul tells you. Your conscience pricks you. You have a hunch or a feeling, maybe a knowing. Some call it intuition. It's that “law written in their hearts” (Rom. 2:14-15), that inner instruction, that inner sense of what is right and wrong.

I like to think of our conscience as God's internal correction instrument, like a compass really. It's tries to keep us going the right direction. Although we can shout above it, it won't be silenced; and it keeps coming up like a nagging truth until we listen.

Let's talk now about how the abortion clinics use your conscience to promote abortion. Northland Family Planning, for example, says that:

*Many faiths teach that the conscience of the individual is supreme. If you carefully examine your conscience and then decide abortion is the most moral act you can do at this time, your faith may well support you.*⁴⁵⁰

This is a very sneaky statement — because it is half true. It's true that God is within your heart and can speak to you through your conscience. However, what they are saying is, if your heart says abortion is okay, "the most moral act," then it's okay. Now if it's God that you're listening to, then that wisdom is supreme, but what if you're really just listening to your fears and wants? My problem with it is that it's just another way to get religious-type people to consent to an abortion.

Coming up next, women who knew what was right, but didn't do it.

"It was my choice. It was legal, but in my spirit I knew it was wrong!"

Maria knew it wasn't right but was paralyzed by fear:

I knew it wasn't right but was too scared to know what to do. I was so frightened that while I was waiting I passed out. I should've taken that as a sign and left, but went through with it anyway.

Sheila knew in her spirit it was wrong:

In spite of the fact that it was a legal, medical procedure, I knew the truth about what I was doing. I had a choice and I also knew that this choice was wrong. I had always spoken against it and never dreamed I would find myself in this situation, going against everything I said I believed in... I listened to others in my condition talk as if it was no big deal, but I knew better. I couldn't even claim ignorance as some — I knew that what I carried inside me was a baby, nothing less — a human being with all the potential God had given for its life. I had options available. They would have been difficult at the time, but down the road I would have saved myself years of heartache over the choice I ultimately made... It was my choice. It was legal, but in my spirit I

knew it was wrong!

Becky said that wasn't anything that felt okay:

Before the abortion, as I laid there on the table, I prayed to God, this Almighty and Holy God that I did not know and said, "Lord, please forgive me for what I'm about to do." What is it that caused me to cry out and ask for forgiveness? The answer to that question is because of the very nature of abortion: in utero murder. There isn't anything that feels okay about abortion. It goes against the grain of your moral fiber...

It was this feeling that Mother Teresa spoke of when she said, "I am sure that all people know deep down inside that the little child in the mother's womb is a human being from the moment of conception, created in the image of God to love and be loved."⁴⁵¹ I believe, with Mother Teresa, that deep down, all of us know — and for some of us this may be deeper than others — that the unborn child is living, human, worthy, in God's image. Why is it buried deeper for some than others? Mother Teresa also said: "Abortion is a crime that kills not only the child but the consciences of all involved."⁴⁵² Many women say, "I knew in my heart this was a baby" and yet they abort anyhow. (See [Reason #27: Women know that abortion kills a baby](#).) What happens when you believe one thing but do another?

Going against what you know could hurt you

To go against what you believe in your heart, you have to shut off to a certain degree. You close down. You tune out. It's just too hard to be fully present in the very moment when you are going against what you believe in the deepest core of your being. Jesus once said that a house divided cannot stand (Lk. 11:17). Likewise, a person divided amongst

themselves is likely to be mentally and emotionally fractured; weak, not strong; splintered, not whole.

If you want to read some stories of how some women suppress their feelings or become numb after abortion, turn to [Reason #51: Abortion creates secrets, suppression and denial](#). This is full of evidence that going against one's true self can cause a breakdown. My advice, like Shakespeare's, is, "This above all; to thine own self be true." Wendy put it in more modern terms:

I should have had the balls to stand up for how I felt, and I will NEVER forgive myself for what I did. It was the worst thing I could ever do.

Tip

Forgiveness and healing is possible. See the post-abortion links in the [resource section](#) for places who can help.

Reason #44

Sacrificing your values can hurt you in the long run

Reason #45

Who cares what other people think!

They protected their image, but at what cost?

It's natural, it's normal, but making a decision based on protecting your public image is not the road to happiness.

Yoli thought the abortion would keep her reputation intact:

I am a 51-year-old white woman. When I was about 23 years old I got pregnant. Not only was I not married, the father was a black man. I came from a strict old-world upbringing, and I thought my only option was abortion. I could not have this baby. It was unacceptable in every way. I remember being glad the father was willing to pay for the abortion, since I couldn't afford it. It was a fairly new relationship, the 70s, and the women's movement was in full throttle. With abortion recently legalized, no one would have to know. I was safe. My reputation would be intact and I was relieved. Little did I know the heartache the abortion would cause me the rest of my life. Little did I know that taking that life would take mine as well.

Kelly was scared of other people finding out she had sex:

I have had 2 abortions. It is a hard thing for me to admit. I was once-upon-a-time registered pro-life! I just knew growing up that I could never have an abortion — what kind of person could kill an innocent life? And that is how I viewed it and still how I view it. A life is snuffed out. I don't think it's a blob of tissue, or just some random cells; I think it is a human life. So,

the question remains: how could I do this act, not once, but twice? And although it's been almost 17 years since the first one and almost 5 years since the second one, I still don't have an answer.

I know I was scared, terrified, really, of telling my parents. And scared of other people knowing that I had sex and wasn't married. Why? What is so horrible about having a child and not being married? Every child is a gift from God, I believe, so why was I so afraid? And why do I care what others think of me? What was I afraid of? Again, I don't know. How come I wasn't strong enough or brave enough to fight for my children instead of caving in and destroying these children?

Adena did not want anyone in her small community to know:

NOW, I could give you many reasons, explanations and excuses for the actions that led up to getting pregnant and to the abortion: I could tell you that it was the first time I ever had sex and that I was madly in love... and that I thought I would spend the rest of my life with Bob, who by the way, was 17 years old. I could tell you that I was too afraid to tell my parents that I was pregnant. I couldn't bear the thought of them knowing what I had done, besides the fact that it would be such an embarrassment for our family in our small community. What would people say or think, what would my friends think, not to mention my reputation at school (if I would be able to even finish school). I couldn't bring such shame on myself or my family. What it really came down to is: I couldn't let anyone else know. NOPE, no one could know! Like CAIN with ABEL, I knew I had sinned and I was on a path to cover it up and pretend it never happened. "I WAS BEING DECEIVED WITH EVERY SELFISH THOUGHT AND STEP."

Rhonda was afraid of what her parents and church would say:

I knew that abortion was wrong but I was so engulfed with fear. What would my parents say? What would my Church say? How could I disappoint all the people who I loved? I was supposed to be in college at the time but had some health issues going on that had kept me from going this particular semester. My boyfriend was pushing for abortion. What should I do? My head was spinning out of control. As I walked into the abortion clinic, I was numb. The day seemed to drag on and the words the counselor was saying to me just kind of floated in and out of my mind... As I lay on the table I cried and knew that what I was doing was terribly wrong...

Cindy was ashamed of her pregnancy and didn't want anybody to know:

I considered myself a Christian. I did believe Jesus died for me, and I knew that life was precious to God. But, I put that all out of my mind in my panic. I focused on a "quick fix" so that no one would ever, ever know. Instead of going to God in prayer with all my worries, I went to the yellow pages and made an appointment with an abortion clinic. I could've talked to a pastor or a friend, but I was too ashamed that anyone should know my situation.

Maria was worried because she led worship services and her father was a pastor:

September 2007 I found out I was pregnant. I was 19 years old. It wasn't that I didn't want to have a baby, Lord knows that I love kids so much. I just felt like I couldn't have a baby. I couldn't be pregnant, not now. My father is a pastor. I lead worship at the church. What kind of person would I look like? Yes, I was raised that sex before marriage is wrong. What kind of people would my parents look like? But it wasn't just some random guy that I had slept with. I have been with the same guy for 5 years. We were engaged at the time, and he is now my husband. My fiancé was so excited when I told

him I was pregnant. I was so scared... and he got so mad at how frightened I was. I panicked, I just kept thinking "this can't be happening to me". The next thing I knew I was in an abortion clinic.

Sheila was scared and embarrassed of her unwed pregnancy with a member of her church:

I was raised in a Christian home with parents who loved me and my siblings and did their best to raise us right. We went to church every Sunday, went to Sunday school and youth group when I got older. I even met my husband at church! I attended private Christian schools all the way through high school, never did the drug or alcohol thing, I was a bit promiscuous with my boyfriends, but never went "all the way" with anyone... until I met my husband.

We did meet at church. He had just moved into town; I, being an active member of my youth group, saw a tall, good-looking young man walk into church and quickly introduced myself to him afterwards with the goal of inviting him to youth group, of course; (cuz remember, I'm a good Christian girl!) Well, that story is quite exciting in itself, but that's not what I'm here to talk about so I'll make it short and sweet.

We started dating and quickly decided that we were going to get married (not sure when, but definitely someday) — he actually asked me to elope on our second date and we probably should have gone ahead! I used the idea of an eventual marriage relationship with him to justify the fact that we quickly became sexually active and within less than a year found ourselves facing an unexpected pregnancy. Here we are, two Christian kids, from Christian homes, active in our Christian church, pregnant but not married — can you say SCARED and EMBARRASSED and wanting a quick fix!

As you can probably guess, we made the decision to choose an abortion. It was legal, relatively inexpensive and VERY easy to hide, so nobody would ever have to know about our little

mistake. We could get on with our lives, continue the façade of "virginity," get married and move forward as planned. If only we had known how that one decision would affect the rest of our lives, I think we both would have made a different choice.

Cheryl couldn't bear people pointing fingers:

Then I met a drunk in a bar, and I fell desperately in love. He had had a vasectomy some time before. I got pregnant. Well, the one thing that I feared more than anything in the world was people pointing fingers at me.

All these women chose abortion because they worried about what people might think, how they or their parents might look, what people in their Church would say, their reputation in town and so on. These are also the very same women listed elsewhere in this book, who now regret their abortion beyond words. That is why they wrote to share their stories for you. Let their mistakes not be in vain. Their hope is that you might learn from them, and avoid any heartache yourself. But of course, it is your choice.

What can you do?

Martin Luther King, Jr. put it best when he said, "The ultimate measure of a man is not where he stands in moments of comfort and convenience, but where he stands at times of challenge and controversy."⁴⁵³ I think it is so true. It's easy to be strong when you don't have to or when someone asks your opinion.

I can't honestly tell you that it will be easy for you. I can't say your parents won't be disappointed. I can't say some people in church won't talk to you. I can't say your small community won't find out. But so what? So what if it means you can do what you believe is right and make the choice you alone with have to live with. So what?

There are a few things you can do to

minimize the damage:

- Tell your parents sooner rather than having them discover for themselves.
- Explain yourself to your Church and apologize for being the bad example (if that's what you think you are). Offer to step down from leading worship (if that's what it takes.) Or even change churches?
- Small town? That's tough. Stay and explain and toughen out any gossip or leave. Not too much else you can do.
- Reputation? Take responsibility for your actions. At least you'll be seen as someone who stands up to trouble, not someone who cowers from difficult situations.

"I still don't feel reassured. Is there anything else hopeful you can say?"

- Everyone makes mistakes. It's just human. Most people realize this.
- People change their mind all the time.
- Those who truly love you will accept you and forgive.
- You will find out who your true friends are.
- No one needs to know any more than you want to tell them.
- As Jesus said, "What is that to thee? Follow thou me." (John 21:22)

Fear is normal, but it doesn't have to rule you

Fear is normal. Courage takes effort. Even pro-choicers know that pro-lifers often come into their clinics for abortions, *because they are so afraid*.⁴⁵⁴ This shows that fear can overcome even the strongest, especially when they feel alone. The good news is, you're not alone (see).

It is easier to run and hide, but it's the way that seems easy whose path is ultimately destruction (Prv. 14:12, Mt. 7:13). Just remember, the other choice isn't so simple and easy as it seems either. There are possible side effects, emotional and spiritual repercussions and more. This book is full of reasons not to abort.

Some choices are hard either way. While having an abortion may be easier at first, it gets harder in the long run; but facing up to an unplanned pregnancy may be harder at first but then get easier over time. Running away from your mistake and keeping secrets just gets harder as time goes on.

I wish I could take away all your embarrassment, guilt and worry but all I can do is offer you a hug and remind you that people change, but choices are permanent.

Good Luck!

Reason #45

"Be brave, let people think what they will about you – they will anyways"

Reason #46

Being responsible is more rewarding than copping out

The choice starts beforehand

*I believe in pro-choice — you have the choice of having sex or not.*⁴⁵⁵

—Anonymous web posting

Those pro-choicers who announce “It’s easier to make a baby than to raise a child” are correct. Absolutely! But, making a baby means exactly that. You’ve already made a choice. You’ve made a baby. Do you make a baby and then choose afterwards whether or not to let him survive? Of course not!

Other pro-choice advocates declare, “Parenting by choice not chance.” I agree! No one should be forced to have sex with anybody. No one should be barred adoption services if they choose. No one should lack the assistance or support they need to raise their child in a healthy and happy environment.

In the perfect world there would be no unwanted pregnancies. In the perfect world contraception would never fail. In the perfect world we wouldn’t need abortion. I agree — but what a cop-out to taking real responsibility for our actions!

Conception does not happen by chance (that is, not without having sex, which most of us know can cause pregnancy). Some people see it this way — if you’re mature enough to have sex, then you’re mature enough to deal with the consequences. Is this tough love? Maybe. But then, if we don’t take responsibility now, when will we start?

This is what we hear: no woman should have to have a child she doesn’t want. Do you feel the

same way? I do! I simply believe that there is a point in time that we have to make that choice. And unlike pro-choicers, I simply believe that happens before conception, not when the baby is part-formed, half-formed or fully formed. Now, we all know that contraception is not perfect. I’ve heard from someone who got pregnant while using the pill and condom! I also heard from someone who got pregnant with a guy who had a vasectomy. You’ve probably got your own stories and I’m sure they’re interesting too.

The point is, abstinence is the only contraception that works 100% of the time. I believe it’s your choice when you decide to have sex or not. Now ideally, you should be having sex in marriage (for many good reasons), but that’s another book. Once you decide to have sex, then by default you accept the possibility of getting pregnant.

- Yes, I know, you’re thinking, but what about rape? Well, if you’re interested in that, turn to [*Reason #81: Abortion after rape is a double tragedy.*](#)

You’ve got to stand up and take responsibility

Some people will assure you that you are not responsible for your actions. It goes a bit like this. You know, you can’t force a woman to have a child she doesn’t want. You know and you can’t expect her to just stop having sex either. That’s just too much to ask. I mean, it’s not realistic, and accidents happen, you know. Everyone makes mistakes. You forget to take the birth control pill or the contraceptives fail at the wrong time and women need an emergency backup — like abortion.

Yet by getting pregnant we have welcomed a new soul and a new life into our body. This little one did not force the pregnancy onto us, like some pro-choicers presume (see [*Reason #65.*](#)) It is a natural result of *our* actions — even if they

were not sensible or entirely well thought-out ones. When pro-choicers say that the fetus has no permission to be there, they are forgetting that even if the pregnancy may be unwanted mentally our physical actions have caused us to be pregnant. Do we have the right to destroy life once it's started? I believe not (see [Reason #56](#)).

Confessions from pro-choice literature

"When do I stop giving myself the out? That is what abortion feels like — a free pass. But it's not totally free. There are emotional consequences, and as you get older, the sense of taking responsibility for your actions grows."⁴⁵⁶

—A guy who has promoted abortion in his relationships

Some people assume that women are never responsible for pregnancy as if they don't know anything about it. Like, "it just happened to me one day, okay?" Now, we all know better than that! Yes, accidents do happen, but when they do it's the right thing to own up and take responsibility. It's the right thing to say, "I don't know how I let it get this far and I was stupid to get into this situation in the first place, but I'm going to do the right thing from now on. I won't make this child pay for my mistake. I'm not going to run away. I'm going to stand up and be responsible. The buck stops here." Just watch. You'll become a stronger person for it too.

Reason #46

"Be daring and take responsibility for your life"

Reason #47

Is abortion the responsible choice?

So it's the responsible choice if you can't support this child financially?

Today people say, "I can't have this child because I can't give it a good life." And what is the solution to not being able to give him a good life? To take from him the only life he has.⁴⁵⁷

—Randy Alcorn, *Pro-Life Answers to Pro-Choice Arguments*

Sometimes I read pro-choice books or websites that promote abortion as the responsible choice financially. All too often the young teen who does not really want an abortion is repeatedly questioned about how she will pay for everything, where will she get the money from, how much it will cost to send the child to college and so on.⁴⁵⁸ In many cases (see [Reason #6](#) for Chelsea's story) the girl fully wants to have the child, and only after she is beaten down with despair does she give in to their 'reality'. She doesn't know where the money is going to come from; she just knows she doesn't want an abortion.

Now I don't deny in any way that having a child is expensive, but there are ways to make it work. So where can the money come from, to meet your needs, if you don't want an abortion? What do you do if you are certain you'll be kicked out of the house when you say no? How do you acquire the skills to live on your own? Turn right now to [Reason #19](#), because there's a whole section devoted to answering these questions!

So it's the responsible choice if there are fetal health problems?

*Remember, when the Nazis set out to create the "Master Race," they began executing the handicapped and selling it as compassion.*⁴⁵⁹

—Mark Crutcher, *Pro-Life Answers*

Next, we'll look at the faulty logic of abortion for fetal problems — "I love him so I'll take his life." It's actually very sad, but let me explain how I think the logic is faulty.

One woman who was having problems with one of her twins decided to abort them both (Twin-to-Twin Transfusion was the exact problem). I'm sure it was a sad situation; but her logic doesn't make any sense. She ends her story with a message to her sons in heaven, "I dream of what would have been and will ache for you both until my dying day... I hope you can understand what I did and how I never wanted it to be this way."⁴⁶⁰ Yes, it was sad, but she was the one that chose to end their life! They might have died anyway, but since when do we take their lives to avoid them potentially dying? That would be like taking your grandma's life because you think she might die or suffer. She could at least have waited till they were dead to scrape them out.

One mom aborted her girl at 15 weeks because the girl had Turner's syndrome and "we were told there was a 90 percent chance she would not have made it to birth."⁴⁶¹ Then why didn't you let her die naturally — or at least have a 10% chance of life? "If she did, she would never have been able to even mother her own children."⁴⁶² That is certainly sad, but she wouldn't be the only one today, and she might enjoy adopting a child, as others with Turner's syndrome have done.⁴⁶³ "It was the hardest thing I have ever done in my life — passing our baby girl back to God... I just hope she can forgive us for what we did..."⁴⁶⁴ I hope she appreciates

being "passed back to God" — it was probably very unpleasant.

Then there was the mom who went in for a 27-week abortion; "knowing that we protected and saved him from an existence of hospital stays was our responsibility as loving parents."⁴⁶⁵ Her boy had a blocked urinary tract, which needed corrective surgery; and while further kidney problems were possible if the blockage had gone on for a long time, this didn't seem to be the case from what she said.

I hope she appreciates being 'passed back to God' — it was probably very unpleasant.

Then there was the gal who decided on abortion because her son was diagnosed with hydrocephalus. Hydrocephalus, like all these medical problems, is not a happy, pretty thing, but it does nothing to rectify the problem by killing your son. I guess if you believe in euthanasia it makes sense, but I believe in not letting go until they do. She says, "I was angry with God that He 'let this happen'... I felt reassured that he was in a better place... I am strengthened in the fact that I made my decision by focusing on him and what was best for him."⁴⁶⁶

Then another woman had her baby diagnosed with a heart problem called pulmonary atresia, which would require several surgeries after birth — if she survived labor — and might become brain damaged from lack of oxygen. Nobody wants this for their child. Nobody. But what faulty logic that somehow she (it was a girl) would be better off if she was killed now by the doctors than later by her own sickness. Surely she will go back to God when she is meant to, in her own timing. If God had intended this to be the plan for life, then we would all be killing everybody left, right and center, because surely

heaven is better than life on earth and since we love everybody we don't want them to suffer here. But of course, that's faulty logic. "They were not sure how long she would live after the surgeries. One week, one year or five years... I loved her so much that I would rather her go back to God than suffer for even one day."⁴⁶⁷

All these women keep saying they've sent him back to God. I'd like to know how God feels about having his children denied entry and sent back.

I'd like to know how God feels about having his children denied entry and sent back.

Don't forget the woman who was 35 weeks pregnant when she found out her baby had Down Syndrome. She decided to abort him, because keeping him was not an option and she couldn't bear the thought of adoption — "How could we do that and always wonder "did our child make it? Was our child well-cared for?"⁴⁶⁸ How crazy that one would kill a sick child rather than allow him cared for by another, because you're not sure if he'll make it. He certainly won't make it if you abort him. I'm not trying to minimize the pain or the overwhelming sadness and disappointment for these parents, but the logic just isn't there. It's sad. It's tragic he won't have his full abilities. But he can still have a happy, although different life. The main point is, life is not something we just take away if we think someone won't have a very good shot at it. That's just not right.

Also, a woman in her 27th week of pregnancy who aborted her little girl because there was something abnormal showing up on her brain. While doctors didn't know what it was, they said she could possibly die in utero, die shortly after birth, or be a vegetable. Wow. That's bad news.

Yet again, why couldn't this mother, who says, "I miss her so much,"⁴⁶⁹ have let her go in her own time? It probably would be harder, but it would be morally right (yes, I am asserting my moral right in this book <smiles>).

Then there was the woman who aborted in late second/early third trimester because there was "no chance that he would live very long after he was born."⁴⁷⁰ Hello? You could have at least given him the chance he had. Doctors are sometimes wrong, you know.

I would think that it would actually be healing to be able to hold your son for however many minutes or hours (or longer) that he was alive, and that you actually got to see him. After all, he is a part of you, and whatever you think about this it's likely you'll never forget him. I know I would always wonder what he looked like. Sure you're going to cry be emotional and all, but at least when you think back, you won't be feeling guilty that you took his life or wondering how long he would have lived — or if the doctors made a mistake. Maybe God just lent him to you for a little while. Can you keep him safe till God calls him back?

- For more on 'sending him back' to God see [Reason #15: Abortion is not an act of love.](#)
- For more on children with disabilities see [Reason #85: There is still hope for your special needs child.](#)
- For other concerns not covered here see [Reason #48: So you wouldn't be a good parent?](#)

Reason #47

"Removing a baby's chance of survival is not being responsible"

Reason #48

So you wouldn't be a good parent?

Reasons for aborting as they relate to parenting

*This child is better off to never exist than it is being raised by me.*⁴⁷¹

—“Molly,” I’mNotSorry.net

Are you thinking like Molly? Your fears and concerns are real and important. They are valid. But might I point out to you that if it is a matter of existing, this fetus already exists. Even during the first trimester this child is alive and active and growing into your baby.

Being a good parent is a real concern for many women. It’s true. They feel — or know — that they are not in a good position to parent a child. But strangely, an abortion is seen as a way of being a good mother. What is so strange about this? It’s illogical! Since the fetus is, by definition, an unborn child still in the womb, how can killing a fetus in order provide a better future for future children make any sense? Even a pro-choicer admits this is unsupportable logic:

“Killing the fetus because you love it too much for it to be born becomes an unnecessary, if not illogical, solution to the goal of good mothering.”⁴⁷²

Let’s look a bit closer at some of the concerns women have about parenting.

Some have abortions because they feel unprepared. I’m sure many new parents can relate to that feeling!

- Turn to [Reason #97: Parenting is not something you can ever be fully prepared for.](#)

Others feel that they have no choice but to bring up a child in poverty – which is not something they want.

- For many ideas and resources for help you turn to [Reason #19: There are practical options to make things work for you.](#)

Another reason is wanting to get out of an abusive relationship. While abortion does not necessarily end an abusive relationship, if you are in an abusive relationship you do need to get out. If that means your child does not have that man in her life, then so be it. He doesn’t deserve your child and he doesn’t deserve you either. Go to the resource section of this book to find numbers to call for help getting out. Please be aware that an abortion does not take you out of a bad relationship — in fact, it can keep you in one.⁴⁷³

Abortion did not end abuse - leaving town did

We were having sex and I was 14 and he was 19. Then the abuse started. He would slap me across the face for no reason. I was not allowed to wear shorts, even though Texas was hot in the summer. He took a knife and cut my halter off which was under my shirt and told me to never wear a halter again. I was not allowed to get in a vehicle with my friends and go anywhere with them. I worked at a theater and during the day I cleaned the theater after school, and he held me upside down over the balcony; and if he would of dropped me he would of killed me. I was living in fear.

I did not tell anyone, cause I was scared and also wanted to protect my family. We were using no protection at that time. I was so confused and scared, pregnancy never even entered my mind.

One night we were parking in his pick-up, and when we made love he never pulled out and wanted to get me pregnant cause he knew 'cause of his abuse he was losing me.

Well, I got pregnant that night. I was only 14 years old and just getting out of the 8th grade. I remember the last few days of school, puking in the bathroom and I was so sick... I was so afraid of Mike and I was so confused. When I told my mother I was pregnant, she called Dallas, TX for me to have an abortion. I was only 6 weeks pregnant at the time and really it did not sink in yet what was happening and before I knew it I was in Dallas, TX laying on a table having an abortion.

...The abuse continued and then me and my two younger brothers and my mom moved to Maine to be near her family, 'cause she was sick. My two older brothers stayed in Texas cause they were older. I truly believe moving to Maine saved my life from Mike cause he was in my life no longer.

—Lana

Other women get abortions because they don't want to be a single mom. No one plans to be a single mom, that's for sure, but I think...

- [*It's better to be alive with one parent than dead with two \(Reason #24\)*](#)

Another reason some women get abortions is to care for the children they already have, especially those that need more attention. In cases such as those, the incoming child would be better served not by abortion but by that other 'A' word — adoption.

- See [*Reason #82: There are so many couples who would love to parent if you don't*](#)

Abortion is not the solution to poor parenting, nor does it make you a better parent next time. Instead, it invites you to sacrifice one child now for the sake of a better situation you hope for in the future.

Abortion, the best solution to a messed up situation?

Even though I knew all along that it was a baby, I told myself afterward that it was better for the baby, not to have to be raised in that crazy house I was raised in. Better off dead than to have to endure my crazy mother and dysfunctional family.⁴⁷⁴

—Rachel

Are you like Rachel? Believing that your family life is so crazy your child would be better off not born at all? It's sometimes people's sincere compassion that causes them to terminate their own child's life. People believe that they are not in a good position to be a parent, are not mature enough to be a parent, or perhaps do not wish the child experience their current or past life conditions. These are all good concerns, but there are better ways to address them.

Firstly, if we can recognize that God is our Creator, then we realize that it is He who has made us from the beginning and is the judge of how long we live. It is not therefore for us to decide whether someone should live.

Yet, these are legitimate concerns.

1. [*What can someone do who is not in a good position to parent?*](#)

First of all, we have to understand, what is not good?

Is it your level of education?

You can make it a priority to finish high school or college even if you are pregnant. If your life situation doesn't allow that, you can use alternative means, like online education or night school, to complete your education.

Social worker suggests abortion

Lorijo was married with two young children, and neither her nor her husband had a job. Their social worker told them it was not a good situation to bring in another child and chastised them for being “so irresponsible.” The caseworker pushed abortion, declaring, “You just can’t go around having babies all the rest of your life.”

Lorijo explains, “After making us feeling like dirt, she reassured us that Medicaid would pay for the abortion and that we could always have children later.”⁴⁷⁵ Like the women in

someone else? Lorijo felt social pressure to have an abortion. So, she did what many women in her situation would have done. She caved in and did what the social worker suggested.

Unfortunately, there were long-term consequences for Lorijo (not to mention her unborn baby, of course). As her guilt and feelings of self-worth deteriorated, so did her parenting skills, and she began to neglect her own children.⁴⁷⁶ She started getting into drugs, “anything and everything to get rid of the guilt that stabbed me in the heart every day.”⁴⁷⁷

Did that abortion help her become a better parent next time, like the social worker promised? Nope. When she was ready to have another baby, seven years later at age 26, she was told that she could develop cancer and needed a hysterectomy. So much for having children later whenever she wanted!

Is it your financial situation?

This might seem difficult, but again there are options. Government programs can help you get on your feet again and find your independence,

even while keeping your baby. It’s not a permanent solution, but it is a great stepping-stone if you need it. See [Reason #19: There are practical options to make things work for you.](#)

Is it your attitude?

You are the only one who can change that. Certainly, if you want some help you can try a counseling session, journal to yourself, read self-help books ...and don’t forget, prayer works wonders, too.

Is it your psychology?

Feel messed up? Confused? Lost? Don’t worry — that’s what many of us feel like on a bad day! To better understand yourself, your past and how you can stop repeating it, you can do things like take a self help course, read books on topics like communication, psychology and conflict resolution or visit a counselor for a few sessions.

Want a good book to read?

Look in your library for *Making Peace with your Parents* by Harold Bloomfield. While I don’t recommend everything in the book there is so much you can get out of it in the way of changing your past and clearing the way for you to have better relationships in the future.⁴⁷⁸ How you relate to, communicate with and forgive your family determines the family you will create. Great for working through your past and changing your future.

Is it your family?

Sorry but you can’t change that! However, there are some things you can change. Are we talking about family quirks and oddities that are annoying but bearable? Or are we talking about abusive situations which you want to be safe from? You can find alternative housing in [Reason #19: There are practical options to make things work for you.](#)

What else is it?

If there is a problem, there is a solution. If you look hard enough you will find it.

2. What can someone do who feels immature and lacking experience?

Actually, everyone has no experience the first time around so you are not alone. To increase your experience around children you can do things such as volunteer to read children's books with local library programs or help out with activities like face painting in a children's festival. You could volunteer to look after a relative's children — perhaps an aunt or cousin wouldn't mind a break for the evening or two. Get to know any kids in your neighborhood or church community. You could also go to the library and borrow books or DVDs on parenting and child rearing. Many pregnancy centers offer some kind of free course around parenting skills. Finally, you will learn as you go and there are a myriad of playschool groups and mother's groups where your children can play while you talk, learn and socialize. You need not raise your child alone! See [*Reason #97: Parenting is not something you can ever be fully prepared for.*](#)

3. What can someone do who does not want the baby to experience your life situation?

Change it! Do whatever it takes to get yourself in a better position.

"I would resent the child"

Child abuse has always been a concern with unwanted children. Yet some evidence shows that women who abort may be more at risk for abusing future children. Here is the logic behind that evidence. Abortion can numb a woman's maternal and motherly feelings towards her born children. It can also produce harmful feelings like guilt, anger, self-esteem issues and hardness of heart, which can fuel abuse. Lastly, abortion can feed the attitude

that children come secondary to parent's wishes — that is, they are possessions of the parent and can be treated as such.

One actual example comes from a study published by *The Internet Journal of Pediatrics and Neonatology*. The research centered on 237 low-income women who had abused their children or allowed such abuse to continue. What they found was that women with a history of abortion actually had a higher incidence of physically abusing their own children.⁴⁷⁹ The study therefore recommended that "Professionals might sensitively inquire about any history of abortion and related, unresolved negative emotions when working with women engaged in or at risk for aberrant parenting."⁴⁸⁰

Another study showed that wanted children were the most likely target of abuse. In the study, Dr. Edward Lenoski of the University of Southern California found that out of 400 battered children, 90% of the women responsible for the battering had actually planned the pregnancy!⁴⁸¹

Yes, abortion prevents child abuse — but only by killing the fetus so he will not be alive to experience abuse. You could also consider abortion a form of unwilling child abuse, as it abuses to death the life of a child. A better solution is not to force the mother to raise a child she doesn't want but give that child to one of over a million parents who are seeking to adopt.⁴⁸²

Reason #48

"There are better ways to address a poor parenting situation"

Reason #49

Abortion procedures are brutal

Reality Check?

No one wants to think about what abortion actually does so we employ euphemisms. We generalize. We don't focus on the procedure. But we need to — if we want to make an informed choice.

I found a great quote from a pro-choice book and it was so great that the rights holder denied me permission to publish it here (so, I didn't)! The quote concerned the author who was viewing a D&C abortion for the first time and how shocked she, the pro-choice author, was.

You can just picture her there, standing behind the abortionist as he does his work. She is in shock watching as a miniature leg including knee and toes is removed from inside the woman, followed by a rib cage and distinctly human head (yes, this is all described in the pro-choice book). You can only imagine the astonishment she feels, she who is pro-choice and sees abortion as necessary. She sees it as necessary, a necessary sorrow, hence the title *In Necessity and Sorrow*.

Borrow it from the library one day. It's very eye opening.⁴⁸³

After visualizing that last description (sorry, I couldn't quote it for you), it's not hard to see why a training manual for abortion clinics advises caution when showing the procedure to new medical students:

An experience at one clinic with a medical student trainee illustrated the need for additional screening...The clinic made the mistake of having her watch several procedures, when she should probably have spent more time in counseling situations and in debriefing her

*experiences first.*⁴⁸⁴

Abortion is so brutal that even the medical students have to be gently acclimatized to that fact.

Avoid focusing on the details, advises abortion training manual

*"Information should be appropriate for public consumption... focus on the public issue involved (...freedom of choice, and so forth) and not on the specific details of the abortion procedures."*⁴⁸⁵

—*Abortion Practice*, advice for dealing with the news media

Manual Vacuum Aspiration:

What is it and what does it do?

Manual Vacuum Aspiration (MVA), also referred to as Early Abortion, is just what it sounds like: sucking out the potential embryo with a handheld device. I say potential, because at this early stage it's often too hard to tell if you're actually pregnant — and I think that's part of the appeal. Sort of like, get this and you'll never know if it was an abortion or a Menstrual Extraction — another term they use to describe this procedure.⁴⁸⁶

When is it used?

Up to 5-8 weeks (depending on who you ask)

What they tell you

*The procedure is like "bringing down your period"*⁴⁸⁷

-Private Choices

What they don't tell you

They are lying to you. The purpose of this abortion is not to encourage your period (such a joy! I couldn't wait!) but to induce an abortion of the growing human embryo. While it's true that

the embryo IS miniscule and undeveloped, he or she is alive and has a primitive beating heart. You see, we've got ourselves into this moral quicksand where we rationalize things — after all, it's not a baby *yet*. But on what day after the 8th week — and before 40 (less if she's born early) does this little being turn into a baby? It's this: "it doesn't look like a baby so it mustn't be" belief. But there are many appearances in the stage of babyhood, all valid.

Suction Aspiration:

What is it and what does it do? Sometimes called "vacuum aspiration," this method is the most common abortion procedure for early pregnancies. After administering a pain killer, the abortionist dilates the cervix and inserts a tube attached to a machine that has an exceedingly powerful suction — 29 times more powerful than a regular household vacuum cleaner (that's why women say it's so loud).⁴⁸⁸ When it is turned on it literally sucks up and pulls off the wall of your uterus the growing embryo which, of course, ends his life and your pregnancy.

When is it used?

First trimester abortions

Confessions from pro-choice literature

*"To provide abortions meant a daily struggle to balance the stories of contraceptive failure and desperate life situations against what abortion destroyed. And what abortion destroyed was unnerving... an eleven-week POC harbored tiny arms and legs and feet."*⁴⁸⁹

—Caught in the Crossfire

Information abortion clinics present to clients

*The procedure is performed by vacuum aspiration (D&A) which is a vacuuming of the contents of the uterus, no cutting is involved.*⁴⁹⁰

—Texas abortion clinic information

A more honest description from this abortionist's training manual

*The physician will usually first notice a quantity of amniotic fluid, followed by placenta and fetal parts, which may be more or less identifiable. The patient usually experiences moderate to severe cramping at this point. As the suction cannula becomes obstructed, it may be withdrawn.*⁴⁹¹

—Abortion Practice

I felt the LIFE being sucked out of me

After awhile she led me to the room and told me to lie on the table. She got me ready for the doctor. I never saw his face and he never spoke a word to me. The nurse held my hand and told me it wouldn't hurt much. That was the most horrifying moment of my life. I've felt worse physical pain, but no pain really can compare to this. I felt the LIFE being sucked out of me. I heard the vacuum tube suck, and clog and suck and clog and my imagination was filling in all the blanks. The whole thing was so surreal, yet so horrifically real! I couldn't believe what I had just done.

*I don't remember much after the procedure. I don't think I got out of bed for 3 or 4 days. I just lay there, remembering. I slowly got back into the swing of things. Functioning on a somewhat normal level took me weeks to accomplish. One day I decided to clean the apartment. I pulled out the vacuum cleaner and flipped the switch on. I was sucked back to that awful room, on that horrible table, and relived it again. I just sunk to the floor in a puddle of my own shame and guilt and tears. Needless to say, I had some pretty nasty floors for a couple of years.*⁴⁹²

—Carol

Dilation and Curettage (D&C)

What is it and what does it do?
When suction alone is not sufficient a D&C may be performed. It stands for Dilation and Curettage and basically means that after dilating the cervix, an instrument with a loop on the end (called a curette) scrapes out the embryo, killing it. Suction may still be used to help empty the uterus.

When is it used?

Late first trimester and early second trimester abortions

Dilation and Evacuation (D&E):

What is it and what does it do?
Probably the most common second trimester procedure, the D&E, is basically the same as a D&C, but for later abortions. This time a pair of forceps may also be used to separate the baby for removal. One pro-choice medical site describes the D&E as “a combination of vacuum aspiration, forceps, and D&C.”⁴⁹³

When is it used?

Second and third trimester abortions.

Information from an abortion clinic on this second and third trimester procedure

*After adequate cervical preparation, the evacuation procedure is performed under deep pain free anesthesia administered by our certified anesthesia staff. Gentle curettage is performed to complete all procedures.*⁴⁹⁴

—Texas Abortion Information

A more straightforward perspective from an abortion training textbook

*Fetal tissues become much more cohesive and difficult to dismember... A long, curved Mayo scissors may be necessary to decapitate and dismember the fetus, since it may be impossible to apply forceps.*⁴⁹⁵

—Abortion Practice

Induction abortions:

What is it and what does it do?
Induction abortions involve inducing labor prematurely in order to expel the fetus before his natural birth. Some abortions make efforts to kill the fetus first: others assume he will die in the rough process or be unable to survive at birth. Induction abortions are especially useful when the fetus’ tissues become more difficult to dismember with a D&E abortion.⁴⁹⁶ The Abortion Pill, used early in pregnancy, is also a form of medical induction.

Let’s look now at two types of induction abortion around today. The early induction (abortion pill) and the late induction.

RU-486:

What is it and what does it do?

RU-486 (its trial name), also known as the Abortion Pill (its common name), mifepristone (its technical name) or Mifeprex (its sale name), is the only drug created specifically as a human pesticide. As with induction abortions, RU-486 is a medical (i.e., not surgical) form of abortion. It is often administered in conjunction with misoprostol, even though the FDA has not approved the drug for this use.⁴⁹⁷ RU-486 works by tricking the body into thinking it is not pregnant. The drug blocks the body’s natural pregnancy hormone (Progesterone) from working and without it, the uterus cannot support an embryo and miscarriage occurs. As one abortion clinic describes it, “Without this hormone, the lining of the uterus breaks down, the cervix (opening of the uterus or womb) softens, and bleeding begins.”⁴⁹⁸ RU-486 is often used in conjunction with methotrexate, which blocks folic acid, an essential nutrient for embryo cell division and growth. It can also be used with misoprostol (scientific name) also known as Cytotec (brand name), which stimulates contractions.⁴⁹⁹

The history of RU 486

The history of the abortion pill also known as RU-486 is eye opening. It was formulated by the French company Roussel Uclaf, hence the letters 'RU'. Roussel Uclaf's parent company is Hoechst AG, which itself is a smaller part of the I.G. Farben Chemical Company that manufactured the poisonous gas Zyklon B used on Nazi holocaust victims.⁵⁰⁰ (The company didn't wind down after the Holocaust — it just changed names!) More recently the marketing rights for RU-486 were transferred from Roussel Uclaf to the Population Council, possibly because pro-lifers were boycotting Hoechst's best selling drug *Allegra*.⁵⁰¹ So, in effect, the pill changed hands from a company producing holocaust chemicals to an organization which has eugenic roots. The Population Council set up Danco Laboratories, which themselves made arrangements with a Shanghai pharmaceutical company named Hua Lian to produce the abortion pill.⁵⁰² Recent scares in America over tainted pharmaceuticals from China are rightly placed — this is the exact same company that produced the tainted products!⁵⁰³ In a scary correlation, one of the tainted drugs was a leukemia drug. The tainted ones caused paralysis in recipients. The name? Methotrexate, the very same drug numerous abortion clinics also use as an injection as part of their medical abortions.⁵⁰⁴ If that's not enough, documents obtained by *Judicial Watch* show that the company producing them failed their first safety check and was still not in compliance when the FDA approved the company.⁵⁰⁵ It seems fitting that today a population control drug would be produced by the country that does it best — China.

When is it used?

Early first trimester abortions

Reassuring words on RU-486...

*Due to five recent deaths after Mifepristone (RU486) Medical Abortions, we have decided to discontinue offering Mifepristone until there is a satisfactory explanation for these unfortunate events.*⁵⁰⁶

—Little Rock Family Planning Services

An odd comment from a practicing abortionist

*I can say in all honesty that the experience is a sobering one.*⁵⁰⁷

—Suzanne Poppema

I just knew what it was, I was crying

...I was crying, he was crying and he just kept saying sorry, and that I shouldn't be upset. How couldn't I be upset it was a VERY emotional thing. So about 3:00 I start getting these horrible cramps. I didn't know what was wrong with me. But the doctor gave me 2 Vicodones 10mg each. So I took one. Then I start bleeding and I freaked out a little... So here I am bleeding like crazy. Then I feel this "thing" come out of me. It was the first baby. It was the worst feeling in the world. The tiny little baby was like holding on for dear life. I felt it coming down and it was touching the walls of me until it was completely in the toilet bowl. I started crying because I just knew what it was. Then about 25 minutes later that same feeling. The second baby was coming out holding on for dear life. I was just in so much pain — not even the physical pain. I mean yes it hurt like hell — but the emotional pain was a million times worse. I think the pill is worse than the surgery abortion because technically YOU are the one that is aborting the baby.

—Wendy

Obviously not in the form of a baby, but it was no doubt my baby

When the hour was up, I had to walk around. I was in no pain at this stage, as the nurse had

given me strong pain killers. I walked for a good 2 hours, but no bleeding. Then I got the most hideous cramping. The nurse told me to keep walking around, no matter how painful it was. I did as she said... I walked and I walked... then I had that sudden feeling of the beginning of a period. I rushed back, went to the bathroom, and indeed I had started to bleed. There was only a tiny bit of blood, a tiny clot. I was convinced it was my baby, and lost all control. I came out of the room, crying uncontrollably, and went and found a nurse. I broke down and said "I don't know what to do." She went to take me into a room to talk to me. I didn't want to talk to her, to nobody. She asked what was wrong. I just said I was in pain. It was a lie. I was scared of what I had just seen. She asked if I wanted an injection to take away the pain. I refused. I was in some pain but I didn't deserve for it to be taken away from me.

I went back to my bed and said to myself I will rest for 10 minutes then get up and walk again. I ended up falling to sleep, for roughly half an hour. I woke up suddenly, not knowing where I was, then it all became clear. I sat up in the bed, and pulled the covers off of me. I stood up. All of a sudden blood gushed out of me, and went all on my pajama bottoms. I was so scared I didn't know what to do. I buzzed the nurse and she came in, gave me a nighty and told me to go to the ladies.

I stood in the bathroom for a good 5 minutes, not wanting to see what had happened, but I knew I had to get cleaned up. The nurse poked her head round the door and asked if I was alright. I said yes. Another lie. I wasn't alright. I didn't want to get cleaned up. Another 5 minutes later I took my PJ bottoms off. I had to put the pads in the bin. That's when I saw the contents what was on it. I started crying again. I didn't want to put the pads in the bin! It had my baby on it! Obviously not in form of a baby, but it was no doubt my baby, MY BABY! I couldn't look at the pads, I ripped them off, but then I couldn't

find the bags that you have to put them in. I was getting very distressed at this point, holding 2 pads with MY BABY on them!

—Hayley

What about emergency contraception

What is it and what does it do?

Emergency contraception is also known commonly as the "morning after pill" and by the brand names *Plan B* or *Next Choice*. The drugs are marketed as being able to prevent pregnancy after accidental or unprotected sex. The active ingredient in these formulas is levonorgestrel, a synthetic form of progesterone. According to *Plan B*'s packaging, the drug works in three possible ways, two preventative, one abortive:

*"This product works mainly by preventing ovulation (egg release). It may also prevent fertilization of a released egg (joining of sperm and egg) or attachment of a fertilized egg to the uterus (implantation)."*⁵⁰⁸

When is it used?

Most effective in the first 72 hours after unprotected sex, can be used for up to 5 days.⁵⁰⁹

Abortion? Really?

Yes, it's true. Most people don't know that emergency contraception can, in fact, be abortifacient. It's not their fault either. The producers and promoters of this pill vehemently deny that their pill can cause abortion:

*"Plan B® One-Step isn't effective if you're already pregnant, and it won't terminate an existing pregnancy."*⁵¹⁰

Next Choice® says the same thing.⁵¹¹

Planned Parenthood also claims that "this is birth control and it cannot cause an abortion."⁵¹²

So what's with it? How come their websites say on one hand that implantation may be stopped while on the other hand say no abortion

happened? The only answer is that they dismiss conception as the beginning of human life (see [Reason #2: We know when life begins](#)).

Summary

So, in summary, emergency contraception may or may not cause an abortion, but the thing is, you can't control, nor will you know, which happens.

LATER INDUCTIONS:

What is it and what does it do?

So, we just looked at the abortion pill which is an early induction abortion, and got sidetracked discussing emergency contraception. Now, let's look at how later inductions are performed.

Labor may be induced using prostaglandin suppositories or injections of oxytocin. It can also be triggered by removing most of the fluid around the baby. Sometimes part is replaced with something toxic to the baby, like urea.⁵¹³ Other times the fetus is killed first with a potassium chloride injection.⁵¹⁴

The baby generally dies before birth and I say generally, because pro-choice literature admits that a "disturbing" "complication" is, sometimes a fetus will be "born alive."⁵¹⁵ According to one abortion training manual, "up to 7% of abortuses will show signs of life."⁵¹⁶

Pro-choicers like to say that while this live-baby procedure might not be a very agreeable procedure, it doesn't happen too frequently. Yet 5,174 inductions for 2005 is hardly nothing.⁵¹⁷ By the pro-choice estimate above, that means that in the same year up to 362 aborted babies showed signs of life after being aborted. Of course, the vast majority of them show signs of life *before* the abortion.

When is it used?

Second and third trimester abortions

My mother started yelling, "DON'T LOOK, DON'T LOOK!"

It was April 27 1978. I only have very vague memories — the doctor's huge hands, the large needle they stuck in my tummy, the terrible pain, then climbing off the bed to go to the bathroom. As I climbed over the bed rail I felt something unusual and my mother started yelling, "DON'T LOOK DON'T LOOK!" I never looked. My mother went to her grave twenty years later never mentioning the incident to me again.

...This year, 28 years later, I was finally able to talk to my Dad and found how he was deeply troubled still himself. We cried as I told him I so wished I could have received some healing with my mother before her death, 20 years after that abortion. During the healing process I pulled my record and read I had given birth to a "perfectly formed male 21 cm crown to rump and 11 oz in weight." I can only imagine the anguish she experienced, seeing her grandson of 20 weeks all burned from the saline abortion. I can only imagine the nightmares she endured and the way she silently suffered for allowing that to happen. Dad said when she came home she cursed him out and did not speak to him for weeks. That was all she ever said to him about that fateful day.

Dilation and Extraction (D&X):

This form of abortion was outlawed in 2003. It was challenged in the Courts in 2006, but as of 2010 it remains illegal. You can read a description of partial-birth abortion in [Reason#53: The fetus can feel pain](#).

Hysterotomy:

What is it and what does it do? Hysterotomy is an uncommon but fully legal procedure that has decreased in popularity due to its high risk.⁵¹⁸ According to an abortion clinic which performs these today, a hysterotomy "is basically an early

cesarean section.”⁵¹⁹ The difference is, the baby is not able to survive disconnected from mom’s life support. If by chance he doesn’t die immediately, chances are he will die struggling to breathe, from exposure to cold and we have occasional anecdotes of stubborn babies being smothered. One old pro-choice book says that hysterotomy is performed where a saline abortion (and presumably today’s other induction abortions) have failed.⁵²⁰ In other words, it’s the last chance to have an abortion. The government’s CDC reported that a partial listing of “other” abortion methods (specifically excluding curettage, medical abortions and induced labor and specifically including hysterotomy and hysterectomy) accounted for 2.1% or 13,916 late abortions in 2005.⁵²¹ That’s a lot for being a supposedly “rare” procedure.

When is it used?

Second and third trimester abortions

Knew at that moment she’d condoned murder

*The last time I gave anesthesia for an abortion, it was to be a hysterectomy, because the woman was about 6½ to 7 months pregnant. I put her to sleep as usual, the incision was made in the abdomen, then into the uterus, and a baby was pulled out — I mean a fully developed, moving, breathing baby. It hit me like a ton of bricks — the baby was put into a bucket of water and drowned. I was shaken. I knew at that moment I had stood silently by and condoned murder, not only this time, but many times before.*⁵²²

—Ila Ryan, nurse anesthetist

Reason #49

“Abortion procedures are cruel”

Reason #50

Abortion may make you unhappy

Let’s talk about it!

Even pro-choicers admit it. We don’t talk about abortion like we should. We don’t allow women the chance to talk about their bad or sad feelings, for fear it would come across as anti-abortion.

While pro-choice Naomi Wolf says we need to allow women to express their feelings of “loss, of death, of mourning,”⁵²³ she also admits that keeping closed lips about abortion’s bad side has been politically useful:

*Too few prochoice women risk expressing their aversion to abortion in public since it breaks what has been a politically useful, even necessary feminist taboo.*⁵²⁴

Post-Abortion Syndrome, Real or Fake?

*There are now literally thousands of support groups across America to help women overcome the emotional train wreck of abortion, but no one has found it necessary to help women deal with the emotional toll of letting their children live.*⁵²⁵

—Mark Crutcher, *Pro-Life Answers*

Post Abortion Syndrome (PAS) or Post Abortion Stress Syndrome (PASS) is a name that has been given to describe the psychological side effects of abortion. While not universally recognized, both sides recognize that some women are upset by and have emotional problems following an abortion.

Planned Parenthood has long denied that such a condition actually exists. They say that

women who have had an abortion "do not suffer adverse psychological effects" and "in fact" have higher self-esteem and self-worth than those who have not terminated their babies' lives!⁵²⁶ They go on to state the "fact" that "anti-abortion groups have invented this condition to further their cause."⁵²⁷ If post-abortion syndrome is not real there should be no evidence to back it up. Yet there is.

But abortion clinics will not say that and are likely to deny that an abortion may cause emotional problems afterward:

QUESTION: Will I get Post Abortion Syndrome from having an abortion?

ANSWER: "Post abortion syndrome" is something that exists only in the mind of anti-abortion zealots.⁵²⁸

Rarely, a clinic will admit that women may have problems:

If the feelings you are having are interfering with your ability to function the way you would like to in your life, we suggest that you consider talking to a professional counselor... Whatever you do, please do not sit with your grief until it consumes your life.⁵²⁹

In contrast, here are a couple of studies pro-life sources like to refer to:

Almost half of all women experience psychological conflicts, such as guilt or regret, for a minimum of 8 weeks.⁵³⁰

—British Journal of Obstetrics and Gynecology

"Almost all" women experience some guilt and depression.⁵³¹

—British Medical Journal

Did you know?

The American Medical Association still does not recognize a link between abortion and post abortion syndrome... but that doesn't mean it's not real!

Convicted by their own data!

The very liberal *Ms.* magazine allows that only 1% of women could possibly suffer "Severe post-abortion psychological distress."⁵³² (Whoa, I didn't even think they believed in that!) Then we have another pro-choice source which estimates that for 2005, the latest date for which data is available, there were 1.21 million abortions.⁵³³ Women age 24 and under make up 50% of that figure.⁵³⁴ What does this all data mean?

It means lots. The *best case* scenario, i.e., the admission of the pro-choice perspective *alone*, indicates that...

Every year 12,100 American women suffer severe post-abortion psychological distress. One percent of abortion patients means 6,050 young women under 24 will also be amongst those suffering severe post-abortion psychological distress every year...by the mouth of pro-choicers alone!

They also don't account for the fact that in any given year there will be other women suffering from abortions in previous years. Severe post-abortion psychological distress is not likely to vanish after a year. The number of women suffering is likely to be in the hundreds of thousands.

Just think, if this rate is accurate since abortion was legalized, that means that for the approaching 50 million abortions⁵³⁵ 500,000 women have silently suffered "severe post-abortion psychological distress" ...and that's according to 1% figures produced by pro-choicers themselves!

This does not take into account repeat abortions, so, strictly following this pro-choice logic, their number may not be quite as high. Even so, it's bound to be a high cost that American women have paid. What would the real numbers be, with prolife figures included?

The 1% of aborting women that *Ms.* magazine admits experience problems excludes everyone

else who experiences “mild to moderate” post-abortion psychological distress. Just because you don’t seek extreme professional help like Sheila did doesn’t mean you aren’t hurting:

“At one point I even sought professional psychiatric help, because I felt like I was really going crazy.”

So if you aren’t lining up for the psychiatric ward, what are some of the milder indicators of PAS? The post abortion ministry *SafeHaven* includes the following symptoms on their website:

- depression and thoughts of suicide
- re-experiencing the abortion
- sudden and uncontrollable crying
- "Anniversary Syndrome" (an increase of symptoms around the time of the anniversary of the abortion and/or the due date of the aborted child)
- development of eating disorders
- alcohol and drug abuse
- deterioration of self-esteem
- disruption of the bonding process with present or future children
- disruption in interpersonal relationships
- other self-punishing or self-degrading behaviors: abusive relationships, promiscuity, failing to take care of yourself medically or deliberately hurting yourself emotionally and/or physically⁵³⁶

The problems are real

*The quick change in hormone levels after you’ve had the abortion may cause mood changes and leave you feeling a “little blue” or depressed.*⁵³⁷

—Hassle Free Clinic

Clinics will claim that it’s purely hormonal. While the sudden end to your pregnancy no doubt changes the hormones in your body, and may play a part in feeling moody, there is no doubt that such hormonal shifts cannot be held responsible for a *lifetime* of pain,

upset, depression and sorrow. We live in interrelated worlds — our body affects our mind and our mind affects our body. But that doesn’t mean that we can or should just write off any post-abortion feelings as “hormones.”

I am not claiming that all women experience PAS, but undeniably, many women who have had abortions do indeed describe having those symptoms of PAS. Here are some experiences of women who have written to me:

Denise became an addict:

However, after telling my Mom, she said, "Denise, you're only 16, you have your whole life ahead of you..." She told me to have this operation, forget about it, and get on with my life. After the abortion I tried — becoming a drug addict and alcoholic, letting myself go, and looking for love in all the wrong places.

Cindy got into abusive situations:

I tried to forget about all of it by a lot of partying in college, hanging out with not-so-good friends, and making very poor choices in my dating relationships. And when I mean poor, I'm talking emotionally abusive (and somewhat physically abusive) guys, and over-controlling guys... so over-controlling that I even had to get a personal protection order against one boyfriend. My self-esteem was that low that I put up with anything. I didn't think I deserved anyone good anymore. I tried to numb my feelings with alcohol too. I don't have many good memories during that time in my life.

Finally, I came to a point where I just couldn't handle the nightmares, the thoughts of how old my child would've been, and the depressing life that I was living. I decided that I should tell other girls the truth about abortion and its aftermath, so that at least they could have all the facts in front of them before making a decision. I wouldn't wish for anyone to go through what I had experienced.

Hope developed an eating problem:

In July 2004, I had Gastric Bypass Surgery and as of now, November 2008, I have lost over 300 lbs. That weight I gained over all the years was like a cover for me. I didn't want to feel the pain of the abortion any longer. I have been denied plastic surgery two different times. I need to have this skin removed so that I can become healthier. Because of a job change, I no longer have insurance. So here I am with no husband, no children, and am all into my work that I have no time for myself. I did graduate from college in 2006. I just wish that I could really truly be happy... way down deep in my heart.

Carol got into self-punishing relationships:

Life went on for 13 years. In that time I left the church. People walked all over me, but that was okay, 'cause I didn't deserve any better treatment. Mike was the same way. We were a mess. But we did the best we could. We never talked about it, but we were both deeply affected and it spilled out into every area of our lives. Mike was finally tired of our mess and decided to leave me.⁵³⁸

Tena suffered with depression, weight issues and sexual issues:

I suffered severe depression and gained a lot of weight. I lost interest in everything I used to like to do. Sexual intimacy became repulsive. Somehow, I just kept waking up day after day, going through the motions.

Nicole considered suicide as a way out:

It took years to come out from under the shadow of that horrible decision to take a life. A decision that I thought would solve my problem at the time just added a log to the fire to create many more troubles. During that time I began contemplating a suicide attempt, and several times I had to fight off thoughts about killing myself. It was my faith in God that kept me from that.

Pro-choice researcher finds abortion hurts women – and has the courage to print it

It's the kind of situation that makes pro-choicers cringe. When one of their own sets out to prove once and for all that abortion is harmless — but finds otherwise...

"I'm very much pro-choice, and when we did the research I was very much convinced that abortion didn't have any harmful effects. So from a personal point of view, I would have rather seen the results come out the other way but they didn't, and as a scientist you have to report the facts, not what you'd like to report."⁵³⁹

These are the words of New Zealand researcher, Professor David Fergusson. His research followed 500 women from birth to age 25, and found that those who were post-abortive were one and a half times more likely to suffer a mental illness.

Does it surprise you that many journals refused to publish the report, even though it was by one of their own? The results they hadn't wanted to see in print?

"Those having an abortion had elevated rates of subsequent mental health problems, including depression, anxiety, suicidal behaviors and substance use disorders."⁵⁴⁰

Abortion clinics explain it

"This is normal."

"Don't confuse "sad" with "bad.""

"Abortion is normal"⁵⁴¹

—Northland Family Planning Centers

How does one clinic explain your feelings of grief (their word) after an abortion? "When you have an abortion you are giving something up — you are deciding to intervene and not have a child right now."⁵⁴² 'Intervening,' in this case, is a code word for sucking out your growing baby out of your body, while still alive — though not for long. That's one way not to have a child right now!

Many clinics now have sections on their website referring to “After Abortion Feelings” or “Taking care of yourself after your abortion.” Yet most clinics do not address this seriously either. Descriptions are usually along the lines of mostly relief, maybe a bit of bleeding, a little tired or hungry, you could be a little down for a few days, but you should be fine after that. Some go as far as to outright deny that you could have serious emotional reactions to abortion:

“Emotional reactions are uncommon and if they occur, they usually go away quickly.”⁵⁴³

This advice is for 14-24 week abortions.

“Emotional reactions are uncommon.”

Or rarely, as this quote shows, the clinic is more honest, though keep in mind they are the ones that caused the problem in the first place:

“If you are having emotional or spiritual pain after an abortion, there is a healing process.”⁵⁴⁴

And how about this advice? This is one of three reasons why she might feel bad afterwards:

Negative feelings could last longer if she has not had much practice making major life decisions or already has serious emotional problems.”⁵⁴⁵

Ah ha. So that’s the real reason women are sad after their abortion?

Under, “What should I expect after abortion?” The National Abortion Federation says women may have difficulty after an abortion due to:

- *“The obstacles encountered while trying to obtain abortion care.*
- *“Feeling alone while making an important decision.*
- *“An environment where choosing abortion may be stigmatized.”⁵⁴⁶*

Notice there is no mention of grief at realizing that your abortion killed a baby not a blob.

Did abortion make these women happy?

I personally corresponded with the women in this book and I can say with certainty, abortion did not make *these* women happy. Do you think they would have had an abortion if they knew they would feel like this?

That was when I started to cry. Not like the screaming crying, but real tears of heartache.

—Violet

I have never been the same, and for years I would sit in a corner of a room and cry for hours. God has forgiven me but it took me years to forgive myself, and the pain lives forever.

—Lana

No amount of time will ever heal these wounds that I carry.

—Rhonda

For many years I was depressed and had suicidal thoughts. I am a changed person, and I don't think I will ever get over having an abortion.

—Christy

I took care of the problem, and in doing so I would never be the same. I felt awful, disgusted, ashamed, damaged, sick, and I hated myself for what I had done.

—Becky

I didn't like myself, or the world we lived in. I had no hope for the future.

—Jane

I managed to get to my bed and let out heartfelt sobs for what I had just seen and what I had done. One of the pregnant ladies came over to me and asked if I wanted to go for a walk with her. I couldn't speak.

... When I got home I just sat on the sofa. I couldn't eat nothing. HOW COULD I? I didn't deserve to eat. That night was the worst. I was

even scared to go to the toilet, in case what I saw wasn't my baby, even though deep down I knew it was. When I finally did allow myself to go, I saw something else that frightened the life out of me. I didn't know what it was, but it distressed me a great deal. I refused to go back to the toilet after that. The next day I was still not eating and still deeply upset. About the following day, mum had got some wine. I was tempted to take the whole pack of pain killers the nurse had given me and drink them down with a bottle of wine, but for some reason I didn't.

—Hayley

Quotable Quote

"Pro-life here until no more children die, no more women cry."

-Pro Life rallying cry

Reason #50

"Abortion often leaves women feeling worse than it finds them"

Reason #51

Abortion creates secrets, suppression and denial

Abortion may hide one secret but creates another much worse

For Adena, it was a secret never mentioned again.

"When I was 16 years old I killed a baby, and I kept it a secret for more than 20 years..."

WE NEVER SPOKE OF IT AGAIN.

—Adena

For **Sheila**, it was a secret that no one else could know about.

This choice remained a deep secret in my life for 14 years — only my husband and best girlfriend knew about it. I had no idea this secret would affect so many areas of my life and other choices I would make.

I was extremely paranoid that somebody would find out my secret, and did everything in my power to cover myself and make sure that would never happen.

I suffered panic attacks within me but I made sure nobody could see them on the outside.

I wouldn't allow my husband to see who I really was — I refused to be open and honest with him about anything, especially my "secret" and how I felt about it — we never spoke about the abortion for the first 8 years we were together.

I was a nice person so I never got "angry" — I got depressed.

—Sheila

For **Yoli**, it was a secret never to be discussed again.

I went ahead with the "procedure" and the father and I never talked about it again. It was as if it never happened. We would go on with our lives... Oh, how I would come to regret that decision.

—Yoli

Abortion clinics encourage this silence!

While this abortion clinic writes, *"The silence around abortion hurts us all,"*⁵⁴⁷ they assume women will need secrecy, so no one else using the abortion clinic can see them:

*A private abortion allows you and your support person to be escorted directly into your own room, where you can stay throughout your visit without repeat trips to the more public waiting area. The staff and physician will come to your private room, and you will have your entire visit—from paperwork to counseling to the abortion itself—in a room of your own. ...Please note that these specialty visits are somewhat more expensive.*⁵⁴⁸

Then there's the abortion clinic that requests women don't talk about why they are there (and as far as I can tell that's all they do):

*Please do not discuss the reason for your visit in public areas.*⁵⁴⁹

This same place also suggests that the abortion can be disguised from other people:

*It is easy to disguise your symptoms as a bad period or an early miscarriage.*⁵⁵⁰

For **Maria**, it was a secret she was too ashamed to share with her own fiancé or mother.

I told my fiancé that I had an ectopic pregnancy and the same to my mom. I am so ashamed of what I have done.

—Maria

For **Tena** it was a secret that took 28 years to discuss with her father. (See [Reason #49: Abortion procedures are brutal](#) for more on Tena's induction abortion.)

Suppression

Traumatic and stressful situations can do weird things to your emotions. It's kind of like survival. You turn off, tune out, disassociate yourself or switch off. It's too much to deal with. So, you don't.

Carol purposely 'forgot.'

*God created us humans with the ability to survive just about anything. So I had to figure out how to survive. In order to do this, I forgot! I slipped into denial so deep, I really did forget. Well, 99% forgot. One tiny little piece of me always knew. But for all practical purposes, I couldn't remember. I was so deep into denial that when the topic ever came up, due to news or politics, I went stupid. Didn't hear, didn't answer, totally ignored the conversation. Just kinda zoned out. But once, I remember being pushed for an answer on the topic. I don't remember what I tried to say, but I remember when the word abortion tried to come out of my mouth, I literally gagged and ran to the bathroom and vomited.*⁵⁵¹

—Carol

Christine shut off her emotions.

I was spiritually and mentally numb. I shut off my emotions because I knew what was "right" in my heart, but I wasn't willing to adjust my life... After my abortion I became the master of disguising my pain and "stuffing" my feelings... I experienced an overwhelming sadness at the realization that I had made the wrong decision and that the decision was irreversible. I had willingly and knowingly changed the course of my life as well as affecting the lives of many others. I tried to forget the baby and the

abortion. The only problem was that I couldn't forget. The feelings didn't go away and they eventually manifested themselves into other areas of my life — sex, drugs, alcohol, etc.

—Christine

Rhonda became a closed person.

Years went by of depression, anxiety and fear. I was a closed person. Numb in my head and brain — just walking through life, not living. I am 45 years old now. When I was 40 I finally came to the realization of my abortion and was able to mourn. 21 years after my abortion, 21 long and silent and painful years of keeping my secret locked up inside of me. If I had to do everything all over again I would have reached out to God, taken His hand and let Him lead me. Instead, I took the hand of the world and let it destroy my life for a long time.

—Rhonda

Yoli could never openly grieve.

Pretending that it never happened didn't work very well. I cried all the time. Over the years, when I was all alone, I would break down seemingly for no reason. Sometimes I cried so hard I couldn't go to work the next day. My eyes would puff up so much, I looked like an alien. My soul knew my pain and it was weeping for my lost child...

This lie ate me up inside. From the outside, it was a different story. It looked like I had it all together. I always had a job, a car, nice clothes and lots of stuff. I had a man in my life and we traveled. I told myself I was happy, and why shouldn't I be? Well the reality is, I always wanted kids and I wanted to be married, but I did something very wrong. I could not admit it because that would make me a monster. What kind of woman kills her own baby? Isn't that the worst possible crime? I had to protect myself. We were told a fetus was just tissue; that it wasn't yet a life. I was afraid so I believed the lie.

—Yoli

Study reveals women who abort more likely to avoid experience

A recent Norwegian study compared the mental health of women who had had miscarriages to those who had had abortions. Now, this is an interesting topic because it's a parallel some clinics like to draw, attempting to make induced abortion seem more 'natural'.

The women were interviewed at 10 days, 6 months, 2 years and 5 years after the end of their pregnancy. They were rated (in most cases by themselves) in areas of intrusions, avoidance, quality of life, anxiety and depression, relief, grief, loss, guilt and shame.

The largest discrepancy between the two groups was in the area of avoidance of thoughts and feelings related to the incident.

Both groups reported high levels of avoidance, although the abortion group led the way. Interestingly, at the end of the 5-year period the abortion group was 8 times higher than the miscarriage group, which had decreased to almost nil.⁵⁵²

What this says to me is that many women who undergo abortions experience difficulty in processing the event and choose to avoid feeling or thinking about it, even after 5 years. To me, this indicates an unresolved issue.

Kathy buried all memory of it.

No one, however, told me that the guilt and shame of it would last for years. I buried all memory of it, or so I thought. At odd times, small memories would come to the surface.

—Kathy

Jane stayed high to keep from feeling anything.

There was something very wrong inside me. I was even physically ill for a time, an illness the doctor apparently thought was psychosomatic judging by the placebo he prescribed for me. Eventually those feelings went away or sunk so far inside that I didn't even know they were there anymore. And just to make sure I didn't feel them, I stayed high on pot, cocaine and anything else anyone offered me for the next 8 or 9 years.

—Jane

Denial a part of it

For Carol, it was afterwards that she realized how much denial was created. *Since then I've come to realize just how much denial, guilt, pain and shame was created when I had the abortion.*⁵⁵³

For Sally, her denial ended when she faced up to it.

Even though I experienced the hardest time of my life — coming face to face with the reality that I paid for the death of my first child, was in the room when it happened, allowed violence to be done to the child I was supposed to protect. I am glad that at least I did face up to the truth — after all, anyone who stays in denial for anything, to the very end, never sees freedom. Coming to grips with what really happened on the abortion table those many years ago was painful, and I can never go back and change that terrible day when I coldly chose death for my child, but I'm glad I faced up to it all the way.

One of the reasons that it is so very hard to come to terms with one's abortion is that it is either very right or very wrong. It is either a woman's right. Period. Or it is killing your own child. A pretty terrible deed if I ever saw one. Nobody wants to face up to that kind of a past (and I don't blame them, because I wouldn't

either). However, running from your past or present doesn't set you free; it only creates more problems. If you can face up to your unplanned pregnancy or past abortion now, you will avoid creating problems in your future.

A post-abortion counselor meets a woman with no regrets

A most interesting thing happened. At the end of my talk a woman came to speak to me (usually happens) and she told me about her own abortion 20 years earlier and she assured me that she had not suffered adversely and had processed it back then. Of course when someone comes to me with this I immediately know that she has not processed it at all but just "shut it away." I thanked her for sharing and told her how pleased I am that she is well and asked what gender was her baby, and quick as shot she said, "It was a boy." Again I spoke gently about how lovely it was that she had a son who is with God, and proceeded to ask her had she named him and again, quick as a shot, she said "Alistair," and then she looked straight at me and the tears rolled and rolled and rolled as if a dam had opened up and spilled years of accumulation of lacrimae [tears]. She then looked sadly at me and said "Maybe I have never dealt with it, have I?" "No, you haven't" said I, and we went off together for several hours and I let her speak; and because she is a grief counselor herself, she understood the need to conclude her little boy's story.

*We have promised to keep in touch.*⁵⁵⁴

—Anne Lastman, a post-abortion counselor, who herself is post-abortive

Reason #51

"Using abortion to hide one secret creates a secret much worse"

Reason #52

Suppression leads to anger, depression and forbidden grief

Depression and anger based on unresolved psychology

Through openly she rationalized the abortion, **Sabrina** was becoming depressed

For many years I believed the lies told to me by the abortionist, I rationalized that I had done the right thing, while all the time my self-worth deteriorated. I was deeply depressed and became suicidal. The result of my legal abortion was a spiraling down of my self-worth that led to three suicide attempts.

Donniel became deeply depressed, even attempting suicide.

I left the building, looking at each woman in the waiting room and tried to tell them to run away and don't look back. But I couldn't speak. It was at that moment that I fell into a deep depression. I was so ashamed and embarrassed. After all, I killed my baby. I tried killing myself several times to no avail... I still struggle quite a bit with the decision I made and the serious depression it has caused.

Adena suffered periods of anger and depression.

Even though I rarely thought about my abortion, hiding it deep within, I suffered periods of DEPRESSION AND ANGER. I thought that these issues were because of PRESENT CIRCUMSTANCES and it wasn't until the Lord drew me to a place in my life, where I was willing to see my abortion through God's eyes, did I realize how connected

it all was. God has been faithful to forgive me, love me and restore me. I still LIVE EVERY DAY with the knowledge that I committed the most violent of acts that any human can commit against another, the taking of a life. I can never change that.

Wendy struggled with depression, anger and addiction.

I wrestled with depression, addiction and anger for the next twenty years. My anger alienated me from my husband, my children and many others. The depression debilitated me at times, even hospitalizing me more than once. Addiction plagued me as I desperately sought relief from the anger and guilt I felt. Every November I thought of the baby I aborted.

...Fast-forward to one day when a friend of mine told me about a Bible study called Binding Up the Brokenhearted. I agreed to go through it with her. She also had an abortion and had been affected over the last 20 years as well. Upon reading the third chapter, I came face to face with the anger issue I had allowed to take such deep root in my being.

I have spent the last three years allowing myself to heal. I am being reconciled to my two children and have been reconciled to my husband. I have not had an anger issue for almost three years. This doesn't say I don't get angry, but anger does not rule my life. Anger will kill you. It will destroy relationships and opportunities in life. Anger will alienate you to the point of wanting to commit suicide. I have been set free from anger now, but it was through much prayer and choosing to change my behaviors. I no longer expect others to fix my pain and I do not turn to drugs, food, anger or other substances for comfort.

Kathy became angry, fearful and depressed.

Angry outbursts were commonplace. Fear of God taking away my only child left me immobile. I crawled into bed, pulled the covers over my head and stayed there for months, battling crippling depression.

A grief you are not supposed to feel

Carol couldn't tell anyone.

Sometimes, it feels like no one can understand your pain, because you are not supposed to have any. The feelings I had isolated me because I was too afraid to tell anyone. I didn't know how they would react. If they were pro-choice, they wouldn't expect me to feel any pain; if they were pro-life, then I must be the enemy.

Rachel couldn't let go.

I was unable to let go, to move on. I needed desperately to grieve the loss of the baby, but how could I? I had went on my own two feet to get that "taken care of;" how could I possibly think that I had any right to grieve?⁵⁵⁵

Yoli carried her pain and grief with her.

I never openly grieved because I stuffed it down so deep, it couldn't get out. The pain was literally crying to get out. I felt unworthy and was depressed. I desperately needed healing, but I could not grieve or heal while living a lie...

When my partner died in 2000, not only did I grieve for him, but I began an agonizing process that would unleash 23 years of suppressed grief for my baby.

Becky carried her shame and guilt with her.

I never realized the impact that the secret shame, guilt, disgust, remorse and stifled grief I carried with me for years upon years had on me... I never realized this until I got counseling

and help through a post-abortion ministry called the Healing Hearts. It is only by God's grace that I can write about any of this today.

When **Jane** finally woke up she mourned for what had happened so many years ago.

It wasn't until I was pregnant with my third child that I realized what I had done, some 20 years earlier. One morning God woke me up from a deep sleep and revealed to me the horror of it all. I mourned for my baby, the baby I would never hold. It was devastating, like it had just happened yesterday, not 20 years ago. I cried all the time, but only when I was alone, because I thought it was silly to be upset over something that had happened so long ago and that I couldn't change.

Cindy carried her baggage and found other women who did:

I've now been volunteer counseling for 10 years and have led post-abortion support groups for the last 3 years. And with all the women I have met, I have yet to find a woman who was glad she had an abortion. In fact, many of the women's stories are much more depressing than mine. Most women carry the baggage of shame for an average of 7 years before getting help.

Tip: for [post abortion help](#) go to the resources section at the end of this book.

Reason #52

"Abortion often creates depression, anger and forbidden grief"

Reason #53

The fetus can feel pain

And the first sense is...

Touch? You guessed it! Not sight or hearing, but touch.⁵⁵⁶ It is through touch that we experience both pain and pleasure on a physical level.

We discuss your baby's touch in detail in [*Reason #55: Your unborn child can feel, taste, smell, hear and see*](#), but we'll also 'touch' on it here.

Just like with us, the fetus' lips are one of her more sensitive parts. At only 8 weeks old they are responsive to touch.⁵⁵⁷ The other sensitive parts are the rest of the face, palms of the hands, soles of the feet and genitals.⁵⁵⁸ What about the rest of the body? It slowly catches up! One source reports that the fetus can feel touch all over his body — apart from the back and top of his head — by week 17.⁵⁵⁹ Another source puts this stage earlier at 13½-14 weeks.⁵⁶⁰ Complete feeling is said to be achieved by week 20.⁵⁶¹ A different source says 23-27 weeks.⁵⁶²

The fetus is more sensitive than adults

*Unborn children can experience pain even more so than adults, as the baby has more pain receptors per square inch than at any other time in its life.*⁵⁶³

—Sam Brownback, American politician, 1956

As a fetus you have a greater concentration of pain receptors than you will ever have in adulthood. The peak of these occurs in weeks 20-30, and during this time we know that the fetus not only can feel, but can feel more intensely than an adult.⁵⁶⁴ I would think the reason for this concentration of pain receptors is that they are

all present but in such a small body they are necessarily close together; and when you grow, they would grow further apart.

The fetus has a less developed pain blocking system

*In fact, anatomical evidence suggests that the unborn child is more sensitive to pain than the rest of us; the inhibitory pathways that block incoming pain do not develop until after birth.*⁵⁶⁵

—Thomas R Verny, *Tomorrow's Baby*

As I researched this topic, one thing that surprised me is that the fetus is actually more likely to experience pain than pleasure. The reason for this is that “Key nerve tracts that carry pain signals from the spinal cord to the lower centers of the brain are laid down in the nervous system between the second and fourth months of gestation.”⁵⁶⁶ That's between 8 and 16 weeks, and close to the time that the majority of abortions happen. So, in fact, the body systems that carry pain signals are ready before the systems that carry endorphins (feel-good hormones). The endorphin network doesn't become operational until around 16 weeks; that's 8 weeks after the pain system has already started.⁵⁶⁷

We used to think we knew everything

Here's a little interesting bit of trivia for you. Did you know that as late as 1987 doctors believed that newborns couldn't actually feel pain?⁵⁶⁸ Yes, that's right. Back then, newborns were subjected to painful surgery without anesthetics because, after all, they couldn't feel pain. Incredibly though, the babies were still drugged to immobilize them during surgery. This sounds very barbaric, yet today we are in the same situation with the fetus. Who knows how barbaric today's procedures will look

in another 30 years? Fortunately, newborns and many fetuses are receiving anesthesia for their surgery. Unfortunately, aborted babies the same age are given no such mercy.

How might a fetus express pain?

If he can't talk and we can't hear him, how do we know if he's hurting or not? There are other things we can look at.

For example, the fetus's levels of stress hormones go up. In one study there was a 600% increase after taking fetal blood, a procedure most of us wouldn't find pleasant.⁵⁶⁹ Further information showed that when pain killers were given the stress response of the fetus was halved.⁵⁷⁰ This indicates that the unborn child is stressed by painful procedures and does better with pain killers. The rise in hormones is exactly what you'd find with a feeling adult who was also in pain.

No one likes surgery and that seems to include the fetus! There is an anecdotal story of a little girl who needed fluid removed from her lungs but kept moving away from the doctors. In the end she had to be paralyzed in order to give her life-saving treatment so she could make it to birth.⁵⁷¹ Similar behavior was noticed in a study that tracked the fetus's response to the amniocentesis needle. It's not painful but it's a scary looking needle, so it should be no surprise that the fetuses moved away from it, covered themselves or even tried to kick the needle — and all this while their eyes hadn't developed enough to open!⁵⁷² While not evidence of pain, if a baby is geared to defend himself like this, would he not also be able to feel pain?

In an actual example, babies born prematurely at 23 weeks gestation respond to heel pricks with demonstrations of pain — clenched hands, leg withdrawal and facial grimaces.⁵⁷³ In another case, an anesthesiologist witnessed a fetus the same age flinch during fetal surgery.⁵⁷⁴ Remember that most other human babies are still

fetuses at this point and elective abortions are performed later than this.

But couldn't these be a reflex?

Now, you might be thinking, okay, well, these responses might all be a reflex, you know. Like, he might actually be feeling no pain in reality.

Well, it's possible, but let's not be too hasty here.

The reaction you see in an 8-week-old embryo, moving from whatever is touching them could be an automatic movement, but that doesn't *discount* pain. If you accidentally prick a baby with a diaper pin he's going to automatically recoil in the same way, and yet we don't think, 'Oh, it's alright, he can't feel anything, it's just a reflex.'⁵⁷⁵

Besides, if the fetus *could not and was not* experiencing anything, why would his brain respond (causing a change in blood flow or hormones, movement or facial grimace)?⁵⁷⁶

The fetus responds. We know that. Those responses are what you would expect from a person. If we can't prove the fetus feels pain, we certainly can't prove that she doesn't. In fact, the evidence all points to her feeling.

Different historical period, same ignorance

"Many 19th-century doctors believed blacks were indifferent to pain and performed surgery on them without even that era's rudimentary anesthesia."⁵⁷⁷

—*The New York Times Magazine*, 2008

Pro-choicers perspective on fetal pain

What do pro-choicers have to say about this? At least they do admit, "The question of fetal pain is an

unavoidable issue.”⁵⁷⁸ However, just because they admit it’s an issue doesn’t mean they care. “We don’t have to demonstrate that abortion is painless in order to defend its constitutionality.”⁵⁷⁹

Planned Parenthood’s defense is quite ludicrous when you consider that even premature babies have definite pain responses. “It is even possible that a fetus is unable to perceive pain at any time during pregnancy.”⁵⁸⁰

*“We don’t have to
demonstrate that abortion is
painless”*

A further pro-choice argument is that the fetus might die before he realizes he’s being killed (which is ridiculous, since even animals realize they are at the slaughterhouse):

*Fetuses biochemical responses to painful events may be delayed due to slower transmissions of information to the brain. If so, faster methods of abortion, such as the D&X procedure, might circumvent the pain problem by causing the fetus to die more quickly than its nervous system can effectively transmit sensory information to the brain.*⁵⁸¹ (D&X refers to partial-birth abortion.)

Let me respond to that argument for a moment. Before a D&X abortion, the fetus is aware, because he is kicking his legs and claspings and unclaspings his little fingers (remember, those are the bits that get delivered – that’s why it’s called partial-birth). When the surgical scissors are stuck into his brain the fetus throws his arms and legs out “like a startle reaction, like a flinch” as one experienced nurse observed.⁵⁸² Yes, he knows something’s happening, even if he doesn’t know that in the next second the abortionist will suck out his brain and crush his skull. (Ewww, that’s gross, isn’t it?) It would be fair to note that

this procedure has been outlawed — but also to note that the reason we are talking about it in the first place is that a pro-choice book says this method may be preferable pain-wise. It makes you wonder what the other procedures are like!

The Silent Scream

Remember the “Silent Scream” — that famous video of a 12-week abortion taped on ultrasound? After seeing it the abortionist never performed another abortion.⁵⁸³ Remember the open mouth — hey, I couldn’t see it but those 2D ultrasounds never did much for me anyhow. Anyway, even if he was screaming his little heart out, you would hear nothing since there is no air in the womb (or the fetus’ lungs for that matter) and air is required for creating sound.

What would happen if there were air? You could hear the fetus — and what a surprising thing that would be!⁵⁸⁴ In fact it’s not just theory. In the rare case that a medical procedure has introduced air into the womb the fetus has actually been heard wailing.⁵⁸⁵

But, back to the Silent Scream. Planned Parenthood was correct in pointing out that a scream cannot be made without air, but that technicality doesn’t mean that the fetus wasn’t trying to mouth a scream.⁵⁸⁶ After all, that’s why it’s called the *Silent Scream*.

They also point out that premature babies can’t scream.⁵⁸⁷ Now that is true. They are very often weak and delicate and their lungs are not fully prepared for air breathing. But it’s also true that the fetus practices breathing movements from week 12 and that he has been seen on modern ultrasound in the third trimester making all the correct motions for crying.⁵⁸⁸

Despite the fact that I couldn’t make out the mouth, the fetus certainly appeared distressed. I say that because before the abortion you could see him on the screen just making these random movements. Then all of a sudden when the

suction tube comes in range (okay, I did make that out), he starts moving about violently in what looks like an attempt to move in the opposite direction to the suction machine.⁵⁸⁹ Planned Parenthood, who claims this is pro-life propaganda, says that we are just witnessing a reflex.⁵⁹⁰ I don't buy that.

Planned Parenthood...says that we are just witnessing a reflex. I don't buy that.

Planned Parenthood says, "At this stage of pregnancy, all fetal movement is reflexive in nature" and they also cite thumb sucking as an example. How can anyone prove that the fetus doesn't suck his thumb for pleasure or that he doesn't enjoy it? Just because it develops a useful biological function of teaching him to suck doesn't mean it doesn't bring him comfort, as it does after birth. It seems Professor of Neurology Dr. Richard Restak agrees with me: "Even the fetus it seems, requires comfort, solace, some sense of meaning, even though that meaning at such an early stage may involve nothing more complicated than the feel of its own thumb."⁵⁹¹

In promoting the view of Planned Parenthood, a reviewer on Amazon.com declared that the fetus could not possibly feel pain at this age because there is "no way of getting the signal from still-developing pain-receptive nerves to the brain."⁵⁹² But, I ask, if there is no way messages could get to the brain, why is he moving and why did his heart rate shoot up?

- See also [*Reason #49: Abortion procedures are brutal*](#)
- For a clinic worker's experience of a similar experience with watching an abortion see [*Reason #8: If only you could see what she looks like*](#)

What needs to be physically developed for the fetus to feel pain?

Thousands of abortions may cause pain to the unborn child, say doctors preparing to debate the contentious issue of "fetal awareness".⁵⁹³

—"Babies may feel pain of abortion," Telegraph.co.uk

The question of reflexes is really the question of brain. Some people say that the fetus cannot perceive pain because his brain is still developing. It's true that the brain is developing, but there are no agreed-upon timelines for exactly what has to happen. For the fetus to feel pain the message must travel from the pain sensors to the spinal cord and up to the thalamus, then through to the cortex.

At least, that's how we *think* it happens. Another idea is that the thalamus is able to process the nerve signals and send a response back to the muscles.⁵⁹⁴ That makes sense in that the fetus responds before his cortex has developed — and I say *something* had to send his nerves a message to move his arm away!

What's developed when?

The brain actually is the first organ to start developing. At 3 weeks the embryo first looks like a rolled-up zipper mostly done up. What you are seeing is the spinal cord — and a future brain on top.

Specifically,
The spinal cord (highway for the nerves) begins at 3 weeks.⁵⁹⁵

The nerve cells (the components of the brain and nervous system) begin at 4 or 5 weeks and are not finished until 18 weeks.⁵⁹⁶

The thalamus (a part of the brain and bridge between the cortex and sensory information) begins forming at week 8.⁵⁹⁷

The cortex (logical thought center) begins in week 8.⁵⁹⁸

The connections between the thalamus and cortex occur around week 23.⁵⁹⁹

For more on brain development see [*Reason #15*](#).

Let's talk about the cortex — do you need one to feel?

Doctors have always assumed that no one could possibly function without a cortex, yet a recent study of hydranencephalic children suggests otherwise.⁶⁰⁰ (Children born with this condition are missing a part of their brain.)⁶⁰¹ Swedish neuroscientist Bjorn Merker studied a group of hydranencephalic children at Disney Land, observing them to be responsive by laughing, crying, smiling, fussing and appearing alert and aware — all this, without a cortex.⁶⁰² The *New York Times* commented, “The possibility of consciousness without a cortex may also influence our opinion of what a fetus can feel.”⁶⁰³ This, after all, is what people point to, saying that the fetus is not intelligent and cannot feel pain..

Parents of hydranencephalic children also observe that they can still experience something of life with their limited faculties. The International Hydranencephaly Support Group says:

It seems that they rely largely on their brainstems for relating to their surroundings, for expressing themselves and for their various emotional reactions....Although it is often thought that someone has to have a cortex in

*order to be aware and interact with their environment, children with Hydranencephaly prove otherwise.*⁶⁰⁴

Can pain be experienced without a cortex? Barb Alemán, parent and founder of the support group mentioned above, says, “Yes, in my experience children with Hydranencephaly feel pain like any other child. They also have the same emotions as any other child. Some children are less responsive than others, but yes, they do experience pain.”⁶⁰⁵

If children without a cortex can feel and be aware, then why can't a fetus without a cortex (or without nerve connections to the cortex)?

So, remember, we're responding to Planned Parenthood's arguments and we're talking about what a fetus needs to perceive pain. We just looked at the possibility of feeling and awareness without a cortex. Now let's look at just how important it is that the nerve cells be myelinated. It's not as black and white as you might think.

Does the fetus need myelinated nerves to feel pain?

Nerve cells carry messages. Myelination is the body's way of insulating part of the nerve cell in order to make the electrical impulses or messages more effective and efficient.⁶⁰⁶ It's basically insulation for electrical wiring, inside of you.

You might remember people saying, a fetus can't perceive pain because his nerves aren't myelinated. Well, they are mostly correct, but here are some points not taken into account:

1. “Although myelin is extremely important, some current gets through without myelin.”⁶⁰⁷ *Wow, I never knew that.*

2. The more impulses are sent the more the nerves are myelinated.⁶⁰⁸ *Huh, interesting.*

3. Some unmyelinated cells can still carry messages, although they are much slower – about 10 times slower.⁶⁰⁹ *All along I thought it was impossible without myelin.*

4. Nerves connecting to internal organs are never myelinated.⁶¹⁰ *I guess that makes sense.*

5. Some nerves are myelinated at a few weeks old, while others are not fully finished until puberty.⁶¹¹ *It sounds like it happens gradually.*

Language and socialization not necessary for pain experience

Those people who can't argue that the fetus doesn't respond and can't win the cortex/myelination argument change their reasoning. They say pain is something you have to learn to understand. Do you believe that? I don't.

True, it's subjective and depends on your personal pain threshold, but I don't buy that the fetus has no sense of what is going on. You don't need 'language' or 'interaction' to feel pain, as Stuart Derbyshire suggests.⁶¹² A newborn pricked with a needle needs no one to inform him that what he indeed is feeling in the left heel is to be interpreted as pain and that he should let out a loud wail as a socially appropriate response to that pain. Nor does he need language to comprehend or express his discomfort — he just opens his mouth and out it comes. Time and experience are not requirements for feeling pain. While psychological pain is one thing, physical pain is another.⁶¹³

I debate Derbyshire who says that the fetus has no language skills and therefore does not know the difference between “ ‘large or small, hot or cold, red or green’ or, Derbyshire argues, painful or pleasant.”⁶¹⁴ How ridiculous! Certainly, the fetus may not know the *names* for things. However, that does not mean that in the absence of knowing ‘that thing is called green’ that he only sees black and white — or just ‘white’ — but even that is a tone! It is a bit like saying a tourist trying a new Chinese dish cannot know the difference between two dishes or tell them apart, because he does not know what they are called in Chinese or how to pronounce their

names.

Now, following this researcher's own logic about the fetus needing experience and language, he says that babies can't feel pain until they are 1-year-old.⁶¹⁵ The timeline may be a bit extended, he admits, but “who knows when the light finally switches on?”⁶¹⁶ Yes, who indeed knows? Actually, ask any parent of a newborn child, Derbyshire. Or my husband. As a baby, he passed out while being circumcised without anesthetic.

It is claims like this that make you wonder whether some people ever switched on the light bulb themselves. It should be noted, as I later found out, that this fellow actually worked as a consultant for Planned Parenthood at one time, which perhaps his explains his biased viewpoint.⁶¹⁷ He is of all things a psychologist — not a pediatrician, neuroscientist or medical doctor — and yet, he's quoted in major newspapers as an expert on fetal pain.

Awareness of pain goes beyond an intellectual awareness

The main argument against fetal pain is that the fetus is not aware, and therefore everything he does — even if it looks like he's in pain — is just an automatic, non-thinking motion, a reflex. But this also assumes that we are our brain and that our brain is our source of consciousness, something not every truth seeker will identify with. As we see in [Reason #87](#), brain and consciousness is a complex topic. It's a lot more than just gray matter. There is brain awareness, then there is body intelligence, and there is also the mind that is capable of outer body experiences as well as the soul.

Like consciousness, pain awareness is not a switch that suddenly turns on one day, nor is it isolated in a little section of the brain. Instead, anecdotal stories suggest that the fetus becomes aware during pregnancy and, at the very least, has a soul memory.

Take Gianna, who was aborted but survived the saline abortion. A nurse took pity on her and she lived. Let me recall for you an incident from when Gianna was four years old. Her adopted parents had taken her to visit some friends at the log cabin they were staying in. Nobody was prepared for Gianna's reaction.

After seeing their wood fire she started screaming, in terror, says the story. She was hysterical and had to be carried out and comforted and reassured. When she had calmed down she was brought back inside, but again started crying. Her parents had to leave early.

Gianna became upset around any campfire, open fire and fire in a fireplace. Even loud, roaring sounds in movies or fireworks bothered her and made her upset.

Eventually, the family took her to a counselor. Two doctors conferred and concluded, "She is subconsciously reliving the abortion. The roaring and crackling sounds recapitulate the effects of the saline solution as it burned her in the womb."⁶¹⁸

For the believers it may be all that is needed to confirm that a fetus has memory and feeling

While this is not something I can prove to you, for the believers it may be all that is needed to confirm that a fetus has memory and feeling.

Here is an even more interesting story, retold in *The Castaways* by Sarah Hinze. A mother was in therapy for her daughter. Since birth her daughter had shown an absolute fear of fires, and so far no one had been able to help. What happened during the session surprised her mother as well.

When the therapist hypnotically regressed the girl she started experiencing being pulled from her mother's belly and thrown into a fire.

At hearing this, the mother too began crying, as she confessed how she had indeed gotten pregnant but had been forced into a brutal abortion by her drunk boyfriend and his buddies. At the 'party' she was forced into an abortion, after which the fetus was thrown into the fire. She admitted that she had told no one about this dark day until now. So how could her daughter possibly know?

The mother explained how, when her daughter was born, she had felt the same connection with her as she'd felt with the child from the previous pregnancy.⁶¹⁹ The child had indeed come back to her, but in her soul, her subconscious or unconscious she had remembered and retained that fear of dying in a fire. Truly we carry more memories than we think.

Again, I cannot prove this story to you as though it could be tested under a microscope. I simply offer it as food for thought.

➤ For more on soul memories turn to [*Reason #88: We are self-aware before birth.*](#)

A final word...does no pain make it less wrong?

"Is someone who feels little or no pain (a patient under anesthesia, a cancer victim having undergone dorsal rhizotomy, or a chronic invalid on heavy analgesic medication) somehow diminished in the personhood sweepstakes?"⁶²⁰

-Dr. Bernard Nathanson

Reason #53

"There is evidence to suggest that the fetus does feel pain"

Reason #54

You can begin bonding with your baby now!

What has this got to do with abortion?

Many times we see an unplanned pregnancy as a difficult thing, but it can also be a joy. Instead of contemplating how to abort your baby's life, why not take the same time to begin bonding. Yes, right now before she's even born! Doesn't that sound more pleasant?

Take time to feel close

Throughout history mothers and their children have shared a special bond. As a pregnant female you carry inside yourself a growing child – you are a mother! You can start bonding with your growing child today. Here are a few ideas to get you started:

- Curl up in a comfy chair at your public library and read up about pregnancy, motherhood and birth.
- Write a letter to your unborn child, pouring out your inner thoughts and feelings.
- Start collecting baby clothes, books, toys or other fun items.
- Ask the doctor to let you hear your baby's heartbeat.
- Begin creating your baby's nursery, whether she has her own room or a just a corner of yours.
- Buy some pretty maternity clothing and wear it with pride.
- Enjoy it when you first start to feel her move inside her.
- Talk to your unborn child so she learns to recognize your voice. For more on the fetus'

hearing see [Reason #55](#).

- Pray for her now — don't wait till birth to bless her.
- Join an online group for mothers to be and share your excitement with others.

Why rock a baby?

Babies often like to be rocked to sleep or just soothed. Perhaps this reminds them of the gentle jolting movements they experienced in the womb.⁶²¹ Get yourself a rocking chair and soothing music and enjoy some quiet time together now.

Through the rest of this Reason we are going to look at some more ways in which you can be close, as well as participate in your baby's development before birth — now that's a nice idea!

Feed your child's emotional development

As mother, you play a big role in teaching and guiding you child after birth, but in some ways you play a bigger role beforehand. This is because before birth you can not only talk to your child, you can chemically communicate love and happy feelings directly to your child's growing brain.⁶²²

—Dr. Frederick Wirth, *Prenatal Parenting*

Sharing happy emotions is no longer some mythical, make-believe concept. It's real and it can be practiced by you right now today!

“How is this possible,” you ask? “I'm not superhuman.” Perhaps not, but your body is. Let's look at how this is possible.

Every feeling has a corresponding chemical and, when you experience an emotion, that chemical is released in your body. Hormones are one substance that can cross the placental barrier and, as these hormones flow into your baby's

bloodstream, they recreate in her body what is going on in your body. For example, that could be the low blood pressure of relaxation or the pumping excitement of adrenaline. In that way your baby actually feels excitement or relaxation along with you.

I'd like to share with you now two fictional examples of how the unborn child can learn from your emotions, so that you can be a positive influence.

In the first example from *Prenatal Parenting*, the unborn child hears her father and mother talking and laughing about a happy incident that they both enjoyed. As the fetus hears this with his ears he physically experiences the same chemicals that were produced by his mother's emotions. In this case it was happiness, and he feels good about the whole experience.

In the second example the father and mother do not get along so well and they are arguing and he is laughing and ridiculing her. As the fetus hears this he physically experiences his mother's hormones and other chemical messengers. In this case he feels anger and rejection.⁶²³ Often these scenes repeat themselves again and again and again during the nine months — and hopefully it's the good ones that are repeated!

Now try to imagine after birth as the baby hears her father's laugh. Will she be preconditioned to associate that sound as a happy sound or a bad one? Of course, we can't always control your surroundings, but we can control our reactions to them.

Remember that we are talking about trends and constant feelings, not passing moments. Note also that you don't have to have a happy life to send positive messages to your child — your reaction and response to events is what he learns. (Of course, I do hope you all have wonderful, happy lives!)

If you think about it, it's a pretty amazing time. At no other time in your life will you be able to actually share the chemical messages of another person. Babies and mothers do this. They

are as close as close can be, while still being individuals, which I guess is the amazing part.

Provide a stimulating environment for your child's brain

*Folklorists claim an infant can learn even before birth and can assimilate aspects of the environment before any direct contact with that environment. Such a proposal can be tested, has been tested, and the folklorists are turning out to be correct.*⁶²⁴

—Dr. Richard Restak, *The Infant Mind*

While babies are born with an incredible learning capacity the saying, “if you don't use it you lose it,” is especially true for the babies:

“While the human baby is born with literally trillions of unprogrammed circuits just waiting to be stimulated into great poetry or science or music, there is the reality that for many key capacities, circuits not used may die.”⁶²⁵

This makes sense when you consider that children who have a stimulating environment are frequently brighter than those who are neglected. Just compare the poor orphan baby that lies alone in his crib with minimal interaction and no affection. He is slow, unused to affection, and his eyes are not quick to follow you. Contrast this with the bright-eyed baby who spends his time crawling around the floor chasing mommy and reading books on her lap.

But what are the implications of this for your yet unborn child? Is there anything you can do now, before birth? While this is still a very new area of research we do have some useful information. Studies have found that babies who were interacted with in the womb tend to develop earlier and be ahead of their age counterparts.⁶²⁶

Children's brains grow a huge amount before birth. At 20 weeks your baby's brain cells are multiplying at 250,000 times a minute.⁶²⁷ His

brain will produce twice the amount of brain cells that he needs. What happens to all the rest? According to *Babycare Before Birth*, “The excess that are not stimulated won’t connect and will die. This is a natural process that happens at around eight months, so don’t wait until your baby is born to start maximizing its potential brain power — the more connections there are, the fewer the number of brain cells that will die.”⁶²⁸

Did you know?

-There are critical periods for the development of your child’s brain before birth and soon after when the neurons or brain cells are developing connections.⁶²⁹

-You have the maximum capacity to learn new things from about a 6 month old fetus until about 2 years old.⁶³⁰

What can you do to provide a stimulating environment for your child’s brain? Talk, read, or sing. Just as newborns prefer the voice they’ve heard most clearly for 9 months, so the fetus shows a preference for his mother’s voice. Your fetus’ heart rate slows down when he hears your voice indicating that he is calmed by it.⁶³¹

The fetus shows a preference for his mother’s voice.

Hearing speech can actually assist his brain development. Dr. Wirth wrote so poetically: “Words are like little carpenters that enter the brain and build the centers dedicated to receptive and expressive language.”⁶³² Whether or not she can hear you yet, you can still talk to the soul of your child which is present at conception. Do you remember reading earlier how babies of deaf mothers sound different? Your child is listening to you and learning even before birth.

Focus on positive, happy pictures and sounds

Thinking on good things (Phil 4:8). It’s good advice for anyone, at any time. But it may be so especially for pregnant women. Greeks and Romans often had their pregnant women look at beautiful statues and listen to classical music. They did this because they thought such things would be impressed upon the mother and subsequently the child. The concept is ancient and was more recently voiced by painter and visionary Leonardo da Vinci: “The things desired by the mother are often found impressed on the child which the mother carries at the time of the desire.”⁶³³

In my research I found another source of this idea in Jewish teachings. Some Jewish rabbis encourage mothers to be spiritual in order to pass on those qualities to their child.⁶³⁴ One website, JewishMom.com, encourages a woman to consider how she may influence her child:

*“A contemporary leader of Breslov Chassidim has said that pregnant women must bear in mind how their thoughts, emotions, and actions influence the children that they carry... The fetus is a living part of her, and all that she sees, does, feels, and thinks during pregnancy has an effect on the adult this baby will grow to be.”*⁶³⁵

The website also makes suggestions regarding emotional health:

“Jewish tradition encourages pregnant women to zealously guard their upbeat outlooks and positive perspectives by avoiding situations that will bring them down emotionally — such as listening to slander, gossip and crude talk. Other no-noes are becoming angry, and looking at scary things (sorry to all the horror movie fans out there).”⁶³⁶

The website goes on to cite a study where optimistic mothers had fewer pregnancy problems than pessimistic ones.

Moving on now to a useful tool for uplifting your attitude as well as stimulating your baby’s

brain. Yes, it's music. Certain types of classical music are known to influence brain wave patterns, putting you and by effect, your baby, into a relaxed or focused state. Recommended music includes certain pieces by Mozart, Beethoven and Bach. What is not very well known is that music has a physical effect upon your body and is capable of reducing stress hormones. Perhaps you have heard of the Mozart effect or seen the CDs they sell for babies? It's based on the idea that rats who were exposed to Mozart were better at navigating mazes.⁶³⁷ Human studies — including a pen and paper maze — seem to back up the idea with students performing better with spatial tests after listening to the music.⁶³⁸

In summary, many different sources suggest this same idea, that what we surround ourselves with during pregnancy will influence ourselves and, in turn, our baby. With today's understanding of the connection between emotions and hormones, we are starting to see how a mother may leave impressions on her growing child. While science may not be able to prove the benefits of focusing on positive things, it certainly can't hurt to try.

A beginner's list of beautiful images...

- a dew kissed rose
- a morning sunrise
- a perfect wave
- a pretty shell
- a spiral galaxy

What else can you add to the list?

Reason #54

“Why abort your child when you could bond with her and assist her mental, emotional and spiritual development instead?”

Reason #55

Your unborn child can feel, taste, smell, hear and see

Touch

Baby massage is becoming a popular tool for bonding and brain development, but did you know that it begins in the womb? As the fetus grows she is surrounded, caressed and sometimes jostled by the walls of your uterus as you move around. As early as 6 weeks into your pregnancy — around the time you may be wondering about that missed period — your uterus is already creating gentle contractions.⁶³⁹ These fake contractions prepare your body for birth, but they also stimulate your baby's nervous system to help it start working properly.⁶⁴⁰ However, you won't notice any contractions until later on, much closer to birth.

It's been shown that when an 8.5 week old embryo is touched on the side of her mouth with a fine hair, she will turn her head in the opposite direction and open her mouth.⁶⁴¹ After birth, when you touch a newborn on the side of her mouth, she will also turn her head and open her mouth for feeding — this time in the correct direction, towards you.⁶⁴² Although it seems the embryo was still developing the brain connections about which side to turn to, how amazing to see this behavior at such an early age when most people are still being told their pregnancy is merely 'tissue'. (This date is probably a lot sooner, as at 12½ weeks a slightly different experiment showed the fetus turning to the same side.)⁶⁴³ It's hard to believe that she is less than 1 inch long at this stage! Life is truly a miracle.

MedicineNet.com publishes health articles

written by qualified medical doctors. One of their articles, “What’s it like in the womb?” explains, “Your baby’s sense of touch begins to develop early in pregnancy as it explores the uterine wall, umbilical cord and even its own body parts, spending the most time touching its face.”⁶⁴⁴

- To find out about pain sensitivity, turn to [Reason #53: The fetus can feel pain.](#)

Did you know?

Babies are practicing movement long before they are born.

Movement also involves a sense of touch, so let’s talk about that also. As with learning anything new, moving is no exception. Early movements are generally uncoordinated and instinctual. At first the embryo makes the smallest of movements from 7½ weeks.⁶⁴⁵ An older embryo at only 8½ weeks will move his arm and shoulder and flex his back to push away a fine hair that touches his cheek.⁶⁴⁶

Listen to this — it has to be one of the most amazing things I’ve seen yet: at 11 and 12 weeks the fetus starts preparing to walk — well, alright, sort of. Three and four dimensional scans show him practicing what is called the stepping reflex, also seen in newborns. When he stretches out his foot it touches the side of the uterus and the nerve cells in his leg signal to contract. He pushes back and because he is still so small and in such a buoyant water environment he quite literally bounces off your walls!⁶⁴⁷ It’s not certain what the purpose of this movement is, but it does help him move in the womb and press himself out at birth.⁶⁴⁸ Perhaps it also develops the memory of walking as a survival skill, so that when he is ready he will know what to do.⁶⁴⁹

Why can’t you feel your baby’s very early movements? The uterus, like all internal organs, is not sensitive to touch.⁶⁵⁰ So what are you really

feeling when you feel that first movement? It’s actually the nerves outside of your uterus, in your abdominal wall, i.e., your belly, that pick up that movement. You won’t feel your baby until he is bigger and stronger, around 18-20 weeks in a first-time pregnancy.⁶⁵¹

How does your baby move?

“By fifteen weeks, sixteen distinct movement patterns occur with varying regularity: just discernible movements; startle; general movements involving the whole body; hiccupping; breathing; isolated arm or leg movements; isolated movements of the head backward, to the side and forward; jaw movements; sucking and swallowing; hand-to-face movements; stretching, yawning; body rotation.”⁶⁵²

—Dr. Richard Restak, *The Infant Mind*

Did you know that a newborn baby moves in very similar ways to an unborn baby, taking into account his new environment?⁶⁵³ Moving through liquid is a lot easier than air, because gravity seems to have less influence and movements are more supported; this is the same reason that pregnant moms enjoy going swimming. The amount of fluid in there at 12 weeks is still less than an eggcup size amount (0.9 ounces) compared to week 34 when he will be surrounded by a quart (32 ounces) of amniotic fluid — think, a carton of milk.⁶⁵⁴

Your baby can float, tumble, twist and turn in his own ‘water-themed fun park’ until he gets too big near the end of pregnancy. The bonus is, while having fun, the rotating movements he makes will help develop his circulation, balance and coordination.⁶⁵⁵ The movements he makes and the movements you make all stimulate the balancing system located in his inner ear.⁶⁵⁶ It’s this system that helps us to sense movement, direction, balance and motion and allows us to walk without falling over — something pretty

important, don't you think?

Did you know that movement actually grows the brain? Through moving, your unborn baby is actually stimulating the motor control or 'movement' part of his brain. Animal studies have shown that if a healthy, normal body part is restricted, the brain will 're-wire' itself so that even when not restricted, the part will no longer work.⁶⁵⁷ How important it is to kick those little arms and legs in the early stages of fetal development!

Some of the motions practiced, such as breathing, will not actually be used until birth. But imagine if he hadn't practiced beforehand — he'd have to get it right pretty quickly if he wanted to survive in the world!

Muscle tone is another thing that is developed with movement. A fetus at 14 or 16 weeks is capable of reaching and grasping at objects.⁶⁵⁸ Newborn babies do this a lot. You stick your finger out and they wrap their little hand around yours in that oh-so-cute manner. Which reminds me, did you ever get to see that amazing photograph taken by Michael Clancy for the *USA Today*? Samuel Armas, then a 21-week-old fetus was in the womb having just had corrective surgery for spina bifida — which went well, by the way. Before the womb was sewn up, his miniature arm reached out and his fingers gripped one of the surgeon's gloved fingers. The reporter snapped and we now have that famous photo.⁶⁵⁹

Taste

At 8 weeks your baby's taste buds start developing. At 15 weeks they are fully formed and ready to start working.⁶⁶⁰ From then on, the only change that will happen is that they will multiply and spread further out on the tongue.⁶⁶¹

From around 11 weeks the fetus starts sucking his fingers and toes, perhaps unconsciously preparing for after birth, when he will have to

work to get his milk.⁶⁶²

Studies indicate that as early as 12 weeks old babies can swallow.⁶⁶³ It is not milk they are swallowing but the liquid around them called amniotic fluid. This fluid contains a pack of nutrients including fructose, salts, fatty acids, proteins and water.

In the third trimester they have been known to drink from 15-40 ml of amniotic fluid each hour. Just how many calories can a baby get just through swallowing what's around him? It's about 40 calories or the equivalent of half an apple.⁶⁶⁴

Coincidentally, babies who drink more are often bigger and those who drink less tend to be smaller. Some researchers have suggested that babies may actually experience hunger in the womb.⁶⁶⁵ Of course, babies still get virtually all their nutrition from mom's pre-digested nutrients which cross the placenta.

Studies have shown that when bitter substances are injected into the amniotic fluid the fetuses will stop drinking, but if sweet substances are injected they will double their drinking.⁶⁶⁶ I guess we all like our sweets!

Did you know?

Babies develop their sense of taste before their first drink of milk?

There is some research to suggest that food preferences may begin in the womb.⁶⁶⁷ For example, one study showed that babies developed a liking for carrots when their mothers drank a lot of carrot juice during the pregnancy.⁶⁶⁸ The idea here is that the baby gets miniscule particles of the food from the mother's bloodstream and develops a liking to the flavors. So, in theory, it is possible that you might have developed your preference — for, say, Italian, Mexican or whatever foods you love — just a little earlier than you thought!

Beside the small calorie intake, swallowing

actually performs another purpose. It develops the baby's digestive system for independent life, where he will have to digest complex foods all by himself.⁶⁶⁹

Smell

Smell isn't one of the senses that we use as frequently as the others, but perhaps it wasn't always this way.

A newborn baby, for instance, has a tremendously powerful sense of smell. At birth she is able to distinguish the scent of her own mother's breast milk as compared to other mothers.⁶⁷⁰

It is thought that babies first learn to recognize the scent of their mother's milk from the smell of the amniotic fluid, which they smell for many months prior to birth.⁶⁷¹

Like taste, the ability to smell begins to develop at 8 weeks and is functional at 15 weeks.⁶⁷² Like the eyes, the nostrils close up for a period, up until the 6th month, when the baby will start to practice breathing movements.⁶⁷³

It used to be thought that the fetus could not smell anything if there was no air and the nose was stopped up.

Now we understand that smelling and tasting are closely intertwined. Just think of how when you get a head cold you can't taste properly — yet only your nose is blocked.

The part used for smelling is right next to the part used for tasting. In this way the fetus is able to notice the many smells in the amniotic fluid that he swallows and later inhales!⁶⁷⁴ I sure hope they smell good!

Hearing

Babies are born with good hearing; it's a sense that is well developed before birth. At 4 weeks there is just a groove where the ear will one day be. Then at 8 weeks you can start to see an ear shape forming. By 24 weeks the ear is structurally complete.⁶⁷⁵

As a 24-week fetus might John the Baptist have actually heard Mary's voice?

"In the sixth month... it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost. And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb... For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy."

—Luke 1:26, 41, 42, 44

But what will he hear? The loudest and most continuous sounds come from your own body. <Da-dum, da-dum, swoosh-woosh, gurgle-gurgle> Your heartbeat, the blood pulsing through your arteries, your noisy digestive system and, of course, your voice are all sounds that your unborn child knows intimately. It should be no surprise, then, the studies that show that playing a recording of a mother's heartbeat can calm newborns in intensive care. Some rhythmic sounds have a similar effect probably for the same reason.⁶⁷⁶ Consciously or unconsciously, your baby remembers. What about sounds from the outside world? Your baby can still hear them, but generally they are stifled and muffled.

Did you know?

That to a fetus your body noises are as loud as 72 decibels — that's the same as a busy street or noisy restaurant!⁶⁷⁷

Studies have shown that newborns will listen to a story read forwards but when read backwards will stop listening.⁶⁷⁸ Where did they develop a sense of the mother's speech patterns? It had to be in the womb! Researchers believe that the crying patterns of newborn babies also

follows some of the mother's speech patterns, indicating that the fetus has become accustomed to his mother's voice.⁶⁷⁹

Did you know?

At birth your brain is so flexible that you can learn to speak any language on earth authentically without an accent. Later on, however, we lose this ability.⁶⁸⁰

Babies also tend to pay more attention to music or stories that were played, read or sung to them in the womb. Listen to this example. A group of mothers frequently liked to watch the soap opera *Neighbors* during pregnancy. After their babies were born they could be calmed by playing the theme song from *Neighbors*!⁶⁸¹ Now how's that for prenatal listening! It was simply a familiar tune and familiarity is comforting.

Amazingly, babies who are born to mute mothers sound different when they cry. The reason for this is that they have missed out on the normal pre-birth experience which includes hearing the human voice.⁶⁸²

Studies have shown that babies also prefer their mother's voice to any other voice, which also makes sense because that's the sound they've listened to day and night ever since they first started to hear.⁶⁸³ Remember, your voice comes across more clearly than anyone else's voice because it is actually transmitted right through your bones and flesh to your child.⁶⁸⁴

Imagine that!

A symphony conductor was being interviewed on how he became interested in music. He said he'd always been surprised by his ability to play pieces he'd never seen — then his mother told him that she had played those very pieces while he was in the womb.⁶⁸⁵

Some unborn babies cover their ears in response to an ultrasound⁶⁸⁶ or loud music.⁶⁸⁷ Pretty cute, hey? Well, it's likely they were doing this for a reason! As you probably know, ultrasound is used by doctors to check on fetal development — and sadly, to locate the baby for an abortion. The ultrasound works by sending out quick pulses of high-pitched sound that bounce back when they hit something, then form an image on the screen. One explanation for babies covering their ears is that the ultrasound may cause "secondary waves" in the amniotic fluid, causing the fetus to hear a high-pitched tapping sound, possibly as loud as a train.⁶⁸⁸ No wonder some fetuses cover their ears!

Another explanation is that the fetus may be able to hear the sounds as they resonate within his own bones and tissues.⁶⁸⁹ Have you ever felt a gunshot or firework finale or maybe a really loud concert? Dr. Frederick Wirth suggests that babies in the womb may hear with their whole body and not just their ears only.⁶⁹⁰

So in fact, even before your unborn child has fully developed ears, he might still be picking up the vibrations of sound. There is some evidence for this. One piece of research involved observing fetus' reactions to sound via ultrasound. The babies studied responded to sound at 16 weeks, even though technically their ears aren't completed until 24 weeks.⁶⁹¹

Too cool!

Since the fetus becomes accustomed to your language while she is in the womb, she prefers it after birth. If you are French speaking, your newborn baby will look at French speakers over other nationalities. The same applies to any language.⁶⁹²

Sight

Sight is something that most of us take for granted and it's probably the sense that we use the most moment by moment. In the womb things are a bit different. It's a dim place down there, and there isn't too much to see, except your hand or the end of your foot! Consequently, sight is the sense that babies develop the least. Newborn babies aren't born with the same perfect vision that you and I have. It takes them a little bit of time to adjust to different distances.

However, they are not helpless. The best distance for a baby's clear vision at birth just happens to be the distance to mom's face when held in her arms. How perfectly designed!⁶⁹³ It is said that within hours of birth your baby will recognize your face as his mother.⁶⁹⁴ Now that is good memory!

Did you know?

Some unborn babies will actually cover their eyes if a bright light is shone at them.⁶⁹⁵

In the womb shades of light and darkness are visible. When you shut your eyelids in bright sun it's not totally dark. In the same way, the womb is not totally dark. You are probably thinking, how can a baby see anything through his mother's belly? Well, as the pregnancy progresses your flesh thins and stretches out to accommodate your baby. This makes it easier for light to get through. Babies will respond to light. For example, if a flashlight is held to the mother's belly, as early as 16 weeks, the baby's heart rate will go up. Perhaps it startles him or maybe he just doesn't like having a bright light shone in his face! I don't blame him! In any case, he does notice it.

Your baby's eyes are still shut at that stage (remember you can still see the sun through shut eyelids). In the growing embryo, the eye is first

visible as bulging dots at 4 weeks. At 8 weeks the eyelids start to close over while the eye develops.⁶⁹⁶ Then around 24-26 weeks the eyes will start opening again, although some ultrasounds have shown fetuses as early as 18 weeks with their eyes open. Until birth the fetus will blink and open and shut his eyes, practicing for life in the outside world where he will need to blink automatically.⁶⁹⁷

Eye trivia

The color of your baby's eyes will change to its real color after birth. Generally a Caucasian baby will be born with blue eyes and an Asian or African baby will have a lighter brown or grey.⁶⁹⁸

Too cute

*"As soon as their eyes open in the womb, twins seem to have no trouble locating each other and touching faces or holding hands."*⁶⁹⁹
—American Baby.com

Reason #55

"Your growing baby has senses just like you and me"

Reason #56

Abortion is playing God

Life and death are not choices we make on behalf of others

*I am convinced that Americans do not want to play God with the value of human life.*⁷⁰⁰

—Ronald Reagan, U.S. President

If you think about it, none of us were able to create our own life in the beginning. In fact, even our parents were just players in that great drama. God (or whatever word or description you want to use for the higher power) is the one in control, the one who grew you and started your heart beating one fine day.

Our life is a gift. Through that gift we can pass on to others that same gift. Although we are very important in creating with God the bodies of our children, we do not create their souls. Our creative powers do not extend to uncreating, aka, killing that life.

In the ultimate sense we don't give life so we can't take it. It's as simple as that. Or to quote Monica from *Touched by an Angel*, "You can't play God because you aren't God."⁷⁰¹ Or to put it differently, "God began those lives, and men have no right to stop them."⁷⁰²

I think this is the sticking point for some people. For example, the self-professed, pro-choice pagan Ginette Paris believes that women give life and therefore, "It is morally acceptable that a woman who gives life may also destroy life under certain circumstances."⁷⁰³ Yet there is a major flaw in that argument. We do not give life. God gives life. What we do is to share in that miracle as our bodies become the place for creation — when we open ourselves to it. Are we such poor reflections of our heavenly Creator that we destroy that life that He gave to live inside of us?

Life is a miracle to be enjoyed not a specimen to examine

Can the word "life" convey to you the mysteries of life? Or can the word "creation" describe the process? As a scientific society we often overlook what is really going on.

Sometimes in the abortion debate I think we get so carried up in the mechanics of it — the fertilized egg, blastocyst, embryo and so on — that we miss the beauty of what is actually happening. Sometimes we're like the parents of that little child who sees angels in the clouds, but we have to deny it and logically rationalize why the clouds look the way they do.

The point is, we lose the mystery when we get into our head too much instead of our heart. It was the brilliant scientist Albert Einstein who once wrote, "There are two ways to live your life — one is as though nothing is a miracle, the other is as though everything is a miracle."⁷⁰⁴ He went on to say, "The most beautiful thing we can experience is the mysterious. It is the source of all true art and all science. He to whom this emotion is a stranger, who can no longer pause to wonder and stand rapt in awe, is as good as dead: his eyes are closed."⁷⁰⁵

Are you seeing through closed eyes?

Understanding life is not equal to creating it

Understanding — or presuming to understand — life, is not equal to creating it. It's obvious that we aren't the watchmaker, but for some people, that doesn't click. Dr. Bernard Nathanson — a former abortionist — hit the nail on the head when he said, "We *think* we can create life in the laboratory (actually all we do is bring the component pieces into contact with each other and measure the miracle) and therefore we think we can take life on an equally rational and

empirical basis.”⁷⁰⁶

Some people believe that they can create and take life. They reckon they’re above God’s laws. They say, if God created everything in His image (true) then they are too (true). So they reason that being created in His image means they can make up their own rules and creations since they are made after His pattern and He is a creator (false). Hey, don’t get me wrong — I love to hear of us as the offspring of God and not miserable sinners. But being a child of God does not equal authorization to create and destroy life at whim.

Our bodies belong to God

Do you not know that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit, who is in you, whom you have received from God? You are not your own.

—1 Corinthians 6:19

This is my personal opinion: I believe that our bodies belong to God. I believe the unborn child belongs to God. Everything is His. We have it, on loan. When people say, “Keep your laws off our bodies,” I think they forget that the unborn child is not a part of a woman’s body (see [Reason #25](#)). Hypothetically, even if the child was, we are all creations of God and under his Laws. Our bodies and our children’s bodies are given to us but they are still God’s. Having a body does not mean it is ours to misuse. Just because you could do something doesn’t mean you should.

Our body is the temple of God (1 Cor. 6:19), and through us and our children God abides in the world. When you think about it, if we are God’s temple, then that means God lives in our body. Therefore, when that body is killed through abortion, it’s like we prevent a little bit of God from living. We stop God from lighting up that person’s life. We stop Him from exerting His presence through that life. We interfere with His glorious work on earth. We are the candle and He is the light. Can the flame shine without the candle?

Children are not possessions

Your children are not your children.

They are the sons and daughters of Life's longing for itself.

*They came through you but not from you, and though they are with you yet they belong not to you.*⁷⁰⁷

—Kahlil Gibran, "On Children"

Some people seem to think that children are property or something to brag about or show off as an accessory. I believe that we are meant to be supervisors of our children, not masters. We don’t possess our children before or after they are born. I like this mother’s perspective, “I feel my kids are not really my possessions. God lends them to me and I take care of them.”⁷⁰⁸ Another book, *Zen Meditations on Being a Mother*, put the same idea in different words, “Our children are not ours; we merely have custody of them until they are fully grown.”⁷⁰⁹ Kind of like the idea, you give them roots, then give them wings.

You were created wonderfully and fearfully

So if you didn’t create you, *who did?* Enjoy this selection of Bible verses on the theme of ‘fearfully (that means awesomely) and wonderfully made.’

This is what the Lord says — your Redeemer, who formed you in the womb: I am the Lord, who has made all things...

—Isaiah 44:24

Know that the LORD, He is God; It is He who has made us, and not we ourselves; We are His people and the sheep of His pasture.

—Psalm 100:3

Yet you brought me out of the womb; you made me trust in you even at my mother's breast.

From birth I was cast upon you; from my mother's womb you have been my God.

—Psalms 22:9-10

For you created my inmost being; you knit me together in my mother's womb. I praise you because I am fearfully and wonderfully made; your works are wonderful, I know that full well. My frame was not hidden from you when I was made in the secret place. When I was woven together in the depths of the earth, your eyes saw my unformed body. All the days ordained for me were written in your book before one of them came to be.

—Psalm 139:13-16

A simple commandment

Thou Shalt Not Kill.

—Exodus 20:13 (KJV), 6th Commandment

There is a popular bumper sticker that says, “What part of ‘Thou Shalt Not Kill’ don’t you understand?” For many people, taking an innocent life is pretty clear cut. Exodus 23:7 says,

...do not put an innocent or honest person to death, for I will not acquit the guilty.

A similar verse in Psalms 106: 37-38, 40 says,

They sacrificed their sons and their daughters to demons. They shed innocent blood, the blood of their sons and daughters, whom they sacrificed to the idols of Canaan, and the land was desecrated by their blood... Therefore the LORD was angry with his people and abhorred his inheritance.

Is the shedding of innocent blood in abortion any different? (And yes, at 3 weeks your little sprout of a baby is beginning to pump primitive blood cells).⁷¹⁰

We are especially called not to kill the innocent, and how more innocent can you get than an unborn baby? Personally, I think if it’s

part of the 10 Commandments that God gave to Moses as 10 rules for living, then it’s pretty clear. God does not want us to kill. Some people like to interpret the commandment as against murder, to clarify that you could kill to defend your life. But the only self-defense going in pregnancy is a baby fighting for its life.

No human law can sanitize abortion, nor can they change God’s eternal laws. In Jesus’ time King Herod’s soldiers killed all the babies, while today it’s the abortionists that are doing the dirty work. Some people prefer to split hairs and say, well, the actual word abortion is not mentioned anywhere in the Bible, so how do we really know God is against it? The same way that we know that child abuse, pornography and terrorism are wrong, and they aren’t mentioned either.

As we do to little children, we do to Jesus

To further answer how we know that abortion is against God’s will, let’s consider two facts: children hold a special place in God’s heart, and whoever welcomes them will count as the same treatment towards Jesus.

God values little children and protects them:

At that time the disciples came to Jesus and asked, “Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?” He called a little child and had him stand among them. And he said: “I tell you the truth, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the kingdom of heaven. Therefore, whoever humbles himself like this child is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven. And whoever welcomes a little child like this in my name welcomes me. But if anyone causes one of these little ones who believe in me to sin, it would be better for him to have a large millstone hung around his neck and to be drowned in the depths of the sea. Woe to the

world because of the things that cause people to sin! Such things must come, but woe to the man through whom they come! ...See that you do not look down on one of these little ones. For I tell you that their angels in heaven always see the face of my Father in heaven."

—Matt 18:1-7, 10

If we welcome a little child, we welcome Jesus:

Whoever welcomes one of these little children in my name welcomes me; and whoever welcomes me does not welcome me but the one who sent me.

—Mark 9:37

- Also turn to [Reason #43: Do to others as you would have them do to you](#)

If abortion is wrong, then why does God allow it?

God is Pro-Life, being the source and sustainer of Life but get this, God is also Pro-Choice! God gave us the option to choose between good and evil, right and wrong, left and right.

Life is a series of choices — choices that we make every day in all that we do. With such total freedom comes responsibility, of course. Bible verses tell us that we are held accountable for our thoughts, words and deeds. Each action has a consequence, and with consequences we learn what is right and what is wrong. (For more on consequences see [Reason #28: God will forgive, but there are still consequences.](#))

In that way it is no contradiction that God is both Pro-Life and Pro-Choice. We can make any choice that we want but we are always accountable. God is Life and wants us to have life and to celebrate it every day and for all eternity. As God's children, God wanted us to follow Him lovingly because we chose to and not because we were forced to. In order to make that happen,

God had to give us choice, and choice means that you can go down the right-handed path or you can go down the left-handed path. It doesn't mean that both paths will lead to the same future, but it does mean that you can choose to follow God or not. It's your choice.

Same with abortion. You can choose to preserve life or to take it away. It's your choice, and the consequences, either way, will eventually teach you if you made a wise choice. God does not want to force you to do the right thing, whatever that is, because that would be making you a zombie — but you are a free person.

Reason #56

"Let God be God"

Reason #57

Why should God bless America when we kill His children?

Abortion is making America spiritually vulnerable

*Asking God to bless America when we neither repent nor resolve to stop murdering our unborn young is asking just a bit much. God is all merciful, but God is not stupid.*⁷¹¹

—The Flaming Torch, Christian newsletter

Following September 11th there was an renewal of patriotic feeling in America as we sang God Bless America, displayed our flag proudly and proclaimed freely, “God Bless America!” While I hope God will bless America, I don’t know that we understand what we’re saying.

Blessings and protection come when we keep God’s commandments. For example, the Ten Commandments forbid killing and the Bible speaks about the “shedding innocent blood” (Jer. 22:17) and warns that “Since you did not hate bloodshed, bloodshed will pursue you.” (Ez. 35:6). I realize that not everyone follows the Bible or even believes that the unborn child is intended to be protected, but I would like to remind you that there is indeed blood that comes out of that abortion machine and that that fetus is indeed innocent.

“God will bless America, when America returns to God.” So goes one bumper sticker I saw. The question is, should we be asking, “God bless America” or “America bless God”?

Sometimes I feel that many so-called Christians are like those in this quote, professing to be a follower of Christ yet only following His

commands when it suits them: “The Lord says: “These people come near to me with their mouth and honor me with their lips, but their hearts are far from me...” (Is. 29:13)

What happens when we ignore God’s laws?

“When you spread out your hands in prayer, I will hide my eyes from you; even if you offer many prayers, I will not listen. Your hands are full of blood.” (Is. 1:15)

You see, it’s not enough to request God’s blessing; we have to be right with Him and His laws. God WANTS to bless us, but like a wise parent He’s not going to approve of our human misbehavior just because we want Him to. Blessing us for sinning would be giving us the impression that we have no need to turn away from our sin.

Can we expect the Almighty to favor America when we don’t even follow His own laws? It’s a dark day for America when, like Herod, the leaders who represent America sanction and subsidize such killing. These are children sent from God. And we are asking Him to bless us in this endeavor? How can we expect God to bless us when we kick Him out of our schools, courthouses, public places and popular culture?

Quotable Quote

“Americans

Born to Be Free.

If Only They Were Free to Be Born.”

—Anonymous bumper sticker

A nation, or a civilization, can be judged by how it treats its littlest and most vulnerable members. I firmly believe that any civilization that kills their young will degenerate into killing others. It will not be long till that civilization falls apart. No civilization can hold together while justifying the killing of persons at one age but not another. Mother Teresa put it this way, “If a mother can kill her own child, what is there to prevent you and me from killing one

another?"

History is complete with the records of civilization after civilization that are no longer flourishing today. Why aren't they? Whether that ultimate destruction came from natural disasters, defeat in war or from the breakdown of society, I personally believe it is because they first collapsed into immorality.

America the Great. The land of the free and home of the brave. Have we forgotten who has delivered and protected us? (Ps. 78:41,42) It was Thomas Jefferson who once penned, "Indeed I tremble for my country when I reflect that God is just; that His justice cannot sleep forever."⁷¹² Will God withdraw His hand from America? Has God already done so? Is America's time running out? America, I weep for you!

Yet God does not rejoice in the death of those who do evil, nor does he desire it. Instead he desires that we should turn from our evil ways and live! (Ez. 33.11)

When we look at the problems in our land, it's not because God turned away from us but we turned away from him. So what can we do?

We need to take a stand for what is right. We need to become right with God: "If my people, who are called by my name, will humble themselves and pray and seek my face and turn from their wicked ways, then will I hear from heaven and will forgive their sin and will heal their land." (2 Chr. 7:14)

Perhaps we should institute a day of national repentance, a day of prayer, even as the allies, during the desperate hours of the war, called upon the entire nation to petition the Almighty for heavenly intercession. And what should our prayer be but "God forgive America"?

Reason #57

"Why should God bless this land when we disobey His laws?"

Reason #58

Saving the planet starts with ending abortion

Justice for all

*We must not allow ourselves to become like the system we oppose.*⁷¹³

—Desmond Tutu, bishop

Are you concerned about what is going on in the world? Do you fire up with a passion when you hear about injustice? Or perhaps turn an ear when you hear about Superman fighting for "truth, justice and the American way"? (Where *is* that guy when you need him!) Today I call for you to turn your attention to what is THE civil rights movement of the 21st Century — the fight for the right life of the unborn.

History has discriminated against Jews for their race, Blacks for their color and the Unborn, for their prematurity. It's time it stopped. Remember the saying, "Everyone who supported slavery was free. Everyone who supports abortion was born. That's how oppression works." It's true. Whatever the situation, the "little people" are always the ones misused. In this case, the unborn child is discriminated against because he is dependent on his mother's body for continued support.

No one who is aborted can ever live to have a voice. Who will speak up for them? Join us in what will become the greatest triumph in human rights in our lives.⁷¹⁴ This will go down in history. Our Pledge of Allegiance affirms America as one nation under God, with liberty and justice for all. Help restore that Justice for ALL Americans, not just the privileged! Let's stomp out this discrimination! Life is a fundamental right that all deserve to experience.

End war

*When the power of love overcomes the love of power the world will know peace.*⁷¹⁵

—Jimi Hendrix, guitarist

No one likes war. It's nasty. It's brutal. And frequently it's fought over something no one can even remember once it's over. It's a power struggle fought on a large scale. It's about the love of power more than the power of love.

It's kind of hypocritical if we say we are against war and killing and violence and brutality against humanity and then take the life of the littlest member of society. War is stupid. Force is never a good solution to a problem. Let's remember that we are all in this together.

Abortion has been compared to war. It's violent and fatal and for each human it kills, another is left wounded. Mothers are wounded by the memory of what they allowed to happen to their developing baby. The unborn children are defenseless victims to the abortionists' tools of death. If this is war it is certainly an unjust war. Why abortion has been compared to a justifiable war I will never know.

The war against the unborn has killed more members of the human race than all other wars combined — approaching 50 million to date. The number of abortions in one year alone exceeds the number of human deaths through the Revolutionary, Civil, World War I, World War II, Korean War, Vietnam War put together! And what is their crime? They are simply “the unwanted” race. Innocent lives. Innocent deaths. The toll is tremendous. Here are the figures:

- Revolutionary War: 25,324
- Civil War: 498,332
- World War I: 116,708
- World War II: 407,316
- Korean War: 54,246
- Vietnam War: 58,655⁷¹⁶

Human deaths from all major wars = 1,160,581 versus unborn human deaths from abortions in 2003 alone = 1,287,000.⁷¹⁷

Or how about September 11th, that day we all remember? In 2001, abortions killed 853,485 people⁷¹⁸ compared to 2,973 deaths on September 11.⁷¹⁹

It's hard to grasp, but one feminist reasons that for as bad as death is, it's time women had the right to kill too:

“War is much more irrational and excessive than exercising the right to abort, and the power of death has been exclusively in the hands of men for far too long.”⁷²⁰

Another pro-choicer supports abortion as being “far more ethical than the war, extinction and starvation that result from too many people.”⁷²¹ This person could really do with some enlightenment. See [*Reason #79: The population explosion is an urban myth.*](#)

If we don't like war, what can we do? There is a wise Chinese saying, “If you want peace in your world, establish peace in your home; if you want peace in your home, bring peace into your heart.” Let's make peace with everyone, beginning with those closest to us. What better place to start than with your unborn child, nestled right under your heart?

End poverty

*We think sometimes that poverty is only being hungry, naked and homeless. The poverty of being unwanted, unloved and uncared for is the greatest poverty. We must start in our own homes to remedy this kind of poverty.*⁷²²

—Mother Teresa, humanitarian

Children everywhere are dying on this planet. From poverty in third-world regions, from bloodshed in the Middle East, from AIDS in Africa. And here in America, children die not only from car accidents and cancer, but they die from the saddest of all

human disease — rejection. Every child should have a chance at life, no matter what their circumstances.

Today we pour money into overseas aid agencies without even noticing that some of life's greatest tragedies occur right on our own home soil. Young mothers often choose abortion for their child, seeing no other choice. Yet lack of finances, support, society approval and education should not be the reason a child has to die!

The solution is not to abort the child in hope of giving him a better life — or saving him from a bad one. The solution is to improve the standards, living conditions and knowledge of all women, so that they can bring up their children as they choose — in safety, peace and health.

The good news is, today there are organizations that will help young mothers who lack the basic resources to raise a child. At last we can say goodbye to poverty and hello to life!

Quotable Quote

*“Many people are very, very concerned with the children in India, with the children in Africa, where quite a number die, maybe of malnutrition, of hunger and so on, but millions are dying deliberately by the will of the mother.”*⁷²³

—Mother Teresa, Nobel Prize Acceptance Speech

Save the environment

*In the end, our society will be defined not only by what we create, but by what we refuse to destroy.*⁷²⁴

—John C. Sawbill, past president of The Nature Conservancy

Are you concerned with the world's ecosystem? The destruction of precious rainforests and the wasting of precious resources? Or pollution? Perhaps you do your bit, putting your recyclables out each fortnight or bringing your own shopping bag to the store. Maybe you

favor locally grown, organic foods and buy earth-friendly products. If you are concerned about the health of the planet as I am, then I applaud you, but I also ask you to think further.

Think of what we are doing to the spiritual ecosystem when we abort.

Is the human race so expendable a resource that we can throw away all the “extra” people — without any repercussions?

You might have heard of the butterfly effect, the concept that infinitesimally small changes, such as flapping of a butterfly's wing, can trigger a major event, such as a storm, half a world away.⁷²⁵ Taking this concept, can we not see how seemingly small actions by us — the abortion of a life — could change the ecosystem or create a reaction in another part of life? Many spiritual beliefs affirm that we are all connected, and if so, how is abortion altering the balance in our spiritual and physical environment?

Even thinking along the lines of extinction, each individual person carries his or her uniqueness and beauty, just as a rare plant or butterfly.

Confessions from pro-choice literature

*“To some people, pro-choice values seem to have been unaffected by the desire to save the whales and the trees, to respect animal life and to end violence at all levels. ...Supporting abortion is tough to fit into this package.”*⁷²⁶

—Frances Kissling and Kate Michelman, *Los Angeles Times*, 2008

Is it natural that we should destroy the very foundation of human life upon earth? Surely we are all interested in preserving our natural heritage, least of which are our children. The urge to use sustainable and non-polluting resources is a noble goal in making this planet worth living on for the future generations. But where will they be if we abort them?

Save the Children

How many children die every year from disease? According to the American Cancer Society, in the United States alone 1998 saw 5,189 children between the ages of 1-14 die from accidents, 1,378 from cancer, 540 from heart disease, 267 from pneumonia and influenza, 89 died from viral diseases, and another 86 from HIV. The total figure of children's deaths in the U.S. in 1998 from all causes was 13,042.⁷²⁷ It's sad that this many children die so young. Contrast those deaths with the number of children aborted in the womb every year. In the same year the Centers for Disease Control reported at least 884,273 abortions.⁷²⁸ Yes, 67 times the number of unborn children died from abortions as from all other causes. Abortion is the leading cause of children's death in America today, and preventing those deaths is entirely possible. Ending abortion — or not having one yourself — is one of the surest ways to save the children.

Stop Animal Cruelty

Save the baby humans.

—Poster seen at a pro-life march

Many people today are aware that some cosmetics, foods and other products involve unnecessary cruelty to animals. Maybe you are one of them. Perhaps you are opposed to the often inhumane procedures forced upon animals, such as forcing shampoo and other chemicals into rabbit's eyes in order to figure out if we should keep the product out of our eyes.

Maybe you love your pets. You treat them well and possibly as members of your own family. You may feel that they have a personality, some feeling and awareness, and that they deserve a bit of affection and a nice place to sleep. You are probably the kind of person that would be horrified to hear of whales slaughtered

or puppies thrown into dumpsters.

You recycle plastic bags so they don't get into the ocean and harm whales or dolphins. You buy cruelty-free. You go vegan. You spend a weekend rebuilding the habitat of native owls. You care deeply about life.

Perhaps you are not also aware of the cruelty involved in the abortion industry. Any thinking individual can see how abortion procedures must inflict tremendous suffering upon the unborn child. The procedures involve pulling apart by suction, cutting up, poisoning or suctioning out the brains of a fetus, all while he or she is fully alive!

The same vivisection that animal rights campaigners protest so strongly against is also performed on baby humans. They are cut up while still alive. This is cruelty at its very worst, and we must fight for the end to human cruelty as well as animal cruelty.

No anesthesia is given to a fetus during the brutal procedure which terminates his or her life. The anesthesia given to the mother is not sufficient. An unborn child can feel pain and suffers greatly (see also [Reason #45](#)). Whether or not the pregnancy was intended, isn't it the better part of compassion to not support the violent abortion industry?

Even if you have no belief in God whatsoever and believe that people are no more than evolutionary animals, how could you believe that it's bad to hurt a puppy or a kitten but that it's okay to hurt the human equivalent — of our own species — the baby fetus? Let's end all cruelty and be kind to all living, sentient beings — human as well as non-human.

End Violence against Women

As a woman you probably know that we are at greater risk in the world today. We need to be alert, prepared and keep our wits about us at all times. Violence against women includes workplace harassment, gang

rape, domestic violence and forced abortion.

Looking at it from the violence perspective, I once saw a T-shirt that said, “Would it bother us more if they used guns?” It was talking about abortion. Now personally, I believe that we have a constitutional right to defend ourselves, but many people are against gun rights. I would ask them, would it make a difference if we shot our “unwanted pregnancies” instead of having them surgically suctioned? The fact remains that abortion is one of the most violent activities on the planet, and at least 50% of aborted fetuses are female. I say “at least,” because some fetuses are aborted for the very reason that they are female. Surely our concern, love and care for our female sisters worldwide should extend to the unborn too.

Reason #58

“Saving the planet and saving the life of your child maybe be closer than you thought”

Reason #59

You can't compare humans to animals

We are higher than animals

Contradiction!

The *eggs* of a bald eagle may not be damaged and are assumed to be existing eagles. In contrast, we treat human fertilized eggs as something that it is okay to damage. What does this say about how we protect our own species?

When considering abortion, some people compare humans to animals, and say that, according to a fetus' mental abilities, he or she rates lower than an animal! For example, this is an actual quote: “Killing a snail or a day-old infant does not thwart any of these desires of this kind, because snails and newborn infants are incapable of having such desires.”⁷²⁹ Unfortunately, some people actually think like this, even this so-called professor! Back in [Reason #11](#) we looked at some qualities some people claim are necessary for being a person, but now I want to focus on how they would compare us to animals.

Philosopher Peter Singer says that animals possess many mental abilities that babies do not. While our pets have different personalities and memory, that does not make them equal to a human! As for a baby's intelligence, we cannot fully know we are incapable of holding a conversation with them! However, for more on this interesting topic of fetal intelligence turn to [Reason #87](#). This ‘philosopher,’ though, has some truly nutty philosophies. For example, in comparing the life of a mouse and a person he says, “We cannot say that one is more or less

valuable than another.”⁷³⁰ Presumably he would sacrifice his life for a mouse.

He also wrote, *“a newborn baby is not an autonomous being, capable of making choices, and so to kill a newborn baby cannot violate the principle of respect for autonomy. In all this the newborn baby is on the same footing as the fetus...”*⁷³¹

Another one of his quotes is, “why should human life have special value?”⁷³² Perhaps it was people like him that Ronald Reagan was thinking of when he wrote, “The real question today is not when human life begins, but, what is the value of human life?”⁷³³

I’m not sure how we should treat animals – humanly I think (and yes, I am vegetarian) but certainly not as equals to people. I refuse to be equated with a spotted frog or a baboon. Perhaps that is your side of the family, but it’s certainly not mine! Readers of the Bible will recall how God created both male and female in his divine image and that we are therefore above the animal kingdom, which presumably was not created in his image. (Gen. 1:26-28)

Taking it a little too far?

*“Because I chose to end my accidental pregnancies, there are two fewer human beings on the earth impacting the habitat of butterflies and other creatures.”*⁷³⁴

-Earth Island Angels

Animal cruelty no, human cruelty yes?

Pro-choicers were up in arms recently over measures to inform women undergoing abortions of the possibility of the fetus feeling pain and having the option of anesthesia for the fetus. They ranted on about “the use of inflammatory language that equates the fetus with a born child or that implies that abortion is the same as killing a born person.”⁷³⁵ Really, this is like equating

puppies with dogs and then being charged with using inflammatory words! Some pro-choicers also worried that the bill was “constituting the fetus as *someone experiencing something*.”⁷³⁶ The way they wish you to see it is that abortions are not performed on the fetus, your unborn offspring, but rather on a piece of your body, which, curiously, does not play any role in keeping you alive and healthy.

One way Ecofeminists claim opposition to animal cruelty but not fetal cruelty is by adjusting the words. It’s all about the words. For example, they like to say they value ‘sentience’ but not ‘respect for life’.⁷³⁷ Respect for life is too broad and could include – shock horror – a woman’s unborn child. However, the definition of the word ‘sentient’ doesn’t support them either: “responsive to or conscious of sense impressions.”⁷³⁸ The fetus is responsive very early on. Perhaps realizing this and to bolster their distinction, they throw in the extra stipulation of self-determination.⁷³⁹

“Self-determination” means having free will or independence, yet it’s arguable that a fetus has just as much free will as an animal, probably more. A fetus in the womb has been shown to drink more amniotic fluid if sugar is added. How one could argue that a cow grazing on the greenest pasture has any more free will than a baby is beyond me. As far as independence, the fetus is not finished growing so naturally he is dependent - but I think they slipped this criteria in here on purpose!

In a tricky move they also claim one can oppose animal cruelty without endangering abortion rights, as they claim the fetus’ pain awareness (one aspect of sentience) requires social conditioning – a physical response doesn’t count.⁷⁴⁰ Presumably, they believe a cow’s social life somehow conditions it experience pain.

For any of you who support animal rights but not fetus rights, I challenge you to reconsider your thinking.

Is it because you think there are too many people on the earth?

- Turn to [Reason #79: The population explosion is an urban myth](#)

Is it because you think the fetus isn't sentient?

- Turn to [Reason #55: Your unborn child can feel, taste, smell, hear and see](#)

Is it because you think animals can feel pain but a fetus can't?

- Turn to [Reason #53: The fetus can feel pain](#)

Is it because you think factory farming and vivisection are cruel but abortion is not?

- Turn to [Reason #49: Abortion procedures are brutal](#)

Nature is not the ultimate example

While some point to the Mother Nature as evidence that we should care for our babies, others look to nature as proof that we should kill them! It's not hard to realize that nature is not perfect. Neither are we. In fact, there is no ultimate perfection in this world. Just because some animals are un-motherly and eat their young or abandon them doesn't mean killing is right for us.

Taking the cruelties of nature as an example, some Ecofeminists believe that it is okay to take life. This is despite the fact that some of them concede that the fetus has a soul or higher awareness. This is one of their quotes: *"Although most of us believe that a fetus at a minimum has a psychic consciousness, our support for abortion was grounded in a profound understanding that, as in nature, the taking of life is sometimes necessary."*⁷⁴¹

Despite what Ecofeminists claim, Abortion isn't about self-regulation (you aren't regulating yourself; you're regulating your baby). It's not about preventing the planet from overpopulation

(contraception is good for that). It's not about preventing more children than you can handle (sexual restraint is the answer for that). And no, it's not about making "sacrificial choices for ecological harmony"⁷⁴² either.

Another endorsement of abortion in the name of nature comes from the liberal-minded *Salon Magazine*. Camille Paglia writes, *"My argument... has always been that nature has a master plan pushing every species toward procreation and that it is our right and even obligation as rational human beings to defy nature's fascism."*⁷⁴³ So, basically, 'humans have an urge to have sex and we should not be prisoners of that urge'. But instead of urging us to become in control of those urges, she recommends we give in to them, but gain control back by abortion instead. She continues, *"Nature herself is a mass murderer, making casual, cruel experiments and condemning 10,000 to die so that one more fit will live and thrive."*⁷⁴⁴ Secondly, her implication is that Nature is necessarily cruel and therefore we may do likewise.

Hitler also saw himself as working with Nature, helping the "well adapted,"⁷⁴⁵ "those whom she permits to survive"⁷⁴⁶ to reproduce. And elsewhere he also said, "Nature is cruel, therefore we, too, may be cruel."⁷⁴⁷ Again, using Nature's cruelties as a justification for death. Are today's Ecofeminists aware that their logic is the same as Hitler's?

Reason #59

"When considering abortion, it's important to realize that we are different to animals"

Reason #60

The abortion industry is a business

No abortion = bad business

Just imagine how much abortion clinics would stand to lose if they seriously discouraged abortion in favor of parenthood? Aside from being pro-life, it would just be bad business practice!

Although clinics frequently provide contraceptive services, it's the abortions that bring in the dough. And how much dough do they bring in? Lots. Prices vary and, of course, change with inflation, but to give you an idea, according to information supplied by one online abortion chain, abortions before 12 weeks may cost \$500-\$1,000. Abortions from 12-24 weeks may cost \$600-\$10,000.⁷⁴⁸ For third trimester abortions, the cost is bound to be even more.

Since it is a business, how does Planned Parenthood encourage customers? One way is not to promote parenthood or adoption, meaning, they may mention it as your 'option' but rather to get you to agree that you couldn't afford that, preferring an abortion.

Does Planned Parenthood equally promote and fund any choice *besides* abortion, for example, prenatal care or adoption? Of course not. According to Planned Parenthood's own data, if you visited one of their clinics in 2006, you were 28 more times likely to receive an abortion over prenatal care and over 62 times more likely to receive an abortion over an adoption referral.⁷⁴⁹

What else does the abortion industry do? They promote safe sex and lots of it.

As you may know, Planned Parenthood provides a very clear and graphic sex education program for teenagers. Without thinking you

might believe they actually cared about their customers (and I'm not saying their employees don't — people don't necessarily represent an organization). But what they are actually doing is setting themselves up for future business! Let me explain.

*Just imagine how much
abortion clinics would stand to
lose if they seriously
discouraged abortion in favor of
parenthood*

The abortion clinics rely on people continually getting pregnant. That's why they focus on sex education classes. Not the old-fashioned, save-it-for-that-special-person-in-marriage stuff, but the new how-to-do-everything-that-feels-good plan.

Now, if they promoted the OLD FASHIONED way (which was pretty jolly sensible, actually) they wouldn't get many customers!

But, since they advocate the NEW DO IT ALL way, they get lots of customers! (Okay, yes, society is to blame, too, and there are different factors, but I still think my point is valid, so let's keep reading.) Why? There is only ONE method that is 100% certain of avoiding pregnancy. And that's the old fashioned way — abstinence. "But, but, but..." you say. "You just don't 'get it' — contraceptives prevent pregnancy." Not so fast, my friend. They do. But there is always a failure rate. Condoms have a 15% failure rate — 15 in 100 women get pregnant.⁷⁵⁰ The Pill has an 8% failure rate — 8 in 100 women get pregnant the first year.⁷⁵¹ Did you know that even permanent birth control like sterilization is not fail proof? There is a 0.5% failure rate for female sterilization, which means 1 in 200 women using this method will get pregnant.⁷⁵² For male

sterilization the failure rate is 0.2%, which means that for 1 in 500 men it will not be effective.⁷⁵³ Planned Parenthood knows this when they promote sex — in fact, these figures I just gave you came from them! They also know that “each year, one million American teenagers become pregnant, and 78% of these pregnancies are unintended.” And, “four in every five Americans begin having intercourse before age 20.”⁷⁵⁴ Now, I wonder why.

Can you see how promoting sex and handing out free contraceptives is, in actuality, creating more pregnancies, and that unwanted pregnancies are particularly profitable for them?

Planned Parenthood continues to focus on experiencing sex but avoiding pregnancies.⁷⁵⁵ But of course it's not possible to be 100% certain in preventing pregnancy when you have sex. Sex leads to pregnancies. And unwanted pregnancies lead to profits. Good business plan they have, isn't it?

Ever wondered why Planned Parenthood campaigns against abstinence-type sex education and calls them dangerous?⁷⁵⁶ They are — to abortion profits.

It's not about women, it's about the money

I know now what the bottom line in an abortion clinic is: Money. Not women's health, not women's "rights," just money. If you don't have the abortion, they don't make the money.

—Cheryl

The National Abortion Federation, on why women need abortions after 12 weeks, proposes that “A pregnancy may have been planned and very much wanted — until tragedy strikes. For example, the diagnosis of some debilitating disease, a car accident, a job loss, or a natural disaster might lead a woman to decide this is the wrong time to have a baby.”⁷⁵⁷

I don't know about you, but an abortion

doesn't strike me as being the best thing that we could do to help a woman like this. “Have a car wreck, get an abortion.” I don't follow the logic. In fact, it doesn't seem like much of a solution at all.

I would suggest that the mother-to-be would be much better off if we offered to meet her actual needs — such as car repairs, career counseling and job searches, help paying medical bills or housing assistance, rather than suggesting she kill her baby when she faces some tragedy. The National Abortion Federation would have you believe that abortion is a magic cure for any and all life's tragedies. Hey, they even offered free abortions to women after September 11. I find that offer particularly insensitive.

Sadly, it's cheaper for society to abort than support mothers and their children. It's also a great way to bring in the big bucks if you're an abortion clinic or abortionist.

When Michael Christie, a practicing abortionist, was interviewed by the pro-choice Magda Denes, he admitted the money was a motivator for him, saying his motivations were not “purely altruistic” and that the money was “a big factor.”⁷⁵⁸

“They're doing it for the money.”

If you think about motivation, consider also that some of the largest supporters of abortion (Planned Parenthood, The National Abortion Federation, Guttmacher Institute) are the ones who financially profit, while none of the pro-life supporters stand to gain anything financially and even have to pay out of pocket to support their beliefs. Who seems the most purely motivated to you?⁷⁵⁹

A former clinic worker, Nita Whitten, also says it's about the money: “It's a lie when they tell you that they're doing it to help women, because they're not. They're doing it for the

money.”⁷⁶⁰

Norma McCorvey, another former clinic worker (and “Roe” from *Roe v. Wade*), tells how the abortionist she worked for would have her to inform clients that they were further along than they really were so that he would make an extra hundred dollars. The female patients, not wanting to seek a second opinion on such an embarrassing and sensitive matter, would simply shell out the extra money.⁷⁶¹

Abortionists say they do it for women, yet how many of them would still do it if they were asked to provide abortions without payment?⁷⁶²

Quotable Quote

“The abortion solution is a financially cheap way for society to brush troubled women out of the way while claiming to have done them a service.”⁷⁶³

—David Reardon, *Aborted Women*

Your tax dollars piling up the profits for abortion clinics

*According to Planned Parenthood’s financial statements from last year, they received more than 305 million of your tax dollars and made more than 60 million dollars in profit. Although slated as a not for profit organization, they operate like a typical business. It’s all about the bottom line.*⁷⁶⁴

—Ainsley Earhardt, *Hannity’s America*, Fox News, 9/9/07

A bortion clinics charge a lot of money and they make big profits too.

In its annual report for 2007-2008, Planned Parenthood reported an income of:

- \$374.7 million from their clinics services (of that \$305,310 was abortion services)⁷⁶⁵
- \$244.9 million from private contributions⁷⁶⁶
- \$349.6 million in government grants and contracts (that’s your tax money)⁷⁶⁷

Their total revenue for the year was 1,038.1 million, which came out to a nice little comfortable profit of 85 million, just for one year.⁷⁶⁸ Now, of course abortions fluctuate and clinics open and close. Just for fun let’s see what their profit would have been if the same figures were applicable for the last 35 years of legal abortions. Planned Parenthood would have made a *profit* of \$2,975,000,000!

I agree with Vice President of the American Life League, Jim Sedlak, who once stated, “Planned Parenthood must assume that elected officials can’t read a simple annual report. While Planned Parenthood is begging for increased government funding, it’s also admitting that it racked up record operating profits in its most recent fiscal year.”⁷⁶⁹

Why are taxpayers footing the bill for this lucrative private business?

Why are abortion clinics charging women such high fees when they already make so much profit?

Reason #60

Selling abortions is a lucrative business

Reason #61

Abortionists don't enjoy their job

The moral dilemma

This chapter uses the direct quotes of abortionists and abortion training manuals to show that abortionists don't enjoy their job. The first group of quotes covers the moral dilemma they face.

*I was doing abortions and delivering babies, but increasingly I found the moral tensions building and becoming intolerable. On one floor of the hospital we would be delivering babies and on another floor doing abortions...What were we doing here, were we saving babies or were we killing them?*⁷⁷⁰

—Former abortionist Dr. Bernard Nathanson

*The doctor said she lost control only once, when she was performing an abortion on a 30-year-old doctor after she herself had just had a miscarriage. She had been trying for seven years to become pregnant. After the abortion, she said, "I just collapsed on the floor," overcome by her emotions.*⁷⁷¹

—Former unnamed female abortionist

*The only way I can do an abortion is to consider only the woman as my patient and block out the baby.*⁷⁷²

—Non-practicing unnamed abortionist

*In previous weeks, she had tried to keep similar-sized babies alive. This "conflict of effort" was, to Lesley, "weird, even surreal."*⁷⁷³

—Referring to medical student Lesley Wojick on performing her abortion rotation in the Ob/Gyn department

The unpleasant work

This second section includes quotes about how unpleasant the work is.

*Policies regarding working hours, vacation, sick leave, and holidays should be designed on the generous side in an abortion practice; job stress ("burnout") is common in abortion services.*⁷⁷⁴

—Abortion Practice

*"He is one of my best friends, a medical colleague, who is strongly pro-choice and who has done abortions himself," Dr. Hern said. "I called him late Saturday afternoon and said I wanted to come over. He asked me where I was and I told him I was at my office." At that point, Dr. Hern said, his friend quipped, "Still killing babies this late in the afternoon?" "It was like a knife in my gut," Dr. Hern said. "It really upset me. What it conveys is that no matter how supportive people may be, there still is a horror at what I do."*⁷⁷⁵

—practicing abortionist Dr. Warren Hern

*This was a perfect little fetus inside, and now it, it no longer is. I try not to focus on that too much...it is upsetting, and it's embarrassing as well. I always feel uncomfortable if other people are watching me do this. I don't like to expose them to this, well, carnage...because all it does is upset them.*⁷⁷⁶

—Dr. G., practicing abortionist

*She always made it through the surgery safely, but then she faced the grisly chore of sifting through fetal parts, a job which frequently got to her, even in late first trimester abortions.*⁷⁷⁷

—referring to Kate Horowitz, practicing abortionist

*Deb found the sight of fetal parts that looked like baby parts too upsetting to offer her assistance during later procedures. "Reality hits," she admitted.*⁷⁷⁸

—Deb Andrews, nurse working at an abortion clinic

*I guess I never realized I would find it as unpleasant as I do. I really don't enjoy it all. It's not a rewarding thing to do.*⁷⁷⁹

—Unnamed OB/GYN student resident training as an abortionist

*Whether we were justifying our past advocacy (as I was), justifying a previous abortion (as many were), or whatever, we were just trying to cope... Believe me, it takes a lot of beers to make yourself forget what you're doing.*⁷⁸⁰

—Former Clinic worker Jane Roe

*'If you do 12 in a row, it can make you feel bad,' the chief resident said. 'No matter how pro-choice you are, it makes you feel low.'*⁷⁸¹

—Unnamed OB/GYN student resident training as an abortionist

Abortionist needed job to pay for his children

*'I needed money to pay expenses and education for my children. It was supposed to be temporary, but it turned out to be longer. I was in a position I didn't want to be in, but I needed work.'*⁷⁸²

—Convicted abortionist Malachy DeHenre

No one wants the job any more

This last set of quotes show that no one wants the job anymore.

*Lynne Randall, the executive director of the Feminist Women's Health Center in Atlanta, has been looking since February for a replacement for her staff physician. She placed an advertisement in Ob/Gyn News. She has written to 1,000 graduating obstetrician-gynecologists across the country, and to 2,000 graduating family practice students. Starting pay is relatively high, at \$125,000 a year, but only one family practitioner and no obstetrician-gynecologists have responded.*⁷⁸³

—*New York Times*, 1993

*I just thought, I can't do this anymore, and it was just like a flash that hit me and I thought, that's it.*⁷⁸⁴

—Abby Johnson, abortion director, quit 2009, quoted on KBTX

*'We have members calling and saying, 'I can't find doctors to work,' ' she said. 'This used to be restricted to rural areas, but now it's happening in big cities too.'*⁷⁸⁵

—Barbara Radford, director National Abortion Federation, *New York Times*, 1990

*Young doctors don't want to come work at clinics, and those of us who have been out on the front lines for a long time are very tired, and hanging by a string. We're waiting for replacements, and they're not appearing. It's low-status, low-pay work with a lot of stigma.*⁷⁸⁶

—Medical Director, Planned Parenthood of Northern New England, *New York Times*, 1992

When abortion was legalized in 1973 the number of abortion providers was 1,558. In 1982 that number peaked at 2,908 and ever since that time it has continued to drop. The latest date we have, 2005, shows 1,787 providers. If this trend continues, then in another three years we could see the figures drop further to below the original number of abortion providers in 1973.⁷⁸⁷

A 1993 national survey of Family Practice residency programs indicated that “when offered, less than half of the residents (45%) choose to participate in abortion training.”⁷⁸⁸ The pro-choice training manual mentioned earlier expressed alarm that, when given the option, most doctors opt out of abortion training: “One study found that more than three out of four residents participated in almost all of the programs with routine first semester training compared to less than one-third of programs with optional training.”⁷⁸⁹

I guess that's proof that doctors would rather spend their hard-earned medical career restoring life, not taking it. See also [Reason #64: Abortion](#)

[is not real medicine.](#)

To finish off, here's a story that tops them all... on an abortionist and the last abortion he performed:

Waiting for him upon his arrival at the hospital that morning was a cousin, along with his girlfriend. They had booked an abortion with him. Four months pregnant, the woman was about to do away with her ninth consecutive child. Adasevic refused, but his cousin was so importunate that he gave in: okay, but this was the very last time.

On the USG monitor he clearly saw the child with its thumb in its mouth. Stretching the uterus, he inserted the forceps, took hold of something, and pulled. In the jaws of the forceps was a little arm. He placed it on the table, but in such a way that one of the limbs' nerve endings touched a drop of spilled iodine. Suddenly, the arm began to twitch. The nurse standing beside him almost screamed out. Just like frogs' legs in a physiology lab!

Adasevic shuddered, but went on with the abortion. Again he inserted the forceps, gripped, and pulled. This time it was a leg. Just as he was thinking: "Better not let it touch that drop of alcohol," a nurse standing behind him dropped a tray of surgical instruments. Startled by the crash, the doctor released the forceps, and the leg landed right beside the arm. It too began to move.

The staff had never seen anything like it: human limbs twitching on the table. Adasevic decided to mash up what was left in the womb, and pull it out in a formless mass. He began mashing, squashing, crushing. Upon withdrawing the forceps, now certain that he had reduced everything to a pulp, he produced a human heart! The organ was still beating. Weaker and weaker it beat, until it stopped altogether. It was then that he realized he had killed a human being.

The world turned dark around him. He cannot recall how long this lasted. Suddenly he felt a tug on his arm. A nurse's terrified voice

called out: Doctor Adasevic! Doctor Adasevic! The patient was bleeding. For the first time in years, the doctor began praying earnestly: "Lord! Save not me, but this woman."

...When Adasevic removed his gloves, he knew this was the last abortion he would ever perform.⁷⁹⁰

(This was the same abortionist who had had the dream we talked about in [Reason #19](#).)

Reason #61

"Spare the abortionist — he doesn't really enjoy being there but he stays only 'for women' like you, and the money, of course"

Reason #62

Abortionists are known to have bad records

Insufficient training leads to incompetence

*A 1995 national survey found that only 15% of chief residents had any clinical experience providing... abortions.*⁷⁹¹

—Abortion Training

If you can't get enough experience, you aren't going to be very good, are you? That's the position that many abortionists are finding themselves in today. According to the pro-choice "Abortion Training: A Guide to Establishing an Effective Program at Your Facility," "Even if programs offer routine training, residents may not have an opportunity to perform enough procedures to obtain competency."⁷⁹²

The same source revealed that students who went through the abortion training course had actually completed "very few abortions," 10 or less during their entire time there. In their own words, this is "certainly not enough to become competent to perform abortions without additional supervised experience."⁷⁹³

From a different abortion training manual we read why experience is so important: "Abortion, almost more than any other operation, demands experience to develop skill."⁷⁹⁴

These are their own words. (Fortunately I was able to access the first source before registration was required to download this manual.)⁷⁹⁵ Abortionists are not well trained, they are not getting the experience they require, and great skill is needed in order to perform an abortion safely. What can I say? Insufficient training leads to incompetence.

The abortion industry knows their doctors can be a bad lot

Up next are some quotes that reveal even the industry is aware that abortionists can be 'bad apples.'

Malpractice doctor hired by clinic

An abortion clinic in New York has hired a doctor who was dismissed in 2000 with assault and felony charges. Dr. Allan Zarkin was removed from his practice at the Beth Israel Medical Center in New York following an incident in which he — unbelievably — carved his initials onto a woman's abdomen after delivering her baby. Incredibly, while Dr. Zarkin's investigation was ongoing, the Choices Women's Medical Center chose to hire him! The *New York Times* covered this story and noted that the president of the abortion clinic was fully aware that the doctor no longer had admitting privileges (i.e., that he had done something wrong) and that she hadn't asked for more information.⁷⁹⁶ This is surely a case of, don't tell me, I don't want to know, I never heard anything. I wonder if the customers at the clinic know their doctor's history.

*It's seen as the dirty work of our field. The sad truth is that the people who moonlight at the clinics are grade-B doctors. They're not the cream of the crop. And it's not because they're committed. It's because they can't find steady work.*⁷⁹⁷

—Anonymous pro-choice OB/GYN, *New York Times Magazine*

Abortion is still a very fringe-type practice. There aren't a lot of people who want to get into abortion provision... And the ones that we do have applying to us for training often have very dodgy histories and backgrounds. And if you dig

*deep enough, you'll find a death or two or a malpractice suit or a de-registration somewhere along the line. It's very difficult to get good doctors.*⁷⁹⁸

—Abortionist David Grundman, National Abortion Federation Seminar, 1993

*Most physicians regard abortion as a stigmatized operation done by people who are otherwise incompetent and can't do anything else.*⁷⁹⁹

—Warren Hern, Abortionist, American Medical News

An example of some recent botched abortions

In 2004 a woman visited the Clinica Medica Para la Mujer de Hoy in Santa Ana, California for her legal abortion. The abortionist, who was in his eighties, performed an early procedure on her despite the fact that she was now late into her second trimester. No anesthesia or painkillers were offered and a medical board would later describe the abortionist's actions as "barbaric." It was fortunate that paramedics were able to attend to the woman, whom they found lying in her own blood, with dangerously low blood pressure and a racing heart.⁸⁰⁰

The clinic where this occurred is part of a chain of clinics which have had numerous problems in the past, including the following incidences, which were taken from a 2008 news article in the *Los Angeles Times*:

- Abortionist Dr. Braemer admitted to performing incomplete abortions, on one occasion removing just the fetus' arm and another time leaving the fetus' skull and placenta inside the mother, requiring a month's stay in hospital while her bowel was repaired and abscesses drained. He was also charged, among other things, with performing abortions at unapproved facilities.⁸⁰¹
- Abortionist Dr. Mohamed Dia admitted

driving a bleeding patient to hospital in his own car after he perforated her uterus and left bits of the fetus inside her during a 1996 abortion.⁸⁰²

- Abortionist Dr. Laurence Reich has been charged with three accounts of sexually assaulting patients, and more recently he admitted to two new charges from his employment in 2000. Accusations include groping patient's breasts and inappropriate touching of patient's genitals.⁸⁰³
- Abortionist Dr. Glenn Edward Miller, a self-admitted alcoholic, performed operations while under the influence of alcohol — while on probation too!⁸⁰⁴

Here are a few more recent records I have found dealing with other clinics across the U.S.:

New York abortionist Akiva Abraham lost his license after a series of misconduct including having sex with a depressed patient on the same day as her surgery, falsifying his medical accreditation on his website, and inducing a woman's labor early so he could keep his vacation plans. Yes, the cream of the crop, these abortionists. The medical records are shocking, aren't they? And you know what? The Court found that even the claims which Abraham did not choose to contest were sufficient for revoking his license, which they did in 2005. That's one more off the streets.⁸⁰⁵

Abortionist Rapin Osathanondh, a Thai graduate, but Massachusetts certified doctor, has been indicted on charges of manslaughter following the 2007 death of a patient. Laura Smith Hope, a 22-year-old, died following her 13-week abortion at the Women's Health Center in Cape Cod. Her death was caused by failure to monitor her vital signs while under anesthesia, the absence of a medically qualified assistant in the room, the delay in calling 911 and the absence of proper equipment — all contributed to her death.⁸⁰⁶ Interestingly, the board of investigators found that he had "fraudulently

obtained renewal of his medical license by providing false information."⁸⁰⁷ How many other women are feeling safe out there because their doctor, after all, has a certified medical license?

Other charges which are known against him include raping at least one patient.

A Jackson abortionist by the name of Dr. Malachy DeHenre was recently found guilty of killing his wife. Other charges which are known against him include raping at least one patient, causing a woman's death from his abortion (perforated uterus) and causing three women to have hysterectomies to avoid bleeding to death. This is not some way-out abortionist but a regular one who performed some 35,000 abortions before his license was revoked.⁸⁰⁸ Who knows how many other women he injured.

When the medical board in California released accusations against abortionist Dr. Lawson Akpulonu in 1995, other patients also came forward to testify. In my opinion, the worst accusation was of the patient who awoke during the procedure to find the abortionist penetrating her. He gave her a shot and sent her back to sleep. A second time when she woke up he again gave her a shot to put her to sleep. The third time she awoke he was fondling her breasts. When she tried to scream he covered her mouth and told her she was very beautiful and slipped his business card in her shirt. Yes, I know, it sounds like a horror story. It is. This guy, by the way, was actually a podiatrist — that's right, a foot doctor. That was his qualification for performing abortions. Anyhow, back to the story, a warrant was issued for his arrest on charges of rape and he ran away, and is probably still out there somewhere, hopefully not seducing women or performing abortions.⁸⁰⁹

Finally, we look inside the head of another

abortionist, recently sent to jail for sexually abusing his patients. In an article in the *Phoenix New Times*, abortionist Finkel admits he grew up with alcoholic and abusive parents, and can't wait for the last one of them to die, "so I can go **** on his grave." He planned to be a doctor, hoping his dad would like him. Then he became an OB/GYN because "the only guy that was nice to me was the chief of OB/GYN." Finkel introduces the reporter to his clinic or "Vaginal Vault," his procedure room as "where I do the nasty, as the bad boys say" and his machine which he refers to as the "Super Sucker." He shows the reporter his Philippine souvenirs of a nude teen girl — a painting of one of those Little Brown ***** Machines (LBFM) that he felt sorry for (army prostitutes who suffered after illegal abortions). Elsewhere in the article he gleefully warns a pro-life protester that he'll be there for his wife if ever she needs an abortion — "Not because I'm a nice guy, but just because I want to get between her l-e-e-e-e-gs."⁸¹⁰ Would you want this guy performing your abortion?

Q. What happens when they can no longer keep their job as abortionist?

A. One found employment in an elementary school!

One abortionist has found a *great* new job as a principal for a Chicago elementary school. In his time, abortionist Arnold Bickham has been found responsible for performing abortions on non-pregnant women, performing abortions that caused two women's deaths and defrauding government funds. He has also been sued for injuries by former patients. Oddly enough, the school spokesman said that his criminal conviction (the fraud) did not prohibit him from working there. Thinking of Bickham, who still goes by the title 'Dr,' one can only imagine his fondness for children.⁸¹¹

While it would be an exaggeration to say that all abortionists have botched records, doing the job they do, you have to be weird or numb or both, at least in part. You can't just yank off little arms and legs and torsos and reassemble them to make sure you "emptied the uterus," and still be a conscious, feeling, compassionate human being — not in my mind, anyway.

In conclusion, while all abortionists may not be perverts or medical failures, pro-choice sources admit doctors need experience and are not getting it. That leaves women at increased risk for botched abortions. I guess the question you have to answer is, do you want to take the risk?

Abortionist charged with sexually abusing patient during follow-up exam

"He was charged last month with sexually abusing a female patient during a follow-up examination after she had an abortion at his office, police said."⁸¹²

— *Washington Times*, 1991

Reason #62

"Many abortionists are incompetent, weird, or both — is it worth the risk?"

Reason #63

Women have died from abortion

Death is an irreversible complication

Hardly anyone dies from an abortion. That's true. But I bet these women thought that too, and look where they are now:

2010 Alexandra Nuñez, age 37

Alexandra Nuñez was 37 years old when she went for an abortion at the A1 Medicine clinic in Queens, New York. You would think this would be a safe clinic to go to, since it is qualified as both a gynecology and plastic surgery clinic and can supply full anesthesia for patients. So what went wrong for this single mother of four? The *NYDailyNews.com* says that police reports show that one of her arteries was accidentally severed, causing her to go into cardiac arrest. What is most shocking, perhaps, is what an employee said to the press over this tragedy: "The patient was transferred to the hospital: she didn't die at the clinic... Nothing happened here."⁸¹³ Nothing indeed. Just a woman's death.

(Sources: *NYDailyNews.com*)

2009 Ying Chen, age 30

In San Gabriel, California, a non-English speaking woman by the name of Ying Chen died after preparations for a second trimester abortion. Chen was estimated at 16 weeks along when abortionist Andrew Rutland began the procedure. Rutland gave an injection of Demerol and lidocaine. According to Medical Board documents, shortly after receiving the paracervical block (yes, this is the harmless procedure many clinics mention) she began to

have a reaction and her heart stopped. Staff attempted to provide CPR and called 911. Emergency crew arrived on the scene to find no one attending to her. They attempted to bring her back to life but were unsuccessful, and she officially died 6 days later in hospital. An autopsy showed toxicity from lidocaine. This may be considered an unavoidable tragedy, yet on the other hand, Medical Board accusations include not calling emergency crew soon enough, not having current CPR certification, lacking qualified staffing for a possible emergency, and not recognizing lidocaine toxicity or safe levels.⁸¹⁴

(Sources: Los Angeles Times, Medical Board Documents)

2008 a good year – no deaths that I’m aware of (having said that, I didn’t learn of the 2009 death till 2010).

2007 Erica Goode, age 21

When Erica visited Planned Parenthood’s Riverside facility at California, a nurse prepared her for her second trimester abortion by inserting laminaria to prepare her cervix. Erica was scheduled to return the following day for the rest of the procedure: however, she began experiencing fevers, vomiting and acting very strangely. Erica became mentally unstable and her mother, not aware of the ongoing abortion, checked her into hospital. The hospital was not aware of the abortion and Erica, confused and not in her right mind, refused a gynecological exam. She was sent back and forth from the medical to psych ward and back until they discovered too late that her laminaria had been inserted way too long — 13 days instead of 1. Erica miscarried the fetus and died the following day. The coroner’s office listed the causes of her death as toxic shock syndrome, prolonged retention of laminaria cervical dilators and intrauterine pregnancy. You wouldn’t expect to die of something as simple as a little infection,

but it sometimes happens.⁸¹⁵

(Source: WorldNetDaily, Orange County Register)

2006 Names Unknown

Wherever specific information was not available, such as for 2006, I have posted general data instead of an example of a personal story. For example, for 2006 I have no details but I did find out that the FDA released a public health advisory regarding two deaths from the abortion pill.⁸¹⁶

(Source: Food and Drug Administration)

2005 Oriane Shevin, age 34

Oriane seemed the picture of success when she had her abortion. A California lawyer with a family of her own, her abortion at Eve Surgical Center was meant to be uneventful. Being early in her pregnancy she opted for a non-surgical abortion using with RU486. Three days after taking the medication she began to experience heavy bleeding and severe pain. Although this method is intended to cause bleeding — kind of like a ‘natural’ miscarriage — it was not going the way it should have. Oriane was taken by ambulance to hospital where she was diagnosed with metabolic acidosis (an acidic condition in the body — not good) and sepsis (which is blood poisoning). She died in the emergency room. What a sad ending to a life of so much promise. The cause of her infection was likely a rare form of bacteria, often associated with this pill, *Clostridium sordellii*. Knowing such facts, however, would be little comfort for her two motherless children, age 3 and 4 years old. May she rest in peace.⁸¹⁷

(Source: Los Angeles Lay Catholic Mission, Ladies’ Home Journal)

2004, Holly Patterson, age 18

"Don't give up! We love you, Holly!" These may have been the last words Holly heard as her life slipped away in the emergency room. Her

swift death came as a total shock. It was only that afternoon that her father, unaware that she was even pregnant, had been telephoned by the hospital and told to come quickly. Seven weeks pregnant, Holly had decided on an abortion and the abortion pill as the method of choice. Yet something went wrong, terribly wrong. It hadn't seemed like the end just three days earlier when her father found her crying on her bed. She said it was just a painful period cramp. Records show that she had called the clinic hotline a day earlier and they had simply told her to take a pain killer. When she called a second time, the clinic said she could go to ER if the pain continued. Sure, the procedure was going to hurt, but not this much — she couldn't even walk! Incredibly, the hospital also sent her home with pain killers! The next afternoon she was dead. The attending physician informed the father that retained fetal parts had become infected and later it was determined that Holly was yet another victim of the *Clostridium sordellii* bacteria. She was a beautiful girl, a blond, blue-eyed beauty, and she will be dearly missed.⁸¹⁸

(Source: Ladies' Home Journal, National Review Online)

2003 Leigh Ann Stephens Alford, age 34

On November 25, 2003 Leigh Ann died at the hands of the same abortionist who was convicted of killing his wife (see [Reason #72](#)). Yet Malachy De Henre probably didn't intend to kill his patient when he accidentally perforated her uterus. Leigh Ann, a resident from Alabama, was sent home only 20 minutes after her surgical abortion at the Summit Medical Center. Less than 6 hours later she felt not well, and her husband called the clinic reporting symptoms of abdominal pain and low temperature. Eighteen hours later she was dead. What had gone wrong? The abortionist had accidentally punctured a hole in her uterus, and didn't realize it. Though the exact details of her last hours are unknown, she probably died of hemorrhagic shock, which

can happen with internal bleeding such as hers.⁸¹⁹

(Source: The Clarion-Ledger, RealChoice)

2002, Diana Lopez, age 25

When Diana Lopez went to abortionist Mark Maltzer for her 18-week abortion she couldn't have imagined the outcome. During the abortion her cervix was punctured and she experienced severe bleeding. She was rushed to hospital, where she was given blood transfusions and an emergency hysterectomy. It was not enough to save her life. While some might even argue that her death was an unfortunate accident, the attitude of the abortionist was reprehensible. He didn't accompany his patient to the hospital; he didn't communicate with staff at the hospital; he didn't console her remaining family; he didn't even report the death on time; and tried to make out that it wasn't really him who had done the abortion!

(Source: SignOnSanDiego, RealChoice, San Francisco Faith)

2001 Names Unknown

I found no detailed stories of deaths for this year, so instead I report that the government's Centers for Disease Control reported that they are aware of 6 deaths. These figures come from voluntary reporting by abortion clinics so do not likely show the full story.⁸²⁰

(Source: Centers for Disease Control)

2000 Kimberly K. Neil, age unknown

When Kimberly Neil went to the Family Planning Associates Medical Group in California for her abortion, she couldn't have known that she would never come out of that place — conscious, that is. Her family's lawsuit claims abortionist Kenneth Wright caused her “wrongful death,” through negligence to properly monitor and treat her after she went into cardiac arrest during her abortion. It was then that she slipped into a coma from which she never

recovered. She died 17 days later. It is not a surprise that such accidents can happen when you consider that a clinic is not the same as the hospital, in terms of technology, nor does the abortionist have an array of staff waiting on him hand and foot.⁸²¹

(Source: The Fresno Bee)

1999 Names Unknown

Four deaths counted from the Centers for Disease Control for 1999.⁸²²

(Source: Centers for Disease Control)

1998 Lou Ann Herron, age 33

As a clinic worker took the witness stand following the death of patient Lou Ann, she told how the abortionist whom she worked for repeated the ultrasound until he got an earlier fetal age which would not require justification for a woman's health. The worker told how the clinic "conveniently lost" the ultrasound records which indicated a viable fetus, a claim the abortionist himself denies. Clinic assistants testified that as Lou Ann lay in recovery she became very scared and begged to know what was wrong with her. Poor thing, she was bleeding to death from a uterine tear. The abortionist left and was later paged by staff when Lou Ann continued to deteriorate. The abortionist did not return to tend to her — instead he told them to call 911. By the time emergency staff arrived she had lost 2-3 liters of blood, had been in 'recovery' for three long hours and was dead. The doctor present in the emergency room testified that Lou Ann would not have died if the abortionist had recognized the severity of her condition, a mere 16 minutes after the abortion. My heart goes out to her and her family.⁸²³

(Source: RealChoice, The Arizona Republic)

1997 Nicole Williams, age 22

You tend to think of later abortions as more risky, and they generally are, but early abortions

can be risky too. Nicole, a mother of three who lived with her boyfriend, went to the Reproductive Health Services in St Louis for an early abortion. Her abortionist was Robert Crist, incidentally, the same man responsible for the death of Latachie Veal (1991). As preparation for the procedure she was given Lidocaine as a local anesthetic and Vasopressin, an anti-bleeding drug. Five minutes later just as the abortionist was finishing up her suction abortion he noticed Nicole's breathing was funny. Someone called 911 and the closest ambulance arrived in 15 minutes. Meanwhile, clinic staff attempted resuscitation and gave her oxygen. When the ambulance crew arrived they found Nicole in cardiac arrest but worked on her, then took her to hospital where they worked on her some more. Nicole did not recover and was pronounced dead at 3:12 pm. What triggered this in the first place? A transcript of the phone conversation with emergency services shows a clinic employee saying, "I have a patient who is having difficulty breathing from a drug reaction." What a pity for this promising young mom to have it all end like this. Nicole leaves behind three youngsters, ages 1, 3 and 7. Who will look after them now?⁸²⁴

(Source: St. Louis Post-Dispatch)

1996 Sharon Hampton, age 27

A young black mother on Medi-cal, Sharon went to A Lady's Choice in California for her 20-week abortion. After the abortion Sharon was pale, shaky and vomiting. She told the nurse assistant that "there's blood in my vomit!" but the assistant told her it was just bile. This happened twice and the assistants were not alarmed, as a lot of women apparently vomit afterwards. However, the assistant "asked Sharon if she was in pain and she said she was. I asked her if she was a little or a lot or sort of in between. She said a lot." There was some talk of getting her pain medications but it never happened. The clinic was in a hurry to close up that day as the

abortionist was flying home and an employee wanted to pack for her two-week vacation. So two employees helped sickly Sharon into a wheelchair and took her out to her mother's car. Sharon died on the way home in the back seat of her mom's car. No one even knew she was dead. She just seemed really tired. When Sharon didn't wake up the ambulance was called, but Sharon was pronounced dead on arrival at hospital. A medical assistant, Vicki, testifies that a week earlier the clinic owner had mentioned in a staff meeting that if the abortionist, Bruce Steir, did not slow down the referral doctor was going to quit taking patients with perforations. As an example of how many abortions he was cramming in, the day Sharon died Steir had completed 18 abortions. Sharon's autopsy shows that she died of internal hemorrhage caused by a perforation.⁸²⁵

(Source: San Diego News Notes)

1995 Carolina Gutierrez, age 21

Carolina was a married mother of two when she underwent a first trimester abortion at the Maber Medical Center in Miami, Florida.⁸²⁶ Following that abortion she developed a fever and The Miami Herald writes, "For the next two days the clinic shunned her repeated calls for relief from her fever and pain, her family's lawyer alleges."⁸²⁷ As Carolina got worse and the clinic failed to answer the phone, her family called 911. At hospital Carolina bravely fought the gangrene that was taking over her body. It likely originated in her uterus, which had been punctured twice during the abortion. A hysterectomy failed to stave off the blood poisoning and, with infection spreading, her legs were later amputated in an attempt to save her life.⁸²⁸ Sadly that failed also. The Miami Herald ironically reports that the only information sheet she was given was in English and Carolina could not speak English. The patient form was likewise unsigned.⁸²⁹

(Source: Miami Herald, RealChoice)

1994 Magdalena Ortega Rodriguez, age 23

Magdalena thought she was in her second trimester when she went for an abortion at the now closed Californian, El Norte Clinica Medica.⁸³⁰ During Magdalena's abortion the abortionist, Suresh Gandotra, realized he had "screwed up" because he was having trouble getting the fetus out, had accidentally perforated her uterus and also pulled out parts of her bowel. He called the hospital wanting directions by car, but the hospital instructed him to call an ambulance... which he did — after ½ hour...and in the meantime he continued performing abortions. The abortionist didn't even bother to send her medical history along to the hospital, nor did he tell the emergency services that staff at a particular hospital (not the one she got sent too) were waiting for her. When Magdalena arrived at hospital she was not responsive, had fixed pupils and no vital signs. Doctors there discovered lots of blood inside her, a partially dismembered 30 week fetus poking through the hole in her uterus and major lacerations to her colon, bladder, cervix and uterus. Officially she died of "complications of the acute pelvic injuries." Magdalena's other child — a 10 month old baby girl, will now grow up in the care of her grandmother.⁸³¹

(Source: RealChoice, Lime 5)

1993 Guadalupe Negron, age 33

Ms. Guadalupe Negron, mother of four, died during her failed second trimester abortion. The abortionist, Dr. David Benjamin — who changed his name from Dr. Elyas Bonrouhi —⁸³² had been turned down for hospital privileges on the chief's opinion that "he didn't even meet what I would consider the bare minimum standard of care."⁸³³ Earlier in his career Dr. Benjamin was charged with unbelievable incompetence including continuing vaginal surgery after the anesthesia had worn off and sewing together the wrong parts of a woman's anatomy!⁸³⁴ Incredibly, he was allowed to resume his medical practice after

a mere three months. The New York Times, who reported on this story, said that paramedics arrived to find a dead woman with the “breathing tube erroneously inserted in her stomach instead of her lungs.”⁸³⁵ The abortionist was more worried about telling them how he gave her oxygen (yeah — to her stomach, mind you) than the fact that she was dead. Preliminary reports indicate that Ms Negron died from a uterine perforation and that she subsequently bled to death in the Metro Women's Center.⁸³⁶

(Source: New York Times)

1992 Deanna Bell, age 13

When Deanna went to the Albany Medical Surgical Center in Chicago, she was 21 weeks pregnant. Following her abortion staff noticed that she had no vital signs and proceeded to attempt to resuscitate her. When, after an hour Deanna had not responded, she was pronounced dead. One has to wonder why the clinic did not call emergency services that have far superior lifesaving equipment. While the clinic says they noticed her situation just two minutes after surgery, the family’s lawyer says this is unlikely, seeing as she was already moved into the recovery area when she died. An expert witness testified that Deanna was given Brevital (a short-acting anesthetic) in a dose of at least 250 mg, which is more than an adult needs, and certainly more than a child patient. The manufacturer’s website says that this drug should only be used in settings that provide for continuous monitoring, resuscitative drugs and equipment and trained personnel. as cardiac arrest can occur.⁸³⁷ It seems likely that Deanna was given too high a dose of Brevital, which led to her heart stopping, she was not being continuously monitored and the respiratory equipment and training at the clinic was not sufficient for the risks.⁸³⁸

(Source: The Washington Times, Chicago Tribune, RealChoice)

1991 Latachie Veal, age 17

When Latachie went to the West Loop Clinic in Houston for her second trimester abortion she was 22 weeks pregnant. The abortionist Robert Crist, who lives in Kansas but flies in to do abortions, has, according to the Kansas City Star, “a history of malpractice suits.” After her abortion Latachie “suffered severe bleeding” but was sent home anyway. At 6:30 pm she was dead. What had happened in the meantime? An attorney for the family said that she was bleeding profusely but was sent home without medical supervision. The hospital administrator who reported her death commented that “That seems like negligence that is almost criminal.” After she stopped breathing her family called 911. When she was taken to a local hospital she was pronounced dead. Staff at the hospital were concerned, because they had seen another case from the same clinic just three months earlier, where the girl also died.⁸³⁹

(Source: Kansas City Star, Houston Chronicle, RealChoice)

1990 Christina Goesswein, age 19

Christina was close to 23 weeks pregnant when she walked into one of the many clinics run by Moshe Hachamovitch, a 62-year-old abortionist, who is now directly responsible for two deaths and indirectly responsible for four more. Requiring a three-day abortion she already had dilators inserted twice and was returning for her actual abortion. Yet she was returning under unusual circumstances. It was the middle of the night. Her boyfriend had called the clinic a couple of times earlier in the evening, reporting symptoms of cramping and possible fever. They instructed him to give her pain medication. The boyfriend called a third time when she began bleeding and vomiting. This time, the clinic took notice, but instead of arranging for her to perhaps be seen at a local hospital where more advanced technology was available, the abortionist and an employee met Christine at the

clinic somewhere between 3 and 4 a.m. in the morning. After the abortion was performed Christina continued to deteriorate and an ambulance was summoned. She was pronounced dead at 6.10 a.m. Cause of death? An embolism of amniotic fluid — basically when foreign matter (including fluid surrounding the baby) somehow gets into the bloodstream and can cause a fatal blockage. For foreign matter to enter in the first place the uterine veins had to be exposed, such as by scraping off the placenta during the abortion.⁸⁴⁰

(Source: The Arizona Republic, RealChoice)

Why did I choose these stories? There are countless stories of women dying in the 70s or 80s, but I wanted to include a sample of some more recent stories. Ultimately, it doesn't matter how rare abortion deaths are if you're the one affected.

- Maybe you're thinking, well, they died, but they could have died in childbirth. Turn to [Reason #31](#) to read why abortion is not safer than childbirth.

Abortionist so sickly he dies the day of his patient's funeral

"A 15-year-old died after an abortion that was performed by a doctor so ill that he himself died the day of her funeral... At the time of the abortion, Coleman, who had emphysema, needed supplemental oxygen... Employees were concerned about his ability to operate given his health problems."⁸⁴¹

—Arizona Republic, 1999

How many other abortion deaths are there?

Numbers don't mean very much without a personal story behind them. Now that we've looked at the stories, let's look at

the numbers — or at least discuss them.

How many women die from abortions? I know you'd like a figure, and so would I, but the truth is that we just don't have that information.

Of course there are different estimates — depending on who you ask. A pro-choice site says deaths are less than 1 in 100,000 abortions.⁸⁴² That would be under 500 since abortion was legalized. Then there are government sources like the Food and Drug Administration. According to the *Washington Times*, the FDA says there are no more than six abortion deaths a year.⁸⁴³ Yet when I looked through their own records their "Abortion Surveillance" 2001-2002 report says that 15 women died of complications from legal abortions.⁸⁴⁴ That doesn't add up. Besides, the CDCs reporting areas are incomplete by their own admission. Even worse, reporting is all voluntary! How many clinics do you seriously think will be calling up the CDC and asking that their little incident be put on the lists? Exactly. An article in the *New York Times* explains how abortion reporting may also be voluntary: "Since reporting drug side effects is voluntary in the United States, it is possible that more women have died and that their deaths have gone unreported because doctors, medical examiners and coroners are not obligated to forward such reports to the FDA. Doctors and local officials also may not associate a death with a pill-based abortion, especially if the death occurs weeks later."⁸⁴⁵

It's difficult to know just how many American women die from legal abortions every year. One reason is that an abortion death may not always be listed as such. According to an unnamed federal health official quoted in the *Washington Times*, "There have always been problems identifying deaths secondary to abortions."⁸⁴⁶

Another reason it's hard to agree on a number is that everyone has a different figure.

The pro-life American Rights Coalition, a group that is pursuing malpractice suits against

abortionists, has yet another number. They believe the figure is more like 200 to 300 abortion-related deaths yearly and “thousands” of injuries.⁸⁴⁷

Could that even be possible?

If you consider how many abortion deaths there have been already — that we know of — it’s not totally inconceivable. If you want to follow up on these deaths or read of others I highly recommend some sources in my footnotes.⁸⁴⁸

Ultimately, the question is not whether women die from abortion, but how many die. The only way pro-choice and pro-life figures are going to be able to come together on this will be when we have better records, because right now, we don’t have that.

Abortion clinics discourage women from seeking outside help

You have to wonder....is this for their sake or for yours?

*“We have a nurse on call 24 hours a day for emergencies and we make every reasonable effort to return your call within 30 minutes. **FOR AN EMERGENCY CALL... WE PREFER YOU CALL US FIRST BECAUSE WE HAVE YOUR MEDICAL INFORMATION.**”⁸⁴⁹*

—Trinity Valley Women’s Center

“However, if you go into an emergency room somewhere or another doctor’s office, you may get put into a situation that costs thousands of dollars for no good reason... So if after the abortion you think you are having a problem, you call.”⁸⁵⁰

—Fayetteville Women’s Clinic

*“It is essential that you call the clinic with any problems or concerns. **DO NOT go to a hospital before calling us.**”⁸⁵¹*

—Little Rock Family Planning Services

Another clinic describes “what constitutes an emergency” such as heavy bleeding and high temperature — but instead of telling the woman to go to an emergency room if she has those conditions, they tell her to call the clinic, wait for a response and if they haven’t called you back in 45 minutes (and you’re not dead or passed out) try them again.⁸⁵²

As we read in the stories earlier, some abortion clinics were not very helpful when women called with serious complications. There have also been stories of abortion clinics using cars instead of ambulances to transport patients to hospital — thus creating less press excitement but a possibly fatal delay in treatment.

Reason #63

“Death is a very unusual but still possible, and permanent complication”

Reason #64

Abortion is not real medicine

Medicine heals but abortion kills

Call it Choice or call it Murder — You certainly can't call it medicine — Of the 3000+ abortions performed in America every day, virtually every one is done for non-medical reasons on perfectly healthy babies and perfectly healthy women.

—Pro-life Action Cards, Life Dynamics

Ever since the beginning of time, the role of doctors has been to keep communities healthy and to save the lives of those who come to them. Medicine is considered an honorable career, one selflessly dedicated to the healing of humanity.

Back in the ancient times there were creeds that enshrined this nobility and set the standard for quality in medicine. The most well known of these creeds is the Hippocratic Oath. It was named after the “father of medicine,” a Greek physician named Hippocrates. Hippocrates' oath was not only taken by ancient Greeks, but has been taken through the centuries and was given in some form by our own doctors until not too many years ago. After abortion was legalized the oath was watered down, further altered and all references to abortion removed

Yes, this oath mentioned abortion — and it forbid it!

One translation reads in part, “I will neither give a deadly drug to anybody who asked for it, nor will I make a suggestion to this effect. Similarly I will not give to a woman an abortive remedy. In purity and holiness I will guard my life and my art.”⁸⁵³

Real Medicine vs. Abortion

Medicine:	Abortion:
Performed for medical reasons, occasionally for vanity	Performed for social convenience and rarely for medical reasons
Services remove diseased, cancerous, burnt, fatty or gangrene tissue only	Services remove healthy human tissue (a baby actually)
Parental consent required for surgery on minors	Parental consent not required for surgery on minors (state laws vary but some states operate without parents knowledge)
Minimal advertising of services	Frequent advertising used to gain prospective clients
Woman often pays afterwards or at a later date.	Clinics usually require cash or other upfront payment and rarely accept personal checks. Payment is high on the agenda.

Medicine has always been about the art of restoring health and normal function physically and mentally. Abortion is none of that — it's impossible it ever could, since pregnancy is not a disease. In fact the deed frequently *causes* physical and mental harm — physical to the growing child and frequently mental and sometimes physical harm to the mother. Abortion is a mockery of the true purpose of medicine.

Abortionists know they are not practicing real medicine

It seems that even abortionists know their practice is questionable medicine. Read these following quotes by abortionists!

*Relying on a relatively small group of doctors for abortions also leaves "the impression that abortion is a dirty business and that it is somehow not an appropriate or legitimate medical procedure."*⁸⁵⁴

—Quoting practicing abortionist Michael Policar, *New York Times*

*Abortion has been considered a stigmatized operation by the medical profession for centuries.*⁸⁵⁵

—Abortion Practice, a training book for abortionists

*"I ask your forgiveness," he said at the time. "I don't want to be an outcast. I want to be among the medical community."*⁸⁵⁶

—Quoting practicing abortionist Malachy DeHenre at his trial for the suspension of his license

*"Am I killing? Yes, I am. I know that."*⁸⁵⁷

—Quoting practicing abortionist Curtis Boyd, during an interview with WFAA-TV of Dallas, TX

Quotable Quote

*"Abortion is no more a medical issue because doctors do it than is capital punishment a matter of electrical engineering because an electric chair is used."*⁸⁵⁸

—Bernard Nathanson, former abortionist

*Icy; conscienceless; remorselessly perverting his medical skills; defiling his ethical charge; and helping, nay, seducing, with his clinical calm, his oh-so-comforting professionalism, women into the act that comes closest to self-slaughter.*⁸⁵⁹

—description of an abortionist, by a former one, Bernard Nathanson

Reason #64

“Abortion is a fake medical treatment”

Reason #65

Right or wrong? It's all
in the words

How abortion terminology hides the truth

*I think there is a need for us to talk more about what it is we are doing, when we carry out or support abortion... We have been unwilling to talk to women about what it means to abort a baby. We don't ever talk about babies, we don't ever talk about what is being decided in abortion. We never talk about responsibility. The word 'choice' is the biggest euphemism.*⁸⁶⁰

—Judith Arcana, abortion rights advocate

If you don't get anything else in this whole book, you should understand this. The entire issue around abortion is word play. Here's one example. If the pregnancy is not wanted the abortionist may call the fetus a 'conceptus' or 'abortus,' yet if it's a wanted pregnancy the doctor is dealing with "your baby."⁸⁶¹ If the doctor is delivering a wanted baby by surgery it's a Caesarean but if the pregnancy is unwanted it's a hysterotomy.

Are we saving women's lives or taking babies' lives? When a failed abortion delivered a live baby the abortionist proceeded to choke the baby. Witnesses had him put on trial for murder and yet, if he had done a 'proper job' he would have killed that fetus, before removing him from his mother, and no one would feel any moral outrage.⁸⁶² One technique used today to avoid live births is a lethal dose of the heart drug Digitoxin. All this does is ensure no one has to deal with killing a potentially viable baby out in the open. Instead, he is killed just as surely but out of sight.

Abortion clinics mislead you by referring to

the whole procedure in vague and generic terms. Take “termination.” It sounds mild, slightly sophisticated, non-messy and totally clinical. But it’s nothing of the sort. Remember, words mean nothing. Hitler only wanted to empty the ghettos, and Feminist Women’s Health Center only says the procedure will simply “empty the uterus.”⁸⁶³

So is it a termination, an abortion or baby killing? Pro-choicers tend to think in terms of terminate “the pregnancy” as in a state or condition. This is fine, as long as you realize you couldn’t have that state or condition without a growing baby. The graphic abortion pictures that most people hate clearly show that something has been aborted. Pro-lifers would say this is a child, not a pregnancy.

Media bias

Just for a moment stop and think about the different ways of labeling someone who is against abortion: pro-life, anti-choice, or anti-abortion. Likewise the other side could be described as anti-life, pro-choice, pro-abortion. In fact, since pro-lifers are anti-choicers, does that make pro-choicers anti-lifers? The choice of terminology clearly sets up the reader to favor one position.

Which terminology does one major newspaper, the New York Daily News take? Writers must refrain from referring to ‘pro-life,’ “unborn child” or “life of the mother” and must instead use “abortion foes,” ‘fetus,’ or “life of the woman.” Similar guidelines apply to the Associated Press and from my own observations, many other news-papers.⁸⁶⁴

How often have you seen pro-choicers portrayed as religious zealots, fanatical, violent, women-haters? Contrast that with how often you’ve heard pro-lifers being shown the same way.

I’ve seen multiple situations where a pro-life ad was banned and censored from being shown

on TV or on Google for no reason other than that the owner did not approve of the message.⁸⁶⁵ In one example, designed to go on air at the time of Obama’s inauguration, the ad described the child’s poor birth circumstances, but ended by showing hope for his future and revealing him as a future president, Obama. Yes, this ad was designed to show that every child has potential, yet it was banned by NBC and CBC.⁸⁶⁶

Or take when 225,000 people gathered for a March for Life at the capitol in 2008. I couldn’t attend so was watching the newspapers. Hardly any blinked an eyelid. Yet it is these same media stations that give massive air time to anti-war rallies or any other protest — except against abortion. Given the size, you would have thought hundreds of thousands marching on Washington would be a news item for sure.⁸⁶⁷ Those that did report on the event were more likely to comment that some local people were going to a protest or that there were protestors ‘on both sides’ (a few protestors turned up to protest the marchers.) If a photo was lucky enough to be included, it was likely to be of a praying priest with a crucifix or perhaps a mother attached to her stroller, not young, vocal female pro-life college students or the humungous crowd that was there. Or maybe, they featured a photo of a person from ‘each side’, you know, to be fair.

I would also ask why the few individuals who do stupid things in the name of ‘pro-life’ are always given maximum airtime, while it doesn’t apply to the other side. Take, for example, the assault on a 69-year-old man who was peacefully protesting outside a clinic. This elderly gentleman was violently assaulted and had to be hospitalized after he was thrown to the ground by an angry man from the clinic parking lot who took offense to his pro-life beliefs.⁸⁶⁸ How many of you heard about that? Did the media run with the story? The silence was deafening. But just imagine if this had been a pro-lifer attacking an elderly pro-choicer. I bet you it would have been

beamed across the entire country and every news station would be covering it.

Also looking at words is how graphically or non-graphically a situation is described in the media. This use of words to describe whale killing in Japan is perhaps accurate:

"The entire cove turned red from the blood," Heller said. "It's very, very brutal. It was one of the most horrendous forms of slaughter you have ever seen, absolutely heartbreaking."⁸⁶⁹

Yet it would be just as accurate to describe abortion in a like manner. It is also heartbreaking, bloody and very cruel. Instead, pro-life supporters get labeled with derogatory terms like "abortion foes" and "anti-abortion advocates" for supporting bills such as one requiring a baby who *survives* an abortion to be given medical assistance, which to me seems like a no brainer...it's not even like the woman needs to ever see him and he can then live on his own without her.⁸⁷⁰

Abortion clinics use words to their advantage

Did you know that even clinics which perform abortions at 26 weeks describe these premature babies as mere 'uterine contents'?⁸⁷¹ The abortion industry is as slippery as a snake when it comes to words. Just like the serpent who said to Eve, "Ye shall not surely die" they say to us, you are not surely aborting anything more than 'uterine contents'.

Well, I tell you, whatever you personally believe about abortion, no text-book will ever tell you that after conception the result is 'uterine contents'! Rather, especially at 26 weeks, you will see pictures and description of a fetus, a small, living human being. You won't see the words 'product of conception' either. Well, of course your baby is a product of conception but that doesn't tell you anything, does it? It's like calling a puppy "the product of a fertilized egg." You yourself right now could also be called a

'product of conception'. While such terminology is technically true, it's decidedly unhelpful in helping us understand the morality of abortion.

➤ For more examples turn to [*Reason #3: You have been lied to.*](#)

Think about what they're really saying

Read between the lines.

*A small pair of forceps will be placed inside the uterus and the fetus will be carefully removed.*⁸⁷²

The abortionist will simply reach in there and very gently just pull off the limbs of your live fetus — carefully, of course, so he doesn't puncture your uterus at the same time.

*We have been offering the highest quality of abortion care through twenty-four weeks since 1976.*⁸⁷³

Do you think that killing a fetus until the time she can be seen sticking out her tongue or touching her face (see [*Reason #8*](#)) is quality care?

*This is an excellent technique that avoids labor and delivery.*⁸⁷⁴

This technique avoids birthing a baby by delivering him in pieces instead. In one pro-choice book I found a reference to a woman who seemed surprised that in late term abortions "You are actually birthing a baby."⁸⁷⁵

*In spite of everything, nothing can be done to give the baby a chance for a normal life — perhaps not even a chance for life itself.*⁸⁷⁶

Yes, and they offer instead to take away any chance of life your baby does have.

Twisting words — from baby to enemy

Pro-choice author, Eileen McDonagh, would have us believe that women are being invaded — yes, invaded — by their unborn babies no less, who have willfully taken over their mother's bodies in an attempt to control them. I quote: "We have not recognized that when a fertilized ovum makes a woman pregnant without her consent, it places here in the position of a captive."⁸⁷⁷ I'm wondering if she actually knows how conception takes place. I'm not sure, because she says sexual intercourse is not really the cause of pregnancy. No, it's that pesky little 'fertilized ovum' that decides to gang up on her one day and get her pregnant!⁸⁷⁸ Yes, it seems I was misled all along. Here I was thinking that guys and girls were involved in conception and that saying yes to sex meant there was a possibility of pregnancy. I guess not.

The attack of the deadly fetus

Whether women have good reasons or bad reasons for killing the fetus, their actions are justified, from an ethical vantage point, by what the fetuses do to them when they impose wrongful pregnancies.⁸⁷⁹

—Breaking the Abortion Deadlock by Eileen McDonagh

McDonagh warns that we don't really value women as victims of their unborn children — yes, that's what I said — because we value self-sacrifice too highly in our society.⁸⁸⁰ I mean, is self-sacrifice really such a *terrible* quality? Not saying that I have heaps of it, but, can you ever have too much of something that puts others first?

She further cautions that we be careful in the use of words such as 'baby' which could "spark in all of us reflexes of nurturing and care."⁸⁸¹ Presumably we should instead see the baby as

she does: "a form of alien organic life...;"⁸⁸² "an aggressor;"⁸⁸³ "intruders"⁸⁸⁴ or; "a stowaway."⁸⁸⁵ It is as though she thinks believing in her pet theories will make them so.

Clinical words for an ugly reality

What is the most horrific, ugly abortion procedure out there? The now illegal Intrauterine Cranial Decompression, also called partial-birth abortion. Let me show you how much that clinical term hides an ugly reality.

In the above procedure, the doctor delivers the fetus legs first so that all his body is delivered except for the head. The reason the head isn't delivered is that you couldn't kill the baby then, because technically it would be born. Also, the mother's body is not wide enough to deliver a baby's head when she's not in labor. So, the abortionist inserts a sharp instrument into the back of the fetus' head, piercing it so that the brains may be suctioned out and the head decompressed (that's the "cranial decompression" bit) so the fetus can be fully removed. I might add that before that moment of death, the fetus is alive and has even been seen clasping and opening his hands.

But, it's just Intrauterine Cranial Decompression. I wonder, what other abortion procedures are disguised by harmless sounding names?

Using medical terminology to avoid the brutal reality

*"...Assess gestational size of tissue by macroscopic examination..."*⁸⁸⁶

—"Abortion Training: A Guide to Establishing an Effective Program at Your Facility"

Reason #65

"Words can be deceiving have you been deceived?"

Reason #66

Every child deserves life

Don't they?

Doesn't everyone have a gift to give life, however simple or quiet it may be? Perhaps yours is to give life to this child? Could that be your gift? There are many ways to change the world and, while not all are dramatic, all are important.

Take family for example. It's something we take for granted, yet it's something so basic and important. Maybe the child you are carrying now will be a blessing to your future family. This was Vicki's experience:

At 32 I was told that I needed a complete hysterectomy; I knew that my secret dream of ever having another child was gone. How I mourned the loss of that dream. With the loss of that dream came an overwhelming guilt for how much I had taken from my son. You see, I took away his older siblings and now his chance of ever being a big brother was gone as well. He would make the best brother! He is probably the most giving, caring young man that you could ever meet. He is always giving to others and taking up for others; he is the most loyal friend a kid could ever wish for... he would have done the same and been the same with a sister or brother. Now he is an only child who has bouts of loneliness and boredom. He lost a lot with my decision to abort.

In this case the unborn child was the much desired brother or sister for Vicki's future child — but how was she to know she would need a hysterectomy before she could have more children? These things we just don't know. No doubt the fetus would have been more than just a wanted sibling. Whose lover would she have

been? Whose friends would she have been? Who would she have blessed? What companionship would she have given her mother in her old age? What sort of family life would she have had? What kind of a grandmother would she have been? No one but God shall ever know.

Everyone has their own unrealized potential, waiting to burst forth at the right moment, with the right nurturing. Everyone deserves the chance to fulfill their life's purpose. Everyone, no matter what their level of skill or talent, is worthy of life and worthy of a chance, whether they end up living in a cardboard box or the biggest Hollywood mansion. What is important is that they have the opportunity that life is. What they do with their gift is up to them. Will you give the gift?

Like a giant jigsaw puzzle, every child great and small has a piece to play and a role to fill in the mighty drama of life. Each child should have a chance to play their piece.

Reason #66

“Every child should have a chance at
life”

Reason #67

You might be aborting a genius

What if?

One has to ask the question, what if? What if this child you are carrying is the future president? Come now, (from Abraham to Obama) presidents have arisen from poverty before.

Jerri and her boyfriend felt the same way: “We have regretted it every day since it happened. We keep wondering what kind of child we murdered: a future president? Someone with the answer to our energy problems?”⁸⁸⁷

What if? What if your child is the next scientific pioneer, the next Einstein? Though he achieved greatness, as a child he was slow to speak and would often throw tantrums.

Or perhaps your child may be the next artist, the next Michelangelo? Did you know that his mother died when he was young and he was brought up with a nursemaid in another family’s care?⁸⁸⁸

Maybe your child will be the next humanitarian, the next Mother Teresa? Her childhood wasn’t all rosy either. In fact, at age 9 she lost her father after he was poisoned at a dinner party.⁸⁸⁹

Perhaps your child be the next _____ (insert career), the first _____ (insert name). Despite his hardships growing up _____ (insert challenges) he/she may grow up to do much good in the world.

The point is, greatness does not always come with ease, luxury or even happiness. It seems to come from within.

Now, it’s nice to think that your child could become someone famous or well known but, even if she doesn’t, what could your child do to

make a difference in the world? Or just to those around her?

Then what of your children’s children? What if through them you change the world?

Speaking of changing the world, what if Jesus’ mother had been a feminist? While the term didn’t exist back then, I’m sure herbal abortions did. How would that have changed the direction of history? And what of today? How can we be sure that we have not aborted the Christ child of today’s era? What if God has sent one? We would never know about it — because he wouldn’t be here — and we wouldn’t deserve him/her either! What if God has sent us powerful messengers, visionaries, healers and prophets — in answer to our need — and we have aborted them? What if they were your own child? It may seem highly unlikely, but it is not impossible. God often sends his treasures to the poorest and the most unlikely places. Abortion. WWMD (What would Mary Do)?

Getting back to our topic, there is also the question of genius — is it born or made? Or perhaps a little of both? Every child deserves a chance to change the world.

Classical musician should have been aborted

“On this basis, for instance, Beethoven would scarcely have been allowed to be born; his heredity and family circumstances were atrocious, a case history of syphilis, deafness and insanity. Today his mother’s pregnancy would be considered irresponsible, and as requiring to be terminated.”⁸⁹⁰

—Malcolm Muggeridge, Abortion and the Conscience of the Nation

Reason #67

“If your child doesn’t get a chance, how will you know how he or she could change the world?”

Reason #68

Planned Parenthood clinics are not neutral

Planned Parenthood actively discourages parenthood

Ever noticed how Planned Parenthood offers no parenting courses? That's because their main aim is to discourage parenthood — though not by discouraging sex, just pregnancy.

Here are some quotes by them, put together by Life Decisions International:

*Unwanted pregnancy appears to be the second most [prevalent] sexually transmitted disease in our country.*⁸⁹¹

—"Abortion as a Treatment for Unwanted Pregnancy: The Number Two Sexually Transmitted 'Disease,'" David A. Grimes, Willard Cates, Jr., and Jack C. Smith, APPF, 1976

*The point is still under debate as to whether pregnancy is a disability, a disease, a choice or a right.*⁸⁹²

—Rachel Cressman, PPFA program director, July 20, 1978

*BABIES ARE LOUD, SMELLY AND EXPENSIVE. UNLESS YOU WANT ONE.*⁸⁹³

—Newspaper ad placed by PPM/SD, October 16, 1996

*Babies are not sweet little things. They wet and dirty themselves, they get sick, they're very expensive to take care of.*⁸⁹⁴

—PPRM brochure, 1974

*... the egg grows into an embryo and eventually a fetus (which might someday become a screaming toddler and a demanding teenager).*⁸⁹⁵

—Just for Teens: How does pregnancy happen

Neat bumper sticker

"Life begins at conception and ends at Planned Parenthood."

—Pro-Life Action Cards, Life Dynamics

Planned Parenthood promotes promiscuity, early sex and abortions

Here is more evidence that Planned Parenthood is not neutral.

Myth 11.

*Young women who have more than one sexual partner are easy. Some people, both men and women, prefer to relate sexually to more than one person at a time. This is an individual preference.*⁸⁹⁶

—Adolescent Curriculum Planned Parenthood of Alameda – San Francisco

Masturbation 101⁸⁹⁷

—One of the topics on Planned Parenthood's TeenWire website

*The solution [to negative early sexual experience]... is to teach young people how to experience sexual pleasure, instead of teaching them to not have sex.*⁸⁹⁸

—PPFC newsletter, Summer 1996

*Don't be shy about asking your nearest Planned Parenthood medical center for your free condoms.*⁸⁹⁹

—Health Services, Planned Parenthood Orange and San Bernardino counties

*Emphasis shall be put on services [birth control, sterilization, abortion, etc.] to...teenagers and young adults.*⁹⁰⁰

—Five-Year Plan, PPFA, 1975-1980

*We have free teen clinics for teens only! All services are free and in most cases confidential for teens ages 12 and older.*⁹⁰¹

—Planned Parenthood Golden Gate

Planned Parenthood discourages healthy family communication

These quotes show how much Planned Parenthood discourages you from seeking advice from others around you.

*There are certain things that you do not want to talk about to your parents...*⁹⁰²

—"The Perils of Puberty," RMPP 1974

*Do we need to keep your family planning services confidential from your partner, spouse or parent?*⁹⁰³

—Planned Parenthood Golden Gate

If we need to speak with you for any reason, we will say we are calling from:

Planned Parenthood

Doctor's Office

Toni ("Hello, this is Toni calling for ____.")

*Do not contact me by phone*⁹⁰⁴

—Planned Parenthood Golden Gate, directed at teens as young as 12

Planned Parenthood's ideology is sick

Interestingly, the founder of SIECUS, the in-your-face sex education that many American parents find so offensive today was at one time also the medical director of Planned Parenthood for many years.⁹⁰⁵ Dr. Mary Calderone was her name. Her employment at SIECUS has been described as the "natural

development for a woman devoted to changing traditional values that stood in the way of Planned Parenthood's aggressive merchandising of contraceptives and abortion to children."⁹⁰⁶ During the time she worked for SIECUS her organization produced some controversial views. For example:

- The 1974 "SIECUS Position Statements say, "The use of explicit sexual materials (sometimes referred to as pornography) can serve a variety of important needs in the lives of countless individuals and should be available to adults."⁹⁰⁷
- Calderone's writings sought to legitimize child sex and molestation on the basis that it was pleasurable and natural for the under 12 child⁹⁰⁸ and that it was only parents' fussing over the molestation that really harmed a child.⁹⁰⁹ In fact, she went further, encouraging parent-child sexual contact because "The distinction between incest and healthy contact is found in the motivation for it."⁹¹⁰ Sick.
- It was Calderone who convinced the American Medical Association to change their stance on population control to their current position that population control was needed for responsible medical practice.⁹¹¹

Planned Parenthood covers incest and rape

Life Dynamics, an undercover pro-life organization, has available taped evidence of abortion clinics across the country encouraging their supposed underage caller to lie about her age to get an abortion.⁹¹²

In a similar investigation in 2007, CNS News covered the story of a Planned Parenthood employee encouraging a 15-year-old girl with a 23-year-old boyfriend to lie about her age. The whole conversation was also secretly recorded. This abortion clinic worker is on record saying,

"If you're 15, we have to report it ... If you're not, if you're older than that, then we don't need to." The girl asked, "Okay, but if I just say I'm not 15, then it's different?" "You could say 16," the worker said, later on adding, "Just figure out a birth date that works. And I don't know anything."⁹¹³

So instead of acting to protect girls from potentially abusive (and illegal) underage relationships, the clinic encourages them to fudge the birth date. And Planned Parenthood? Instead of educating their employees, they threatened to sue the girl who exposed them.

This same girl posed more recently and obtained more dramatic evidence when she posed as a 13-year-old with a 31-year-old boyfriend. No one can deny that that is an unhealthy relationship. But the clinic worker tells her, "I didn't hear the age" and "I don't want to know the age"⁹¹⁴ and later recommends an out-of-state clinic for a secret abortion. You can't get much better than this when proving abortion clinics are complicit in covering up statutory rape. These recorded, hidden video tapes are also available on the Internet.

"I don't want to know the age."

An actual example where abortion covered up abuse is an unnamed Ohio teenager who is suing Planned Parenthood for failing to report her abusive situation. Sexually abused by her father since the age of 12, she came in for an abortion at age 16. She claims she even told the clinic of the abuse but they did nothing to help her. By failing to notify police, the girl holds that they are answerable for the continued abuse that went on for another 18 months.⁹¹⁵ Perhaps if an abortion had not been performed the pregnancy might have come out in the open and more questions may have been asked.

These are not the only examples.⁹¹⁶

Planned Parenthood labels opponents "terrorists"

You wouldn't believe it but Planned Parenthood branded pro-family and pro-life organizations "terrorists and extremists." Under "Terrorists and Extremist Organizations" on their website were pro-life organizations such as the popular "Focus on the Family," "Concerned Women of America," "Feminists For Life of America" and "Christian Coalition." In reality none of the pro-life organizations listed promote violence as a way to achieve their purpose.

While Planned Parenthood may disagree with the viewpoint held by these groups, labeling them terrorists is nothing more than vicious slander. Realizing that this move could make them look like the radical bunch they are, they quickly deleted the site from their webpage, but not before I saw it.⁹¹⁷

Planned Parenthood's racist agenda

*The mass of negroes, particularly in the south, still breed carelessly.*⁹¹⁸

—Margaret Sanger, The "Negro Project"

In her autobiography, Planned Parenthood founder Margaret Sanger volunteers that she spoke at a Ku Klux Klan group in Silver Lake, New Jersey and later was offered "a dozen invitations to speak to similar groups."⁹¹⁹ These actions indicate that she did not feel too uncomfortable with what these people believed.

Another example of her racist attitude comes from a letter she wrote to one of her regional directors, Dr. Clarence Gamble of Proctor and Gamble. The letter is dated December 10, 1939:

It seems to me from my experience... in North Carolina, Georgia, Tennessee and Texas, that while the colored Negroes have great respect for white doctors, they can get closer to their

own members and more or less lay their cards on the table, which means their ignorance, superstitions and doubts. They do not do this with the white people, and if we can train the Negro doctor at the clinic, he can go among them with enthusiasm and with knowledge, which, I believe, will have far-reaching results among the colored people...

*The minister's work is also important, and also he should be trained, perhaps by the Federation, as to our ideals and the goal that we hope to reach. We do not want word to go out that we want to exterminate the Negro population, and the minister is the man who can straighten out that idea if it ever occurs to any of their more rebellious members.*⁹²⁰

Re-read that last sentence again.

Three years later those same thoughts were echoed by one of Sanger's board members, Dr. Dorothy Ferebee, also president of America's largest black sorority. In "Planned Parenthood as a Health Measure for the Negro Race," dated January 29, 1942, Ferebee suggests that employing blacks at Planned Parenthood will stop any doubts of bad intentions:

*I cannot overemphasize the importance of utilizing Negro professionals, fully integrated into the staff of this organization. This key professional worker could interpret the program and the objectives to them in the normal course of day-to-day contacts; could break down fallacious attitudes and beliefs and elements of distrust; could inspire the confidence of the group; and would not be suspected of the intent to eliminate the race.*⁹²¹

In one example of this in action, Dorothy Roberts writes how black workers were very much involved but conveniently somehow kept out of important jobs, such as management and attending planning meetings. Roberts believes the employees may have had a more important role, that of adding legitimacy and trust to the program.⁹²²

Note that Ferebee and Sanger both suggested

training black clinic workers and ministers, not with the intent to give the black race more independence, but so they wouldn't perceive Planned Parenthood was racist! Often it is the very thing we deny that we are trying to hide.

Did you know?

Black women have a 50 in 1,000 chance of having an abortion. But for a white woman it's only 11 in 1,000⁹²³

Planned Parenthood has never publicly questioned the racism of its founder. By recently accepting donations from racist donors for abortions for specific races, this indicates the racist ideology may still be present.

Planned Parenthood accepts racist-based donations

A pro-life student investigation by Live Action Films recently had an actor call abortion clinics wanting to make a donation specifically for black abortions. Here is a clip from one of the conversations, which are available online:

Idaho donor: *The abortion—I can give money specifically for a black baby, that would be the purpose?*

PP Rep: *Absolutely. If you wanted to designate that your gift be used to help an African-American woman in need, then we would certainly make sure that the gift was earmarked for that purpose.*

Idaho donor: *Great, because I really faced trouble with affirmative action, and I don't want my kids to be disadvantaged against black kids. I just had a baby; I want to put it in his name.*

PP Rep: *Yes, absolutely.*

Idaho donor: *And we don't, you know we just think, the less black kids out there the better.*

PP Rep: *Understandable, understandable.*

Idaho donor: *Right. I want to protect my son, so he can get into college.*

PP Rep: *Alright. Excuse my hesitation, this is the first time I've had a donor call and make this kind of request, so I'm excited, and want to make sure I don't leave anything out.*⁹²⁴

Some clinics contacted acknowledged or even agreed with this blatant racism — and no one declined the money which the actor had asked be earmarked for “a black baby.” Under media scrutiny, Planned Parenthood has recently apologized for its actions.⁹²⁵ Yet it leaves me wondering, is this for real or is this a show for the media?

Reason #68

“Planned Parenthood has an agenda all of their own”

Reason #69

Planned Parenthood's beginnings were unsavory

Why did Sanger found Planned Parenthood?

*We are merely walking down the path that Mrs. Sanger carved for us.*⁹²⁶

—Attributed to former Planned Parenthood Director, Dr. Alan Guttmacher

Planned Parenthood has never renounced their founder or their founder's ideas! Why did Sanger found Planned Parenthood? There were too many people having babies. In particular, the wrong type of people were reproducing. She wanted the lower classes of society to limit reproduction and for the upper classes to have more children, thus contributing, she believed, to a natural 'evolution of the species'. Kind of like Darwin's survival of the fittest. Like helping evolution and in so doing helping society. Sort of.

Interestingly, Sanger also went so far as to propose during a speech in Hartford, Connecticut, that parents be required to 'apply' for babies just as immigrations were required to apply for visas.⁹²⁷ As a side note, Sanger is not the only person to suggest this twisted idea. Nobel Prize winner Frances Crick also spoke of this, favoring licensing of parents or putting a tax on children in order to encourage "those people who are more socially desirable to have more children."⁹²⁸ Physiologist Dwight Ingle also proposed that all women of childbearing age should be implanted with an anti-fertility pellet preventing pregnancy and it only be removed on approval of their application for parenting.⁹²⁹

Only those mentally and physically “fit” (as determined by government officials, of course) would be allowed to have children.

Sound familiar? I’m thinking China. But then again, perhaps Sanger would agree with such an idea, for she herself wrote in *Pivot of Civilization*, “we prefer the policy of immediate sterilization, of making sure that parenthood is absolutely prohibited to the feeble-minded.”⁹³⁰ The scary part is, this could have come out of the mouth of Hitler. In [Reason #70](#) you can read his exact words on this topic and you can’t distinguish them from hers. While I’m not claiming she was Hitler, I am suggesting that their policies were based on the same underlying presumptions, that lower types of people should not reproduce.

Let’s look at some more of Sanger’s own words:

What birth control is all about

*Birth control is nothing more or less than the facilitation of the process of weeding out the unfit, or preventing the birth of defectives or of those who will become defectives.*⁹³¹

It’s women’s fault

*By her failure to withhold the multitudes of children who have made inevitable the most flagrant of our social evils, she incurred a debt to society.*⁹³²

...and elsewhere,

*The most serious evil of our times is that of encouraging the bringing into the world of large families.*⁹³³

Open recommendation for infanticide

*The most merciful thing that the large family does to one of its infant members is to kill it.*⁹³⁴

No choices for these women

*Every feeble-minded girl or woman of the hereditary type, especially of the moron class, should be segregated during the reproductive period. Otherwise, she is almost certain to bear imbecile children.*⁹³⁵

Designing a sterile race of worker humans

In her autobiography Margaret Sanger describes a conversation she had with philosopher Dr. Hu-Shih and some of his friends while in China. Before I share that conversation, this is something she’d said earlier about the man — “His outlook, coinciding with mine, recognized what birth control might mean for civilization.”⁹³⁶

Now, here’s the conversation:

*The conversation took a scientific turn. Since man had through breeding brought about such changes in the animal and vegetable kingdoms, why could he not produce a class of human beings unable to procreate? Was there any reason why the particular biological factors that made the mule sterile could not be applied further? They discussed the interesting possibility of creating a neuter gender, such as the workers in a beehive or ant hill. The implications of this colloquy formed a fascinating climax to our sojourn in Peking.*⁹³⁷

Some people should have no reproductive rights

*The grosser, the more obvious, the undeniably feeble-minded should, indeed, not only be discouraged but prevented from propagating their kind.*⁹³⁸

The main purpose of birth control

*More children from the fit, less from the unfit — that is the chief issue of birth control.*⁹³⁹

Note, that the fit she speaks of are generally wealthy, educated, white people.

It's hard to encourage more fit children...

In her autobiography Sanger mentions a eugenics conference she attended and her thoughts about it. Speaking with professors and doctors during a round table session she reprimanded them:

*There you are.' I said, 'a super-intelligent group, the very type for whom you advocate more children, yet you yourselves won't practice what you preach.'*⁹⁴⁰

...therefore let's discourage the unfit children through birth control

*I accepted one branch of this philosophy, but eugenics without birth control seemed to me a house built upon sands... The eugenists wanted to shift the birth control emphasis from less children for the poor to more children for the rich. We went back of that and sought first to stop the multiplication of the unfit. This appeared the most important and greatest step towards race betterment.*⁹⁴¹

And this woman started the world's largest birth control organization?

➤ Related reason: [Reason #70: Hitler Would Have Loved Abortion](#)

Reason #69

“Planned Parenthood has a shady past that they have yet to renounce”

Reason #70

Hitler would have loved abortion

Compare Hitler's ideals with Margaret Sanger's

We just looked at the beliefs of Margaret Sanger, founder of Planned Parenthood. Let's compare Hitler's thoughts on the matter (yes, I even read his autobiography to bring you this comparison). If you haven't read [Reason #69](#), I recommend that you read it first — so you can compare the two ideas.

Sanger had her “less fit,” Hitler had his “lower beings”

Like Margaret Sanger, Hitler too believed that there were “inferior races”⁹⁴² and “lower human types”⁹⁴³ and “lower beings,”⁹⁴⁴ as he called them. Those he referred to were both the “less strong and less healthy,”⁹⁴⁵ which for him meant specifically the Jews and Negroes and other non-Aryan's that he so despised. His stated aim was to create a better human race by selective breeding, as he believed only the Aryans were innately qualified to transmit culture. Having decided that the Aryan (white skin, blond hair, blue eyes) was the strongest race and that for civilization to continue they had to preserve the pure race, he then proposed measures that would implement his idea. Like Sanger, he wanted to help better society by encouraging better reproduction. He killed to speed up the process. If you count abortion, she did too.

Both supported sterilizing the degenerate and mentally sick

Like Margaret Sanger, Hitler believed sterilization was a good solution:

“The demand that defective people be prevented from propagating equally defective offspring is a demand of the clearest reason and if systematically executed represents the most humane act of mankind.”⁹⁴⁶

“...prevention of the procreative faculty in sufferers from syphilis, tuberculosis, heredity diseases, cripples, and cretins.”⁹⁴⁷

“A prevention of the faculty and opportunity to procreate on the part of the physically degenerate and mentally sick”⁹⁴⁸

Hitler despised the caring for the underprivileged that the churches fostered, as it prevented the “selective process” of nature. I guess he saw himself helping Nature by ensuring only the survival of the fittest. This would surely create a more perfect race, he believed. He totally missed that a great race would have compassion on the weakest and try to raise them up, not stomp on them all.

Not only was the state to discourage births in unhealthy parents, it made it a crime.

But Hitler was against abortion!

Yes, but only against the abortion of *Aryan* babies — in order to protect the Aryan race. He wasn’t against abortion because it was wrong and the taking of human life, but simply because it destroyed German stock.

Abortion would have gone against his whole plan for a German Super race. He rationalized it like this: “If I don’t mind sending the pick of the German people into the hell of war without regret for the shedding of valuable human blood, then I have naturally the right to destroy millions of men of inferior races who increase like vermin.”⁹⁴⁹ He was not opposed to abortion because it was morally wrong.

In fact, the women in his slave labor camps

were forced into abortions, euphemistically termed, “Interruption of Pregnancy of Female Eastern Workers.”⁹⁵⁰ Today one abortion clinic online uses a similar euphemism, with the addition of the word ‘voluntary’ — “Abortion also known as Voluntary Interruption of Pregnancy (“VIP”)⁹⁵¹ That’s a pre-loved euphemism.

How does abortion compare to the Holocaust?

Some may object to comparing an atrocity of this magnitude with abortion. However, I compare it to show you just how similar and how atrocious abortion is too. Here are some similarities:

1. Responsibility for the act was passed to another.
2. Cruel intent was denied under the claim of it being a good solution.
3. It produced a profit for those in the industry.⁹⁵²
4. Others remained silent while this occurred.
5. Human bodies were disposed of like garbage.
6. Deeds were government sanctioned.
7. Millions of human beings were killed.
8. Victims were not charged with any crime before death sentence.⁹⁵³
9. People were told the money saved can be better spent on those alive.
10. Technicians were proud of their medical skill.
11. Technicians were numb to their actions.
12. Procedures were technically lawful.
Yucky bits of the procedures were seen by very few.
13. Seen as a “necessary evil.”
14. Victims were killed by force or by the use of chemicals.
15. Victims were classed as different to normal people.
16. Both victims have been called a parasite.⁹⁵⁴

Abortion euphemisms vs. holocaust euphemisms

Euphemisms are pleasant ways of saying something unpleasant. The Nazis used them and so does today's abortion industry. In fact, in some cases the words are astoundingly similar!

Aufräumung ("clean-up")⁹⁵⁵

Compare to:

*The physician will use an aspirator, a medical instrument which creates suction, to gently clean the contents of the uterus.*⁹⁵⁶

—Summit Medical Associates

Aussiedlung ("evacuation")⁹⁵⁷

Compare to:

*The next day, the cervix is again numbed, the dilators are removed, and the doctor uses special instruments to evacuate the uterus removing the pregnancy.*⁹⁵⁸

—Feminist Women's Health Center

Entfernung ("removal")⁹⁵⁹

Compare to:

*The suction cannula is then inserted into the cervix and the uterine contents removed by vacuum aspiration.*⁹⁶⁰

—Boulder Abortion Clinic

Lösungsmöglichkeiten ("possible solutions")⁹⁶¹

Compare to:

*We are grateful that we can offer women a safe solution for undesired or problematic pregnancies.*⁹⁶²

—Family Planning Associates

Of course, other words were used as well, but isn't it amazing to see how the Nazi's also compared their evil deeds to nice, clean sounding things? Just like abortion.

Reason #70

"How is abortion any better than the Holocaust?"

Reason #71

Hormonal changes
cause moodiness around
the time most abortions
occur!

Early pregnancy can be moody

*Hormones, body changes and new emotions make you vulnerable to emotional ups and downs during and after pregnancy.*⁹⁶³

—U.S. Department of Health and Human Services

On BabyZone, you can read or post your own story of crazy hormones. Are you one to burst into tears over a car freshener where the hula girl has such a sweet smile, or break down when the little dinosaur dies at the end of the show?⁹⁶⁴ Welcome to motherhood. At least, especially the first 12 weeks.

While you've probably heard that pregnancy can be a moody time, did you know that this applies not just to the end of pregnancy, but also, especially to the first trimester, the first 12 weeks?⁹⁶⁵

Even during the most desired pregnancy, many women experience emotional highs and lows. This is normal when you consider the life changes ahead as well as the tremendous hormonal fluctuations that occur inside you.⁹⁶⁶ The quantity of your hormones increase, and the hormone balance changes.

Did you know, for example, that during one pregnancy you will produce more estrogen than you will for the rest of your entire non-pregnant life?⁹⁶⁷ Your estrogen levels rise to 130 times your pre-pregnancy level and your progesterone levels rise to seven times your pre-pregnancy level.⁹⁶⁸

It is thought that while estrogen increases the level norepinephrine and serotonin, both substances which make you feel good, progesterone promotes the breakdown of serotonin.⁹⁶⁹ You might not be aware, but females also produce testosterone, but only a tenth of what men produce. Testosterone levels are also thought to contribute to irritability and mood disturbances among pregnant and post partum women.⁹⁷⁰

As a double whammy, not only may you experience strong mood fluctuations during the first 12 weeks, but you may also be tired or nauseous.⁹⁷¹ The good news is, for most women, this goes away during the second trimester. However, imagine — or, perhaps you don't have to — how great someone is going to feel who has not only just found out she is pregnant unexpectedly, but is feeling awful and quite depressed. She's a candidate for an abortion but she doesn't even know it.

This happened to one woman whose severe morning sickness was a problem. It meant she couldn't work, which didn't help her financial situation any. That in turn caused arguments with her fiancée, which in turn led her to choose abortion.⁹⁷² Sadly, this woman was going through first trimester health problems, and didn't know that a pregnancy center could have helped them with financial issues which were causing the relationship problems.

Another woman, sharing her relief and depression on an abortion clinic's website, wondered aloud whether she simply chose abortion because she was feeling so overwhelmed at the time.⁹⁷³

Quotable Quote

"During the first trimester...emotions are often unstable and feelings of depression are not uncommon, often for no apparent reason."⁹⁷⁴

—University of Iowa, Hospitals & Clinics

Most abortions occur in those early 'moody' weeks

I find it interesting that the mood changes spoken of in pregnancy articles are not simply in late pregnancy before birth but in the first 12 weeks, often before you even realize you are pregnant or are showing any signs of pregnancy.⁹⁷⁵ Many sources mention 6-10 weeks as being a particularly moody time.⁹⁷⁶ For example BabyCenter, writes that "Everyone responds differently to these changes. Some moms-to-be experience heightened emotions, both good and bad; others feel more depressed or anxious. Most find that moodiness flares up at around 6 to 10 weeks, eases up in the second trimester, and then reappears as their pregnancy winds to a close."⁹⁷⁷

"Most find that moodiness flares up at around 6 to 10 weeks."

Yet this is often when a woman has just discovered she is pregnant and all too frequently chooses to terminate. I don't think many women considering abortion would be aware of these facts, as it's not common knowledge and, unless she has decided to have the baby, she would not likely be reading pregnancy literature where she could come across this information.

Could her choice to abort be influenced by the tumultuous moods many women experience during this time? Although I have no proof of this, it's an idea worth considering.⁹⁷⁸

I have found that most abortions occur during the first trimester — 88% to be correct.⁹⁷⁹ There is no available data on the number of abortions from 6-10 weeks but during just 3 weeks (from 7-10 weeks) almost 33% of abortions are performed.⁹⁸⁰

Of course, there are likely other reasons for abortions during this time, such as the preference toward early abortions and the beginning of surgical abortions. However, I don't think we can discount the possibility that unsuspecting women are feeling particularly rotten because of their hormones and are going in for an abortion during their most vulnerable time.

Are you a mood victim?

Knowledge is your first defense in fighting moods. After reading this section, hopefully you will be more aware of mood swings and what to do when they strike.

It's easy to blame it on the hormones and the hormones *are* responsible for pregnancy-induced moodiness. But it's not all bad: hormones do good things too. In fact, moodiness is just an unfortunate side effect as they prepare your body for pregnancy, birth and breastfeeding. Some useful roles hormones perform during pregnancy are:

- ✓ sustaining the lining of the uterus so that your baby can grow there (progesterone)
- ✓ developing your breasts, yet preventing early milk flow (prolactin)
- ✓ loosening your joints and softening cartilage for birth (relaxin)
- ✓ relaxing smooth muscle like the uterus to prevent early contractions and allow your uterus to stretch (progesterone)

Knowledge can help you make sense of your situation, but what else can you do when you're feeling moody? Here are a few tips to help you feel better quicker:

- Stay socially connected. Phone a friend and talk about it. Talking is great therapy for us females. Call a pregnancy center if you have no one to listen to you (1800-395-HELP).

- Get lots of sleep. Sleep in or take naps. An irritable person is often a person who hasn't had enough sleep.
- Exercise. Fresh air can perk you up and a brisk walk can relieve physical and mental tensions.
- Get a few minutes of sunshine whenever you can. Staying enclosed in a dark environment can make many people feel low, especially during wintertime.
- Enjoy lots of hugs. Try your pet, best friend, yourself, hey, even a tree! Expressing warm feelings release feel-good hormones.
- Don't forget to eat well. Consider taking a B vitamin or other supplement to help with stress.
- Remember, this too shall pass. It will get better!

These tips are for moodiness, not deep-seated depression, which requires professional help. If things are out of hand then you should contact your health care professional immediately.

In summary, if you don't know the facts you might wonder what is wrong with you! You might feel really down and think it's because you don't want to be pregnant, when it might be simply that your hormones are raging. You can take steps to stabilize your moods and feel in control. Just knowing you're not crazy and that it won't last can do a world of good also.

Reason #71

“Hormonal changes in early pregnancy may predispose you to feeling moody at the time many abortions happen”

Reason #72

Abortion isn't natural

Abortion not a natural procedure

Some clinics try to tell you that abortion is “natural.” Private Choices advertises their “Quick, Natural Procedure”⁹⁸¹ “Natural is better! ...We do not utilize any of these with our natural procedures!”⁹⁸² Yet abortion isn't natural at all. There is nothing natural, biological or normal about aborting your forming baby, whether you use a mechanical suction, hand operated forceps and curette or a manual suction device.

Other abortion clinics use similar wording. Early Abortion Options says, “We Specialize in ending Early Pregnancy with the most Safe and Natural Methods.”⁹⁸³ Early Abortion describes their procedures as “the *safest, most gentle and natural methods* available.”⁹⁸⁴ I repeat, there is no “natural” way to artificially end a pregnancy. In nature a pregnancy only ends when it is unsupportable — when the embryo or fetus has a defect — or occasionally if the mother's body is unable to sustain it. In fact, abortion goes against the body's natural instinct to develop and sustain growing life.

Boulder Abortion clinic tells you that “the laminaria expands overnight and dilates the cervix in a gentle, natural manner.”⁹⁸⁵ However, Nature did not intend the uterus to be stretched for any other occasion than live birth. It might be slower than other clinics, but it definitely not's natural.

Then we have Benjamin Surgical Services International, who, speaking on abortions up to 24 weeks, says that an induction instead of D&C “would seem at first to be ideal, since it may involve no instrumentation and is totally natural.”⁹⁸⁶ Um, sorry! Abortng a fetus who can

be seen on ultrasound sucking her thumb, yawning or sticking out her tongue is not “totally natural.”

Confessions from pro-choice literature

*“It is paradoxical to have a woman complain about the idea of an intrauterine device on the grounds that it requires the placement of an unnatural object in one of her body cavities, while she willingly submits to an abortion.”*⁹⁸⁷

—Abortion Practice

In an attempt to make abortion seem more natural, abortion clinics frequently define induced abortion like miscarriage.⁹⁸⁸ One such example lumps the purposeful death of a healthy fetus with an accident of nature — a miscarriage, a tragic loss of life much as you would lose a child to cancer: “[ah-bor'-shun] — The termination (ending) of a pregnancy before the embryo or fetus is developed enough to survive. An abortion may be spontaneous (miscarriage) or induced (medical or surgical abortion).”⁹⁸⁹

Contrary to abortion clinic's propaganda, abortion is neither natural nor is pregnancy a disease. Yet Boulder Abortion Clinic can get away with telling women “pregnancy is not a benign condition...we want her to feel confident that she is returning to good health...”⁹⁹⁰

Violet, who wrote her story for me, felt her abortionist compared pregnancy to cancer:

I know he was trying to hurry. In one swift move he stopped and pulled out the speculum. The nurse told me that he was going to look and make sure he got it all. I prayed he did, because I couldn't bear to have him do anything more to me. He came back and said he got it all, like it was some kind of cancer.

Terminate your pregnancy the natural way!

*Pro-lifers don't object to terminating pregnancies. Pregnancies are only supposed to last a short while. We favor terminating them at around nine months. The objection is to killing children.*⁹⁹¹

—Feminists for Life

The natural way to end a pregnancy is to wait till birth at 9 months and deliver a beautiful baby. A healthy pregnancy is meant to be concluded that way.

In fact, by the time you discover that you are pregnant, whether at 5, 10 or 15 weeks, you are already part way into those 40 weeks. For example, assuming you are 10 weeks now, you're already a quarter of the way there — that is, assuming the baby doesn't come early! Simply by waiting it out a little longer you can still terminate the products of conception, but in a more natural and risk-free way — birth!

Ann Saltenberger says, "Giving up the products of conception at 40 weeks doesn't have to be any more traumatic than giving it up at 8, 10 or even 16 weeks." That's right! When you have an abortion the question is not *if* you are going to give up those products of conception, but *when*. And if you're going to give them up, why not give them up at an age when they can live without you? I know that many are concerned about taking another human life but just don't want it right now. But here is a way to do this.

With a little bit of patience, "You can carry to term and not have a baby. Allowing your pregnancy to continue doesn't mean you're going to have a baby. It means you're going to complete your sexual cycle, which is natural and healthful. It means you're controlling your body instead of submitting to mechanical manipulation of it. Staying pregnant means keeping your body safe from the risks of unnatural, forceful, surgical

intrusion. And it means that among the tens of thousands of people who already want your baby, someone is going to get the gift of a lifetime."⁹⁹²

Reason #72

"Do it natural and avoid the intrusion of abortion"

Reason #73

Abortion is not a form of birth control

Abortion is not birth control

*Abortion is a form of birth control.*⁹⁹³

—“The Facts,” Centre for Choice abortion clinic

I am with you totally when you say women have a right to decide on the size of their families and to control their reproduction. The decision to start a family should be up to a woman and her partner, not the government or politicians. I have no objection to that and I don't think you do either. My objection is to destroying unborn children who have already been called into creation. However accidental pregnancy is, abortion is not.

That means that the only way that abortion could be necessary in controlling reproduction, then, is for a back up birth control.

For some people, that's hard to swallow — the idea that you actually might be responsible for your unintended pregnancy when contraception fails. They claim that it is not “valid consent” and that the woman was not ever really inviting “the embryo,” just the “sharing of sexual pleasure.”⁹⁹⁴

Furthermore this same writer argues, “Consent to sexual intercourse is NOT the same as consent to pregnancy.”⁹⁹⁵ And the logic behind this — “only a small percentage of sex acts result in pregnancy.”⁹⁹⁶ Presumably, the unexpectedness of the pregnancy validates terminating the child.

Or perhaps the intent is used as an excuse. Some people think along the lines of “contraception fails and don't stress too much because it's just an accident. You didn't have wrong intent so there is nothing wrong.”⁹⁹⁷ And

emphasizing the birth control aspect, “...EVEN IF she got pregnant on purpose, there is no reason to say that you can't change your mind... especially when it is the rights of an actual human person against those of non-sentient cell tissue...”⁹⁹⁸ Do check out [Reason #8](#) for more on that non-sentient cell tissue.

Confessions from pro-choice literature

*“With each additional abortion, it is harder for some women to believe they are making an honorable decision.”*⁹⁹⁹

—Jennifer Baumgardner, *Abortion Under Attack*

I think the problem is that today our culture has so disassociated sex with childbearing that we're shocked at a surprise pregnancy and wonder how it happened. You know, we look for an escape. We think it can't be true. But it's just a natural consequence. Perhaps we should keep this in mind next time we are with someone.

➤ See also: [Reason #46: Being responsible is more rewarding than coping out.](#)

Reason #73

“Abortion is not a form of birth control”

Reason #74

Abortion is selfish

It's easy to just think of yourself

It's so easy to just think about yourself and "what's best for you." After all, that's what we've been taught: "Do what makes you happy," "Do what makes you feel good." Well, of course you deserve to be happy and feel good too! But, this kind of thinking can lead you down the wrong track if you don't look at the whole picture.

Who will be affected by your choices? If you are pregnant, your unborn child will most certainly be affected. It's very easy to rationalize our decisions based on our human wants:

"I don't want to be pregnant."

"I don't want a baby."

"I don't want to do this at this time."

But remember, "All a man's ways seem innocent to him, but motives are weighed by the LORD." (Prv. 16:2)

Today Becky regrets her abortion, yet back then she couldn't have cared less. It was her body and her life. It was about her:

I was 19 years old when I had my first of two abortions. My decision to abort was based on all the insight and maturity of a 19-year-old stuck on partying, getting high and doing whatever I wanted to, whenever I wanted to, with whomever I wanted to. When I found out I was pregnant I never entertained the idea of having a baby... in fact, it is doubtful I even thought about this pregnancy in terms of "baby." I was pregnant and I didn't want to be pregnant. Period. I was in an unfortunate situation and my aim was to fix it.

I was determined to have an abortion, and there wasn't anyone or anything that could make me change my mind. I wasn't ready to have a

baby. Maybe later, but not now. I was too young. It wasn't convenient. I wasn't ready for the responsibility, and that was my primary reason for having an abortion.

It was all about me. I wasn't married. I was living with my boyfriend, and I knew in my heart of hearts that this relationship would not last. In the back of my mind I didn't want anything to tie me down and I didn't want anything permanently connecting me to my boyfriend. Abortion was legal and it was my right to do whatever I wanted to do with my body.

I made an appointment to see a doctor at Kaiser Permanente Hospital in Harbor City, California. The doctor informed me of how the procedure would be done: inserting a seaweed stick into my cervix to expand and open me up to allow for the instrument that would suction out the unwanted embryo. I would be put under general anesthesia and he would take care of the rest. It would be simple, painless, and I would no longer be in the predicament I was in. I had it all figured out. In my mind I would be 'back to life' as I knew it in no time at all. It was a callous decision on my part, and one that I deeply regret.

Confessions from pro-choice literature

"I'm pro-choice because I couldn't fully enjoy sex were I consumed with worry about the potential consequences."¹⁰⁰⁰

—Rachel Kramer Bussel, Village Voice

"Many women — pro-choice women — believe that abortion is taking a life (although not an independent life). What justifies that loss of life is the woman's own life. It's almost as if she is saying, 'I recognize that this is serious, but my own life is too important to sacrifice for an unplanned pregnancy.'¹⁰⁰¹

—Jennifer Baumgardner, *Abortion Under Attack*

Most abortions occur *essentially* for convenience. In other words, not because our life or even health is in danger, and no, not because we've been raped. Most abortions occur because we *essentially* are afraid our life is going to be different — and no doubt it will. Both parenting and abortion will change your life forever. One will leave you with memories of life, the other of death.

These statistics come from the pro-choice Guttmacher Institute:

A mere 12% of women said health was a *factor* in choosing abortion.

Note that health problems could include relatively non-serious conditions like 'morning sickness'.

Only 4% of women listed health problems as the main reason they chose abortion.¹⁰⁰²

A staggering 74% — or three quarters of respondents — said their main reason for having an abortion was just that "having a baby would dramatically change my life."¹⁰⁰³

➤ For more on these naturally difficult changes see [Reason #23](#).

No one likes to be called selfish and I'm not about to call you that either. However, I think it's important to think about the motivations behind abortion and how selfishness can be a part of that.

These comments were sent to me and I include them here, not because I want to make the women look selfish, but because they can show us some of the many layers involved in the abortion decision. I honor their courage in being so honest with themselves.

Christine says it was all about her.

When I was 19, I was faced with the reality of an unplanned pregnancy.

I "chose" to choose abortion as what I thought was my solution. This "quick" decision was made, based on my fear and selfish pride.

When I was in high school, I had taken a "pro-life" stand and said, "I'll never become pregnant, but if I do, I will accept the consequences. "Why should the baby have to pay for my mistake with its life?" I compromised this belief the first time I had sex outside of marriage. I didn't really believe that it was possible to save my virginity for my husband. In truth, I was selfish and more concerned about my image.

Selfishness and pride greatly influenced my decision to have an abortion. I was ashamed. After all, I had been raised in a Christian home by loving, Godly parents. I was afraid that I would be seen as a hypocrite, after all, I did claim to be a Christian... I rationalized my abortion by saying it wasn't the right time, when I knew that God made no mistake and that this baby was not an accident.

Kathy thinks she chose the selfish path.

Even if I would have been unable to care for this child, there are many families who could have had this opportunity. I chose the selfish path and I missed a wonderful opportunity to get to know this child and to watch him or her grow up.

Yoli felt selfish.

I felt like a hypocrite. I was a hypocrite and I was selfish. I took my baby's life because it would mess up my plans; and that decision literally had life-altering consequences for me and my unborn child.

Maria now believes she was selfish.

I cannot believe I was so selfish.

Kelly now says she was afraid and selfish.

I lost another child due to my own selfishness and just from being too afraid to make a stand and be an adult.

Can you relate to any of those stories?

Reason #74

"Abortion is selfish"

Reason #75

Abortion may change your relationships

Your relationship with God

Some women who wrote to me found that abortion created a separation between them and God.

When Christine had an abortion it further distanced her from God:

The following months after my abortion were full of confusing emotions. I had stopped going to church a year prior to the abortion and there was no way that I was going to step inside a church after my abortion. I felt like such a hypocrite and I was afraid of being judged... It wasn't easy and it took time and God's help for me to be able to accept that the problems in my life and in my spiritual relationship with Christ stemmed from my abortion.

Sheila experienced a boatload of different problems following her abortion, some of which affected her relationship with God:

I was a very nice person — a good Christian girl — to those who knew me, but in my heart I had my own secret rebellion.

I remained faithful to my calling as a Christian, but there was an area of distance between God and I that wouldn't go away.

I was terrified of God's punishment/judgment so I submerged myself in a million activities within the church. That way everyone would see what a good Christian I was, and ultimately, God would have to let me into heaven because I had done so many good things.

Maria had difficulty accepting God's forgiveness after her abortion:

I feel like God is punishing me for my mistakes... I pray constantly for forgiveness. Although I know he is a very forgiving God, for some reason I just don't feel like he could ever forgive that.

Tena decided that it didn't matter anymore what she did:

I knew God could never forgive my first abortion, so it didn't matter what I did.

Cindy felt that God was done with her:

I felt that I had done the worst sin imaginable and figured God was done with me.

Ila became alienated and grew to hate God:

I felt that God could not possibly love me for all the terrible things I had done. So because I felt He hated me, I hated Him. I denied Him and was very afraid of Him.¹⁰⁰⁴

Your relationship with yourself

I never connected my feelings of inadequacy, depression, intimacy issues, bitterness and self-hatred to my abortions.

—Becky

Yes, you have a relationship with yourself! Sounds funny, doesn't it, but it's true. Your relationship with yourself includes your self-image, your opinion of yourself, your sense of inner calm and satisfaction and so on. My experience is that abortion does not generally improve a women's self-relationship. One place you can find examples of this is [Reason #50: Abortion may make you unhappy](#).

Your relationship with the baby's father

It's common knowledge that an abortion can influence how you feel towards the baby's father.

The Ambivalence of Abortion, an old pro-

choice book, contains many stories of women breaking up with their boyfriends, husbands or partners as a direct result of the abortion. When you read the stories, it's hard not to notice that most relationships – especially between single people - are headed 'down the tubes' after an abortion, wherever they started in the beginning. In fact, even the author concluded that *virtually every* unmarried couple's relationship broke up, whether before or after the event.¹⁰⁰⁵

Why might a couple break up following an abortion?

- Because the guy feels he is not good enough. She won't accept his child; she won't have his baby.
- Because she can't stand having a sexual relationship any more (that could lead to another one of those 'A' words).
- Because she felt abandoned in her crisis and now doubts his commitment to their future.
- Similarly, they may come to think that if now isn't the right time for commitment, there might never be a right time.
- Because he felt that he had no say in the matter or wanted the child and feels hurt over her decision.
- Because being together reminds both of them of their painful mistake and they both feel guilty about it.
- Because the abortion creates a blockage between them, an unspeakable topic which one wants to discuss in case it's too painful for the other.
- Another bizarre reason, on record, is that after an abortion some women punish themselves internally and think they don't deserve a decent relationship, and they become promiscuous and available to every low life out there.
- Some women get angry at their boyfriend and resent having gotten pregnant or having to take care of the problem themselves; and as you know, there's no future in a relationship

with someone you resent.

It is true that relationships break up for all kinds of reasons all the time, but it's also true that abortion frequently speeds up the process.

Your relationship with your future children

Thinking of having an abortion now? Abortion could alter the relationship you share with your future children.

- See [*Reason #29: Abortion may affect your future fertility.*](#)

Reason #75

Consider the possible impact on your different relationships

Reason #76

Slavery was legal too

An introduction — legality does not determine morality

*I don't know what is immoral in doing what is legal in the country.*¹⁰⁰⁶

—Malachy DeHenre, abortionist

Abortion is legal so it must be moral. Heard that before? “Never forget that everything Hitler did in Germany was legal.”¹⁰⁰⁷ Those words were spoken by Martin Luther King, Jr. Yes. That’s right, folks. Everything Hitler did was legal. So I guess that blows *that* argument for abortion.

Quotable Quote

*“There is in all of us a strong disposition to believe that anything lawful is also legitimate. This belief is so widespread that many persons have erroneously held that things are “just” because the law makes them so.”*¹⁰⁰⁸

—Frederic Bastiat, journalist

Woman rationalizes abortion — it’s legal so it must be okay

“My justification for being there was this, and I clearly remember thinking it: If abortion were immoral, the Supreme Court would not have legalized it. How could something immoral be legal? And thus, if abortion was moral, didn’t that mean that getting an abortion was okay?”

—Cheryl

Seriously, though, this is just one example. Slavery is another. We’ll discuss that in detail soon because it’s amazingly similar to the

reasoning for abortion.

Can a simple court ruling change what is naturally right and wrong? Why, of course not! It doesn’t really matter what laws exist or don’t. You have certain rights — unalienable, or God given, are the words used in the Constitution — and they exist whether or not there is a law. Like the right to life.

If we’re saying what’s legal is moral, do you really believe that what was immoral on January 22, 1973 became moral on January 23?¹⁰⁰⁹ Or that nine non-elected representatives on the Supreme Court can decide the morality for a nation? In fact, it wasn’t even nine people — two of them disagreed. What if those seven men were wrong?

Five comparisons between legal slavery and legal abortion

It was utterly legal

And it was defended on those grounds. Just as some people today defend abortion as being right because it’s legal, back in the days of slavery, political candidate Stephen Douglas said he wouldn’t “argue the question whether slavery is right or wrong” because “The decision was pronounced by the highest tribunal on earth,” i.e., it was legal.¹⁰¹⁰ Continuing his pro-slavery defense he said: “He wants me to argue with you the merits of each point of that decision before this political meeting. I say to you, with all due respect, that I choose to abide by the decisions of the Supreme Court as they are pronounced. It is not for me to inquire after a decision is made whether I like it in all the points or not.”¹⁰¹¹

We are told, if you don’t like it, don’t do it.

If you don’t like it don’t do it. That’s what they say for legal abortion. That’s what they said for legal slavery too.

Pro-slavery Stephen Douglas had this to say (just replace the word slavery with abortion): “I hold that the people of a Territory, like those of a State, have the right to have slavery or not, as

they please... I do not discuss the morals of the [slave favoring] people of Missouri, but let them settle that matter for themselves. I hold that the people of the slaveholding States are civilized men as well as ourselves; that they bear consciences as well as we, and that they are accountable to God and their posterity, and not to us. It is for them to decide, therefore, the moral and religious right of the slavery question for themselves within their own limits."¹⁰¹²

Abraham Lincoln responded — and I think he's right — saying that you cannot be either way for things that are essentially wrong: "When Judge Douglas says whoever, or whatever community, wants slaves, they have a right to them, he is perfectly logical if there is nothing wrong in the institution; but if you admit that it is wrong, he cannot logically say that anybody has a right to do a wrong."¹⁰¹³

The oppressed class of humans were not considered protected under the Constitution

The Supreme Court denied rights to the blacks because they weren't citizens and rights to the unborn because they weren't persons... Or, more correctly, because they couldn't find it specified in the Constitution.

Let's compare their words:

For Slavery: "A negro, whose ancestors were imported into this country, and sold as slaves. . . were not intended to be included, under the word 'citizens' in the Constitution, and can therefore claim none of the rights and privileges which that instrument provides for and secures to citizens of the United States."¹⁰¹⁴ (*Dred Scott vs. Sandford* 1857)

For Abortion: "The word 'person,' as used in the Fourteenth Amendment, does not include the unborn.... The unborn have never been recognized in the law as persons in the whole sense."¹⁰¹⁵ (*Roe v. Wade* 1973)

This time the Supreme Court is repeating their mistake by saying now we can ignore rights of this other group of humans because

technically a fetus may or may not be included as a 'person.'

Their body was the property of their owner

Many years ago Black men, women, children and even potential children were treated as property. They were traded and bartered, whipped and worked, bred and sold. Today we shudder in horror. It's interesting to note that slave masters were given the same 'rights' we now give women — right over the bodies of their future children: "Slave masters owned not only Black women but also their offspring, and their ownership of these children was automatic and immediate. *In fact, the law granted to whites a devisable, in future interest in the potential children of their slaves.*"¹⁰¹⁶

Early American feminist Angelina Grimke said, "Slavery in America reduces a *man* to a *thing*, a 'chattel personal,' *robs him* of *all* his rights as a *human being*... and protects the *master* in the most unnatural and unreasonable power, whilst it *throws him out* of the protection of the law."¹⁰¹⁷

Ditto for abortion.

If we can decide a fetus or a black man is not a person, why stop there?

Abraham Lincoln knew slavery was wrong and he questioned where it would stop: "I should like to know if taking this old Declaration of Independence, which declares that all men are equal upon principle and making exceptions to it where it will stop. If one man says it does not mean a Negro, why not another say it does not mean some other man?"¹⁰¹⁸

Lincoln's political opponent, Stephen Douglas, scoffed at this idea of black equality: "Mr. Lincoln, following the example and lead of all the little Abolition orators, who go around and lecture in the basements of schools and churches, reads from the Declaration of Independence that all men were created equal, and then asks, How can you deprive a negro of

the equality which God and the Declaration of Independence awards to him? He and they maintain that negro equality is guaranteed by the laws of God, and that it is asserted in the Declaration of Independence.”¹⁰¹⁹

Today we aren’t deceived by such pro-slavery rhetoric, but in those days it was winning votes. Instead, we are deceived by pro-choice rhetoric.

Indeed, his logic could be applied to abortion today. If we take the Declaration of Independence, which declares that all men have the God-given right to life, and then say it does not mean the unborn, who else will we exempt next? The elderly? The sick? The disabled?

It’s the same all over again

African American writer Michelle Goodwin writes that “Slave policies were sanctioned and legitimized by legislatures and courts unwilling to recognize the humanity, citizenship, and human status of Blacks...”¹⁰²⁰ This is what we have today. Abortion policies and procedures sanctioned by the highest courts and legislatures, unwilling to recognize the humanity, citizenship and human status of the unborn human child.

I leave you with the words of the virtuous (clears throat) Supreme Court, yes, the same one we trust for their precious judgment on the abortion issue: “The right of property in a slave is distinctly and expressly affirmed in the Constitution.”¹⁰²¹

Reason #76

“History has proven that being legal doesn’t make it moral — and slavery is just one example”

Reason #77

Abortion is unconstitutional

Abortion should never have been legalized the way it was

*Make no mistake, abortion-on-demand is not a right granted by the Constitution.*¹⁰²²

—Ronald Reagan, former U.S. president

You all know what the Constitution is, right? Going back to America’s history, when the British colonies in America decided to become independent of British rule, they rebelled and established themselves as their own nation. To establish how that nation would run and would be different they wrote the Constitution. It basically sets up a whole pile of protections for the common people against government rule — which was what they had had enough of back in England. This document is so important, because all our laws and structure of government are based on it. To help retain the rights of the people the Constitution outlined the government set up as the executive branch (president and his staff); legislature branch (elected politicians); and judicial branch (judges).

“What a minute, wait a minute,” you say. “You’re reminding me of a history class and this is interesting and all, but what on earth does it have to do with abortion?”

Good question. Well, for some women, such as Jane here, the fact that abortion was legal was one of her reasons why it must be alright:

At that time I knew nothing about the debate of when life begins or even that some people consider abortion wrong. Abortion was legal, (had just been legalized the year before) the government approved of it, my mother took me; it must be okay.

Remember Cheryl from the last section? She also felt that anything that was legalized by the government can't have been too bad. So essentially, people think that if it's legal it must be okay. That was the last Reason so I won't rehash it.

So, may we continue our history lesson? The question is, what is so illegal about how abortion was made legal?

Here are three reasons for you:

First Reason

Firstly, it was made legal by the wrong branch of government. This is important. Only the legislative department — those people we vote for on Election Day — have the authority to make laws on our behalf.¹⁰²³ In proclaiming abortion rights, the Court actually overruled the local existing laws on abortion.¹⁰²⁴ They proclaimed that abortion was now a right and that it could not be regulated or limited by the people through our elected representatives.¹⁰²⁵

I daresay they overstepped their bounds here. Their authority is to interpret the law in individual situations so that existing laws can be enforced. As we will examine in number three, abortion wasn't even found in existing law (Constitution)! Why someone didn't stand up and put them in their place, I don't know.

Second Reason

Secondly, even if you believe this little slip of justice was okay because the people in each state really wanted abortion anyhow, take a look at this.

In 1967 all states had laws protecting human life from conception and allowing an emergency abortion if the mother's life was in danger. In the next several years before abortion was legalized, only 17 states permitted abortion. Of those 17, most laws were very strict, with only New York being very liberal. The other 33 states had debated legalizing abortion in their legislatures, but every one of them decided to vote against it.

Even the liberal New Yorkers also voted to overturn their laws but were vetoed by Governor Rockefeller.¹⁰²⁶ Pro-choice advocates, not being as successful as they hoped with local laws, organized a referendum (public vote). In Michigan and North Dakota they lost dismally with 63% and 78% respectively, voting no to legalized abortion.¹⁰²⁷ Remember, this was November 1972, a mere two months before the Court would rule that abortion was now legal and that no state — even if the people of that state wanted it — could make any law restricting abortion.

Did you know?

The woman seeking an abortion for *Roe v. Wade* had actually given birth before a decision was made on her case.¹⁰²⁸ Normally, once a case is resolved it does not continue to be debated, but in this situation the judges continued and decriminalized abortion. You've got to wonder whether they were just waiting for a case like this all along. In a strange twist, the woman, herself now pro-life, believes she was set up.¹⁰²⁹

As we know, abortion advocates then tried to get abortion legalized by going to the Supreme Court with a 'hard case' (*Roe v. Wade*). This time they succeeded. Strangely enough, today the woman represented in *Roe v. Wade* says she feels used and that the case was not so much about her wellbeing but more about having a face "they" could use to push their agendas.¹⁰³⁰ Abortion does not represent the will of the people of this land.

Third Reason

Thirdly — the most important, but longest reason, is that the right to abortion is simply not in our laws and if it was to be put there it should be by those we elect.

So, where did they say it was? To begin with

the Supreme Court wasn't even sure! They hummed and hawed, eventually deciding that the right to an abortion was found under "personal liberty" found in the due process clause of the 14th Amendment.¹⁰³¹ "Nor shall any State deprive any person of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law."¹⁰³²

Yes, they believe that one word 'liberty' meant abortion was a right for all and no state could make a law otherwise.

Usually a liberty is defined as something one can do freely without interfering with another person's liberty. So why did they ignore the fetus's right to life, also mentioned in the very same phrase? Because they said the phrase could be ignored since no earlier court case could be cited *proving* that the 14th Amendment *intended* to include the unborn.¹⁰³³ Yet how could anyone ever prove that? This led to the whole "he must not be a person" argument which we discuss elsewhere (see [Reason #11](#)).

While the 14th Amendment was added to prevent human rights abuses after slavery, that same amendment was used by the Courts to find reason to claim abortion rights were in our Constitution!¹⁰³⁴

It's just not there

Neither the word "abortion" nor "privacy" can be found in our Constitution!

Elsewhere in their ruling the Supreme Court phrased the right to abortion in terms of privacy — even though they acknowledged, "The Constitution does not explicitly mention any right of privacy!"¹⁰³⁵ Furthermore, an earlier case ruled against it,¹⁰³⁶ they couldn't decide which law it might be under¹⁰³⁷ and acknowledged that privacy in all cases cannot be absolute.¹⁰³⁸

Is personal privacy desirable? Sure! I'm all for it. I think as Justice White realized, the difference here is that there is no moment

where the human fetus turns into a baby, and so this decision needs to be recognized for its differences to other privacy laws.¹⁰³⁹ When dealing with someone's right to privacy versus life, life weighs more. Indeed, how can you enjoy any other rights if you are not alive to experience them?

No fair!

When the Supreme Court didn't find the word "unborn" in the Constitution, they said that human rights mustn't apply to them.

But when the Supreme Court didn't find the word "abortion" in the Constitution they decided the founding fathers must have had it in mind and legalized abortion!

In conclusion, you've now heard the background to this topic and the three reasons why abortion is not really legal. Abortion was not voted in legally by our representatives, was not the will of the people and is not found in our Constitution. Just because it's legal doesn't mean it's right, but more to the point, it's not even legal!

Could the Supreme Court ever overrule its own decision on the matter? Sure, they've reversed major decisions only about 100 times!¹⁰⁴⁰

Quotable Quote

*"Our nationwide policy of abortion-on-demand through all nine months of pregnancy was neither voted for by our people nor enacted by our legislators — not a single state had such unrestricted abortion before the Supreme Court decreed it to be national policy in 1973."*¹⁰⁴¹

—Ronald Reagan, former U.S. President

Reason #77

"Abortion was illegally made legal!"

Reason #78

Have a child now while you can

Not everyone can have a child when they want to

Have you ever thought about the large numbers of women who can't get pregnant when they want to? Okay, maybe you haven't. Especially if you're pregnant now and don't want to be! But, think of it now. Imagine being one of those who can't conceive because of complications from an earlier abortion or maybe never finding the right person or maybe a health condition that means you can't carry a pregnancy to term. (There are a couple of stories like this in [Reason #29: Abortion may affect your future fertility.](#))

I think many people want to be pregnant, just *not now*, not under *these circumstances*. The weird thing is — and I'm just as guilty as the rest of us here — is that we spend so much of our youth trying to avoid getting pregnant at all costs; and then when we get older and suddenly wake up and the baby urge kicks in, we'll try anything if it will just give us that wanted pregnancy. Some do get pregnant. Others don't. You just don't know what the future holds.

The popularity of country music star Kellie Coffey's song, "I Would Die For That," shows that it touched people's hearts. For those who don't know the song, it's about how her best friend made the choice (to abort) and how she would die for that chance, how her husband and her both wonder whose fault it is that they can't get pregnant, how all she wants is a family, before her time is up, to have that chance, how she would die for that. It's a powerful, emotional song, and when you read the comments on YouTube you realize just how many people are really

struggling with not being able to conceive. I know, it's mind boggling. So much emotion. So many people are just hoping and praying they can have a child. So many people crying in response to her song and wishing each other good luck with getting pregnant. When you read all the comments about how many years they've been trying to conceive and all the miscarriages they've had, it just makes you realize. You could be more lucky than you think.

Your biological clock

Aright, since many of you reading this book are possibly between 15 and 25 — possibly — I am going to bring up this topic but I'm not going to rehash it.

Here are just a few things for you to consider:

- Your fertility peaks between 20-30, an age when many today are just starting their career or considering commitment in a relationship.¹⁰⁴²
- A major cause of infertility is age-related. With all the career advancement going on — often at the sacrifice of a child (quite literally), women are now starting families in their thirties and forties. For some women, though, this will be too late.
- Between 1989-1999, less than 200 women over the age of 50 actually succeeded in giving birth.¹⁰⁴³
- No amount of money or technology can turn back the clock or make you younger.

Are women missing out?

A study of 1,168 professional women across America found that "high achieving" women 40 years old had a 33% chance of being childless, despite the fact that only 14% of them had ever planned it that way.

For "ultra-achieving" women, 49% found themselves missing the achievement of

motherhood.¹⁰⁴⁴ They didn't plan to be childless yet at age 40 when the cost of IVF is something like \$12 000 per round¹⁰⁴⁵ and the success rate a short 3-5%,¹⁰⁴⁶ they found themselves looking down the barrel of a future without children.

Agency and private adoptions can cost anywhere from \$5,000 to \$40,000.¹⁰⁴⁷ People can pay up to \$30,000 to have someone bear their biological child.¹⁰⁴⁸

Even radical pro-choicers like Germaine Greer have their moments. Upon turning 40 and childless she was reported to have told a British magazine, "I was desperate for a baby and I have the medical bills to prove it. I still have pregnancy dreams, waiting for something that will never happen."¹⁰⁴⁹

Of course, not everyone wants to have children in their life, but a large majority do. The fact is, if you leave childbearing till you are too old, no one is going to be able to give you back those lost years.

I guess what no one knows for sure is, will you get another chance? Most of you will, but statistically, a small few of you will not.

Reason #78

A future pregnancy is not guaranteed

Reason #79

The population explosion is an urban myth

Too many people? I don't think so!

Did you know that many countries around the world today have birth rates that are below replacement levels? Want some examples?

After an earlier population boom, Iran now has lower than replacement birth levels — helped in part by free condoms and vasectomies — not to mention reduced maternity benefits.¹⁰⁵⁰

The birthrate in Europe is below replacement level.¹⁰⁵¹

Russia is shrinking by a staggering 700,000 people per year.¹⁰⁵² This should come as no surprise since abortion is now twice as common as birth.¹⁰⁵³ The government is now trying desperately to reverse this de-population trend by holding pregnancy competitions and offering rewards such as a fridge or TV to successful couples.¹⁰⁵⁴

Western Europe currently has 1/6 of the population aged 65 and over. By 2030, 1/3 of the population will be gray.¹⁰⁵⁵ A growth in the aging population means a tremendous burden on Social Security. As their medical and nursing needs skyrocket, there will need to be more young workers in the population to provide taxes for their Social Security. This is also an issue in America.¹⁰⁵⁶

Q. "But the cities are crowded!"

A. "Yes, but over-concentration of people in cities is not the same as overpopulation."

What can be done as the percentage of old people gets bigger and the medical system get worse and worse? The government could run out of money with which to fund these projects, leaving old people without services. Or the government could increase immigration with nationalities that include workers and future parents to help boost the economy. Or, we could stop aborting our children.

Some countries such as France are trying to remedy this lack of babies. France now offers incentives such as a year's maternity leave for a woman's third child and many discounts, subsidies and tax breaks. It seems to be working and the birthrate is increasing. Maybe they will soon be at replacement level.¹⁰⁵⁷

In Japan an estimated 63,000 teachers have lost their jobs and more than 2,000 schools have closed down due to lack of students. The baby shortage is so real that Japanese department stores are closing down play areas and replacing them with adult recreation spaces. Theme parks for children are closing down, while another was opened recently for adults.¹⁰⁵⁸ This is only the tip of the iceberg for Japan. The low birthrate is changing many areas of their society.¹⁰⁵⁹

In our own country, America, we are just over replacement level with 2006 being the first time since 1971 that we are not below replacement level.¹⁰⁶⁰ If you're wondering how we could have had such low levels but still be a large nation, the answer is immigration. Immigration boosts our population levels by bringing in many more families and nationalities more willing to give birth. This is evidenced by the fact that the general percentage of births are down but Hispanic births have almost doubled.¹⁰⁶¹

Did you know that it requires an average of 2.1 children per woman to sustain the population at zero population growth? In other words, no change in the current population size. The United States is actually under replacement level, having been listed as having 2.05 children per

women for the 2009 estimate by the CIA — and yes, I didn't know they did population figures either!¹⁰⁶² In third world countries where you might not live to have a child the replacement rate must be higher, up to 3.3 children per woman.¹⁰⁶³

Are some countries still growing? Sure they are. Particularly in Africa. But I hope you'll see further down that people are not the root cause of our problems.

The nutty side of population fanatics

*I was once severely criticized for describing human beings as being the "AIDS of the Earth." I make no apologies for that statement...reduce human populations to fewer than one billion... Who should have children?...a very small percentage of humans.*¹⁰⁶⁴

—Sea Shepherd Conservation Society

*The hopeful alternative to the extinction of millions of species of plants and animals is the voluntary extinction of one species: Homo sapiens... us.*¹⁰⁶⁵

—Voluntary Human Extinction Movement

So the first task is population control at home. How do we go about it?... One plan often mentioned involves the addition of temporary sterilants to water supplies or staple food. Does of the antidote would be carefully rationed by the government to produce the desired population size. Those of you who are appalled at such a suggestion can rest easy. The option isn't even open to us, thanks to the criminal inadequacy of biomedical research...

*Many peoples lack the incentive to use the Pill. A program requiring daily attention just will not work... We need a federal law guaranteeing the right of any woman to have an abortion...*¹⁰⁶⁶

—The Population Bomb

At present the population of the world is increasing... War, so far, has had no very great effect on this increase... I do not pretend that

*birth control is the only way in which population can be kept from increasing. There are others... If a Black Death could be spread throughout the world once in every generation survivors could procreate freely without making the world too full... The state of affairs might be somewhat unpleasant, but what of that? Really high-minded people are indifferent to happiness, especially other people's.*¹⁰⁶⁷

—Bertrand Russell (advisor to presidents) in *The Impact of Science on Society*

Would you have guessed?

Many of the individuals who were involved in the eugenics movement went on to direct the birth control programs that are around today.¹⁰⁶⁸

So if it's not overpopulation, what causes starvation, war and environmental problems?

Starvation

*In the modern world, people starve en masse not because famine is unavoidable. They starve instead because their own rulers happen to be indifferent to their plight, or because the state under which they live has actively contrived to bring about their death...*¹⁰⁶⁹

—Nicholas Eberstadt, political economist

If you look at society today, it's clear there are problems, yet I don't buy into the idea that people per se are the cause of these problems. There are too many *greedy* people, but not too many people.

One aspect that I believe is often overlooked is bankers. Yes, large banks such as the International Monetary Fund come up to a third world nation and offer to lend them all this money so that they can develop their country. The country accepts the loan but for whatever

reason cannot pay it back on time. Maybe the leaders were corrupt and wasted the money, maybe it was just not enough, or perhaps the bankers knew they could never pay it back — whatever. However, now the bankers come back and say, I want my money NOW. You have to pay high interest and we're going to dictate your economic policies so that you can pay us back soon because you owe us big time. And so, the people no longer run the country's policies; the bankers do.

Here is a tragic example of how bankers, not large families, cause hardship and suffering. In 2000, the World Bank required Bolivia to privatize their public water system as part of the deal for re-financing. The new privatized corporation forbids collecting rain (!) and charges such high rates that the poor people are faced with a very real crisis. For a poor person, the cost of water may be a whole quarter of their income. To obtain water they must now forgo their child's education, needed medical care or maybe even dip into their food budget. As you can imagine, the need for water is only second to the need for air. It's not a luxury. That means the rest of living standards fall while people pay exorbitantly for plain old tap water. I know, it's hard for us even to imagine.

There are many reasons for poverty

Of course, there are also other 'natural' causes of poverty, such as drought and floods and other natural disasters which affect crop production. Infighting between neighboring tribes can cause food shortages. Limited access to farming technologies can hinder production levels. There are many reasons for poverty — but let's look at them all instead of just assuming that population is somehow the cause.

War

Just as war can contribute to poverty, so poverty can contribute to war. Ignorance and hate, as well as the interests of multinational companies, all play a part. Remember, war is a very profitable endeavor. War does not exist because there are too many people. War exists because people can't get along. Actually, I think that's oversimplifying it. There are big profits to be made in war, and whenever the economy gets really bad you can always count on it to boost industry. Sad but true.

Environmental Degradation

5% of the World's Population consumes a third of its resources and makes nearly half its waste. That 5% is US.

—Anonymous bumper sticker

Yep, that's us, America. Despite our very low birthrate, we consume 1/3 of the world's resources and make nearly half of its waste. While we are barely above replacement birthrate, we do far more damage than any of the developing nations who are still growing. People aren't the cause of the problem. Well, maybe uneducated ones. But we can educate people, and even if we can't educate the big corporations, we can boycott them and force them to use better business practices that way.

Remember, it's not the number of people on Earth; it's how they treat the earth. It doesn't take a lot of corporations to wreck the environment nor do lots of people mean we can't live in harmony.

What? I didn't address your concern? You were thinking about global warming?

Good question. That's a big one in the news these days. The interesting thing about global warming is there is no universal consensus. (I know, that's not what you hear in the media.) We do know that temperatures absolutely do fluctuate and the earth goes through cycles. Whether or not that is directly because of

industry or, er, animal flatulence — or simply a natural cycle influenced by sunspots — is a matter of contention among scientists. Even if the global warming alarmists are correct and carbon dioxide is responsible for these changes, you might be surprised if I told you that volcanoes and animals, er, passing gas release far more carbon dioxide than humans ever could. I know that's hard to believe, especially since it's not politically correct at the moment, but do yourself a favor — go look it up.¹⁰⁷⁰

Difficult Questions

If you can agree with abortion to promote the goal of decreasing the world's population, why not start with those already living? Why make the upcoming generation pay for the faults of the current generation?

Reason #79

“Population isn't really exploding and people aren't really the cause of our problems”

Reason #80

Abortion is a betrayal of women

Women are natural born nurturers

*The female body with its baby-producing organs was not designed by a conspiracy of men but by the Divine Architect of the human race.*¹⁰⁷¹

—Phyllis Schlafly, conservative political activist

As women, we instinctively nurture — whether each other, our children, pets, boyfriend, even our plants! Female strength is not out-dated or old-fashioned. It's who we are. There is nothing weak or shameful in being motherly. The essence of the mother is nurturing, protecting, caring — and this essence is within each one. To go against this true nature causes, ultimately, suffering and loss. But to fulfill our true nature, to love the divine design with which we were made, this brings joy and growth and happiness.

Men can never achieve the power or experience the miracles of creative forces that occur in our very own body each time we are pregnant. Some argue that it is women who have the real advantage. While we can continue the human race, men have to keep up by achieving symbolical accomplishment in the material world, creating 'things' and building 'things'.¹⁰⁷²

Quotable Quote

*"Our trouble is not our womanhood...if we were free and developed, healthy in body and mind, as we should be under natural conditions, our motherhood would be our glory."*¹⁰⁷³

—Elizabeth Cady Stanton, early feminist

Throughout history mothers have birthed, protected, fed and raised their children. That is, until abortion started eroding our female sensitivity to life and our pride and faith in our abilities as a woman. We are the most powerful nurturers on the planet, yet abortion is corroding our sensitivity to life.

As Post Abortion Counselor Anne Lastman wrote, "Women were and are not designed to harm their children; they are designed to protect, to nurture and to love their baby. Had this not been the case humanity would have ceased to exist a long time ago."¹⁰⁷⁴

Notice the difference...

Abortion tunes you into other people's wishes, society's expectations or your own wants. On the other hand, protecting your child opens up your connection with God, Life, your life-giving body, your intuitive motherly abilities and a chance to grow as a person.

Abortion is the perversion of our female nature

Jesus turned and said to them, "Daughters of Jerusalem, do not weep for me; weep for yourselves and for your children. For the time will come when you will say, 'Blessed are the barren women, the wombs that never bore and the breasts that never nursed!'"

—Luke 23: 28-29

If you agree with the point I just made, that we are born nurturers, then perhaps you can also see that submitting ourselves to perversions of that nature can also be harmful. For Martha Wenger, the procedure changed her emotionally:

The whole procedure toughened me; I became a tough person. It was like, "I don't need anybody. Leave me alone and it won't hurt." I

*became hateful. I got to where "I'll make it alone" was how I lived. I had no compassion.*¹⁰⁷⁵

As I read Martha's words I felt that this is where many pro-choicers are coming from, especially the angry ones. They are coming from hurt, and it is a self-defense mechanism. Let us not allow judgment or bitterness towards them but only love and kindness.

I was also reminded of the words from Anne Lastman, a post-abortion counselor who herself has also had an abortion:

It is difficult to imagine that a woman, who is designed by God to be a life-giving and nurturing being, can agree to the abortion process which is a medical violence. Yet hundreds of millions or even billions of women have done so since the 1960s, thus not only breaking the invisible bond of love between herself and her offspring, reshaping negatively her feminine design, but in the process she has diminished her own sense of self respect. Her own feminine genius. Her woman-hood. And she has wounded deeply her emotional and spiritual self.

*We must realize that with the termination of the human life in her womb, a part of her womanhood, a part of herself is also terminated, and the person after the ordeal of the abortion is no longer the person she was before. There has been a deep loss now etched into her being. It is almost as if two whole human beings have died on the operating table, one physically and one spiritually and emotionally.*¹⁰⁷⁶

More on this in a little bit.

Trying to be like men — is that the best we can hope for?

*In my opinion, as long as the family and the myth of the family and the myth of maternity and the maternal instinct are not destroyed, women will still be oppressed.*¹⁰⁷⁷

—Simone de Beauvoir in a letter to Betty Friedan, 1975

Have you ever noticed that strange thing about some people? In order to help us be more successful women, they try to make us like men! Now, I would have thought that since we are already perfect in our own right we had no need to imitate men. Let's face it; we don't make good men, anyway! Being women is what we do best — and you know what, men make pretty poor females!

What does this have to do with abortion, you ask?

Radical feminism tells us that our feminine abilities are in fact a bondage. Until we can free ourselves of our unwanted babies we will not be free like men. We will not be free to engage in casual sex with no consequences, for example. Yet, to be treated fairly and equally does not require that we copy men!

We are told that women will not be equal until we can rise up the career ladder and get paid as much as men who work those jobs. After all, don't we also want to spend our entire lives working late nights for our boss? In order to do this, a woman has to sacrifice her childbearing years to progress, delay childbearing, if it comes at an inconvenient time, disrupt it. Sometimes that disruption of pregnancy is no choice but one demanded by the woman's employer, that is, if she expects to continue there and accept that promotion. And this is liberation?

Truly, how many of us at the end of our life will say, "You know, I just regret that I didn't spend more time at the office?" More likely we will regret moments not spent with those closest to our heart, our own family and friends.

It is their goal to make women as emotionally and financially independent as men, whether that means aborting their children in the womb or sending them straight off to government-run day care as soon as they are born.¹⁰⁷⁸ While I'm all for independence and equality, the point is, we don't need to act like men to deserve respect and equality. When we terminate our children we are only stabbing ourselves in the back and

setting ourselves up for future heartache. We were not designed to kill.

“Abortion killed a part of me”

Empty. Numb. Dead. These are all words that women have used to describe themselves following an abortion. You see, abortion does not just kill the developing baby; it kills a part of the mother too.

For NancyJo Mann the abortion took two victims:

*I was never the same again. The abortion killed not only my daughter; it killed a part of me.*¹⁰⁷⁹

Whenever we hurt another we also hurt our self. In the words of Oscar Hammling, “We die ourselves a little every time we kill in others something that deserved to live.”¹⁰⁸⁰ Truly we are all connected, and who greater, than a woman and her child?

A year after Maria’s abortion she wrote to me:

I cannot look at babies or pregnant women without dying a little inside. I feel like I will always be missing a piece of me.

Sixteen-year-old Christy also told me of her empty feelings:

The relationship with my parents, well, it's love-hate. I have mood changes where I HATE them for killing part of me, but then I love them, they're my parents. If I could live it over, I would have had my baby. I hate myself, I've tried to kill myself various times, but that didn't work either. I know it would have been difficult to have my baby, but this feeling of emptiness that I have to live with every day is worse than anything I've ever felt.

This is perhaps one of the more tragic comments I have come across — one that saddens me and makes me mad. This girl was lied

to. She was not told of the possible regret. The truth was kept from her. She could have avoided this regret.

A post-abortion counselor in Australia whose newsletter I receive reports that she often gets comments like these:

“After the abortion I felt empty — it was as if something was taken from me and it left a big space.”

“I can't seem to fill that space with anything.”¹⁰⁸¹

The emptiness of abortion is evidence that there is something wrong with it. Abortion is an act that goes against the nature of women. You see, we are not designed to kill but give life. That’s why it is so self-destructive.

As Becky wrote to me,

Abortion destroys you from the inside out.

Our child lives in us and we live in them. To kill them is to kill ourselves, at least in part. We are all part of the web of life — what harms another, harms ourselves. Abortion kills your flesh and blood, developing baby — even if you don’t acknowledge it like that. Do you imagine this would not affect you at all?

I want to close with the words Stephanie wrote to me,

A part of me died that day and I just hope another woman will never have to feel that too.

Reason #80

“Abortion goes against our nature as women”

Reason #81

Abortion after rape is a double tragedy

Pregnancy after rape uncommon

Pro-Choice study confirms abortion cases after rape are few

A study by the pro-choice Guttmacher Institute reported that rape was a factor in choosing abortion 1% of the time and in <0.5% of cases rape was the main reason.¹⁰⁸²

First of all, before we discuss it, let's just put this 'hard case' into perspective. Pregnancy after rape does happen, but not as much as you'd think. In fact, one study found that you have more chance of being raped when pregnant than being raped and getting pregnant!¹⁰⁸³

Here's why:

- The trauma of rape can throw off a woman's ovulation as well as implantation and pregnancy.
- The woman may not be fertile due to time of the month, her current use of temporary or permanent birth control, infertility problems, being too young or old to get pregnant or be already pregnant.
- A third of rapists suffer from sexual dysfunction.¹⁰⁸⁴ Strange, huh?

Abortion like rape for some women

To some women an abortion may feel like rape. It may be experienced as a violent penetration or as something unwanted.

After undergoing an unwanted but agreed upon abortion, **Wendy** wrote to me:

It was like being "raped." I was doing something I so didn't want to be doing.

Sabrina also experienced her abortion as a raping of her body:

The abortionist doctor never said a word to me. He first invaded my body by giving me a shot to numb my uterus; he then intruded further, before the numbing took effect. The pain was unbearable... Having an abortion caused me to feel worthless, and I carried a heavy burden of guilt and shame for a very long time. I felt violated by the abortionist doctor, who invaded my body with foreign objects. The dignity of my motherhood and being a woman was stolen from me all at once. And my baby was dead!

Perhaps you are thinking: these were not fair comparisons; these women had never been raped. Well, what about the next two stories then?

Denise has had firsthand experience of both rape and abortion. Raped at the tender age of 13, she later had two abortions. She compares her abortion to a second rape:

This time I went to an abortion clinic and went through the most horrifying experience in my life. Searing pain, like no other, cut through my abdomen like hot knives on fire... I cried and begged the doctor to stop — he wouldn't. It felt like I was being raped again! When it was over, the nurse slapped a pad between my legs, and I curled up into a fetal position, and could not talk... I went into some kind of shock.

"It felt like I was being raped again!"

One dear lady who wrote to me her sad story tells about her rape and the forced abortions that followed... Her beautiful name — **Hope**.

My story starts out as a sad one. First, let me tell you a little about me. My name is Hope and I am 33. I am divorced and have no living children. As a child, I was sexually abused by five men in my family. It started at a young age and continued into my teenage years. At the age of 12, as the incest continued, I found myself pregnant. I DID NOT have a choice; I was COMPLETELY forced to have an abortion. From personal experience, I know how it feels to be violated, lonely, used, dirty, dead (inside), hurt, and pain.

Often a girl covers for the abuser because she is afraid of losing (the person that she is led to believe) is the ONLY person who really "loves" her. She may be told that if she tells, either no one will believe her or that she is a bad girl. I was made to believe that I could only be loved through sex. I was afraid of losing my father's love, and I was led to believe that he loved me and that if I ever told anyone, no one would believe me anyhow.

I was told that I was doing the right thing because a baby should not come into the world if it was the product of incest or rape. I wasn't told that it would feel like a part of me was being "sucked" out of my body... like my whole entire soul was being taken from me!

...I was 6½ weeks along and just couldn't even fathom.... a teen pregnancy, which was the product of incest and rape. I experienced depression, sadness, guilt, anger, hurt, and pain after the abortion.

The abuse did not end there and at the age of 15, I ended up pregnant again and had to have another abortion, against my choice.

The next two pages of her story detail Hope's struggles to conceive and carry a healthy pregnancy, her 12 miscarriages (yes, you read that right), two failed marriages, a broken relationship and weight issues. The abortions following incest did nothing to improve Hope's situation or future. She was never asked what she

wanted.

Just like rape, abortion leaves scars. Physical scars. Emotional scars. Mental scars. Abortion is a form of violence against women.

Two wrongs don't make a right

Every time I look at Phoebe, I know I made the right decision. I never wanted to end my baby's life just because of how she came to be.¹⁰⁸⁵

—19-year-old Elizabeth Cameron, mother and former rape victim

I want to start by saying that rape is a truly horrific crime. It is a violation of a woman's body and soul. It is nothing to do with love or sex. It has to do with intimidation and force. It is violent and executed without permission from the woman. It is so wrong and I am totally for rapists receiving the appropriate penalties under law.

As you know, I am also against abortion. It is also a violation of another body — this time the unborn child's. It is violent. Abortion is executed without permission from the unborn child. It is an abuse of power by those bigger and stronger.

Rape is wrong and the perpetrator should be penalized for his crime. He is the one who should be given the sentence. Rape is a crime, but that doesn't make the child produced from it a criminal. After all, it was not the child's fault that he was conceived in rape.

We all acknowledge that there are trying circumstances in life. The question is, is killing a valid way out of this or any situation? Abortion does not suddenly stop being the termination of human life simply because the pregnancy scenario changes. Whatever circumstances of a child's conception, he or she is still human, still has feelings and is still precious in God's sight. Abortion still ends a child's life, whether rape is involved in conception or not.

- Rape is a wrong and a violation of rights.
- Abortion is a wrong and a violation of rights.
- Two wrongs don't make a right.

Breaking the cycle of violence

A better step toward healing would be to stop the cycle of violence. The difference between abortion and pregnancy is that with abortion you are making the child a victim of circumstances, but with pregnancy you are breaking the cycle of abuse. Being raped made you a victim. You didn't do anything wrong. You didn't deserve this but neither did this child. Neither of you are evil or dirty by association. You are just two human beings caught up in the wrong place at the wrong time.

In fact, both you and your child deserve full support as victims because first, you went through something terrible and now she will have to grow up and not know her father. Will the child suffer from being born out of such circumstances? Julie Makimaa has firsthand experience. Her mother was raped and chose to put her up for adoption. Now reunited years later, Julie is happily married with two children of her own, and she has this to say about her life: "My mother was a victim of an assault, but she did not choose to victimize me. I was not given the death penalty for the crime of my father. I was given the greatest gift that any of us could give — life."¹⁰⁸⁶

Let's put a stop to the cycle of violence!

- To find out more about adoption, go to [Reason #82: There are so many couples who would love to parent if you don't.](#)
- For abuse hotlines go to the resources section at the end of this book.

Abortion protects the perpetrator of rape or incest

Some people automatically assume that because someone is the victim of rape or incest that they wish to abort the pregnancy. This may not actually be the victim's wish. Remember Hope's story? She didn't want

the abortion and it didn't remove her from the abuse — instead it kept her in it.

In fact, abortion is often forced upon the victim who has already suffered incest or rape. Why? Because it covers up the crime. Instead of seeking to send the rapist to jail and end his abuse, the justice is misdirected on the unborn child. In the case of incest, the victim is returned to the same vulnerable position and nothing has changed.

One woman, writing in *Victims and Victors*, tells her sad story. To her, the only one that benefited from the abortion was the perpetrator:

*As you can see, the abortion which was to be "in my best interest" just has not been. As far as I can tell, it only "saved their reputations," "solved their problems," and allowed their lives to go merrily on. My daughter, how I miss her so. I miss her, regardless of the reason for her conception. You see, she was a part of me.*¹⁰⁸⁷

Abortion not the choice of this incest victim

*"I was a victim of incest, one of the "hard cases" for abortion. I was raped by my father when I was fifteen years old... I refused to have an abortion.... My father demanded that an abortionist be found — regardless of the cost. Within one hour, this man arrived at the hospital, talked with my parents and decided to do the abortion, without speaking to me. I refused and tried to get off the examining table. He then asked three nurses to hold me while he strapped me to the bed and injected me with a muscle relaxant to keep me from struggling while he prepared to kill my baby. I continued to scream that I didn't want an abortion. He told me, "Shut up and quit that yelling!" Eventually, I was placed under general anesthesia and my child was brutally killed...I grieve every day for my daughter."*¹⁰⁸⁸

—"Denise," *Victims and Victors*

- Planned Parenthood turning a blind eye to rape? Turn to [Reason #68: Planned Parenthood clinics are not neutral.](#)
- Raped by the abortionist? Yes, it's true! A few women have actually been assaulted by their doctor. Turn to [Reason #62: Abortionists are known to have bad records.](#)

Abortion doesn't heal rape

*The answer to rape is not abortion, it is stopping rape.*¹⁰⁸⁹

—Anonymous pro-lifer

We would all like to think that some magical potion that could relieve a woman of the experience of rape. It's normal to want to remove such memories. Unfortunately, it's not that simple. Abortion may remove the physical evidence, but it can't take away the mental and emotional scars of rape. Only God can do that.

The problem is, abortion does not purge your memory. Far from it. Some people say that they think of it every day of their life. In fact, for some women, the memory of the abortion is actually worse than the rape, because instead of being the victim of violence, they are the perpetrator. Those feelings are echoed in these comments by women who chose abortion after being raped:

*The negative feelings resulting from the rape were not eliminated by the abortion. Nothing was solved; instead, the grief was now doubled.*¹⁰⁹⁰

—Helene Evans

*My pain was not because of the rape, or the shooting, but because of the abortion. I couldn't live with what I had done.*¹⁰⁹¹

—Debby Enstad

It's likely that neither the rape nor the abortion will be easily forgotten, so why do something that's just going to add fuel to the fire?

Abortion Alternatives

An abortion after rape can be worse precisely because rape is one of those “hard cases.” Women often feel like they have no choice in the matter, so on top of the psychological trauma of rape, they have to face the psychological trauma of a pressured abortion.

Despite what you would think, it is in these hard cases, specifically, that some recommend against abortion. “Indeed, in what are generally very difficult psychological circumstances, abortion almost invariably tends to aggravate and complicate the woman's problems.”¹⁰⁹²

There is no doubt that this is a hard case and that there are no simple solutions.

However, there are alternatives to abortion. The most obvious — to raise your child yourself — may not be right for everyone. The second alternative is to place your child in the hands of a family of your choice.

Abortion not the choice for this rape victim

I, having lived through a rape, and also having raised a child “conceived in rape,” feel personally assaulted and insulted every time I hear that abortion should be legal because of rape and incest. I feel that we're being used to further the abortion issue, even though we've not been asked to tell our side of the story.¹⁰⁹³

—Kathleen DeZeeuw, rape survivor

There is no doubt that each person deals with stresses differently. Some women will be able to see that it wasn't the child's fault and, while an appalling deed, it could still result in something pure — a child. While others may be focusing on the child's evil father, she may be focusing on herself as a good mother. Other women may not have the emotional strength to bring up a child conceived in rape.

A totally different spin on this is that a woman might choose to see the child as something good coming out of the pain. Rape survivor and president of *Life After Assault League*, Kay Zibolsky says, “a baby is the only good thing that comes out of rape.”¹⁰⁹⁴ This is also how Elizabeth chose to see her pregnancy after she was raped while waiting for her mother in a parking lot. The 16-year-old faced opposition from virtually everyone — who all thought that she should have an abortion. But it was while looking at the ultrasound (in an abortion clinic no less) that she decided she could not take this life. As the *Daily Mail* reported, “To her amazement, though, the first sight of that ‘mass of cells’ on the screen triggered waves of tenderness rather than revulsion.” Still, it wasn’t all easy. While it was “surprisingly easy” beginning to love this new life she also says, “I have to admit I was scared my feelings would change when I saw her.” Thankfully, those feelings did not change and “she did not remind me of that night, and I knew, then, that having her was more important than what had happened.” The pregnancy was certainly nothing anyone would plan. However, it has all worked out good in the end. Her family loves the little girl and Elizabeth is just beginning her college studies. Her future is just starting.¹⁰⁹⁵

Quotable Quote

“Women who become pregnant as a result of incest are frequently told that their baby will be a monster or that their child will be stigmatized and never have a normal life or be happy. They are often manipulated into having abortions by this fear. But my daughter is now 18, loves the Lord and is happy and well adjusted.”¹⁰⁹⁶

—Nancy “Cole,” rape survivor

Another rape victim who became pregnant looked at it as though both she and her child

were victims:

This was another difficult thing to deal with. I’d grown to love this child and even though I’d tried to abort him, now he was a part of me and I didn’t want him to die... We’d been though a lot together. We were both victims of this assault.¹⁰⁹⁷

We’ve got to remember here, that the unborn child is innocent. She hasn’t committed any crimes. Says Julie Makimaa, herself conceived by rape:

Women who become pregnant through assault need to know that it was not their fault, and that they are not dirty because of it. They are innocent, just like their children who are conceived in rape.¹⁰⁹⁸

Perhaps a woman’s feelings may change if she knew this was the only child she would ever have. One rape victim said, “At that time, how could I have known she’d be the only child I would ever give birth to?”¹⁰⁹⁹

Reason #81

“Rape and abortion are both violent acts”

Reason #82

There are so many couples who would love to parent if you don't

First thoughts on adoption

Yep, this is the reason you expected to find in this book. Adoption. What a scary word. For many people, their first reaction is "I could never do that to my child!" The irony is they believe that killing the him before birth is somehow a kinder option than allowing that child to continue her life with another family who does want a child.

The number of American babies adopted in the United States annually exceeds 30,000.¹¹⁰⁰ Yet the number of couples waiting to adopt is around 1,300,000.¹¹⁰¹ There are simply not enough babies to go around. Indeed, some U.S. couples are so desperate for a family of their own that they are paying as much as \$50,000 for a child of their own.¹¹⁰²

Today adoption has changed so much from years ago, when it was impossible to choose the parents, receive updates on your child's progress or perhaps even keep in contact with the family.

Why do people choose adoption?

- ✓ not wanting to raise a child at such a young age or as a single mom
- ✓ difficult circumstances like drug addiction, being homeless or becoming pregnant after an affair
- ✓ being unable to raise more children
- ✓ being unwilling to raise a child with disabilities

Why might people want to adopt?

- ✓ not able to have their own children

- ✓ want to have another child but not able to
- ✓ carrying a genetic problem and don't want to pass it on
- ✓ desire to help children in need

Famous adoptees

Halle Berry, Marilyn Monroe, Priscilla Presley, Charles Dickens, Leo Tolstoy, Alexander the Great, Aristotle, Jean Jacques Rousseau, Bill Clinton, Eleanor Roosevelt, Nancy Reagan, Jesse Jackson, Malcolm X, Nelson Mandela, and of course, baby Moses.¹¹⁰³

Tip: You can also choose adoption later if single parenting doesn't work out for you.

Unwanted vs. Wanted

When faced with an unwanted pregnancy, the question is, should we eliminate unwanted children by eliminating the actual unwanted children or by eliminating the unwanted aspect and giving them families?¹¹⁰⁴

*There are no unwanted children, only unwanted pregnancies.*¹¹⁰⁵

—Dave Hepburn.

*While there are unwanted pregnancies, there are no unwanted children.*¹¹⁰⁶

—Virtue Media TV ads

There are no unwanted children, just unfound families.

—Slogan on an agency's website¹¹⁰⁷

*If women are forced to carry unwanted pregnancies to term, the result is unwanted children.... This is not good for children, for families, or for the country. Children need love and families who want and will care for them.*¹¹⁰⁸

—An abortion clinic on why we need legal abortion

Perhaps adoption is an answer to ‘Every child a wanted child’?

A soul searching decision

Needless to say, the decision requires intense soul searching and prayer. Think through your thoughts, feelings and motives. Will you be happy 40 years down the track? No one can know for sure, but do think seriously about it.

Of course, you can still change your mind at the last minute after seeing your child. There is no requirement to sign the adoption papers straight after birth. If you find yourself in that position, you might request that your child be cared for temporarily in a foster home while you reconsider... Or perhaps even better try it out yourself for a week or two and see how you like having a baby. Of course, if you are thinking this way to begin with, then maybe you shouldn't be adopting in the first place. If and when you sign the adoption papers the decision becomes final at that point.¹¹⁰⁹

Some differences between abortion and adoption

*I still think about my baby girl every day, but those thoughts don't consume me the way the abortion did.*¹¹¹⁰

—From Ashley's Story, a testimonial on Bethany Christian Services website

With abortion you quickly solve “the problem.” You also don't have to worry about how your child is being raised or if you're missing them, as you probably haven't bonded with them yet. With adoption you don't have to feel bad about taking your child's life, especially as the years go by and you start to think about meeting your Maker or if abortion really kills a baby. You did the most selfless thing and allowed her to stay living, even

though you wouldn't have the joy of caring for her.

What agency is best?

Both not-for-profit and private organizations handle adoptions. Non-profit agencies are preferable for obvious reasons (they are more likely to have your interests at heart). Adoption procedures are free to the birth mother. They are also a legal responsibility. When you sign the papers before a judge you are transferring your rights and responsibilities to the adoptive parents. There may be agreements involved, such as a contract designating what kind of contact you want to keep with your child. These, however, are not legal documents in most states.

Open or Closed?

The type of contact you have with your child will depend on whether or not your adoption is open or closed. Closed adoption is just that, closed. There is no contact between you and your identity is kept secret. In contrast, open adoptions have varying degrees of openness, depending on the agencies you go with. Some will let you maintain contact with your child and the adoptive parents, by phone, with photos and letters and/or with visits. This degree of contact can and must be agreed upon *before* any kind of contract is signed. This most open type of adoption is called cooperative adoption and is currently used in only 10% of adoptions.¹¹¹¹ Usually, the more open it is, the more satisfying the experience is for both of you.

Can you pick the parents?

Absolutely! Just take a look at the parent profiles of hopeful couples on any adoption agency's website and see how many different types of couples are eager to have your child join their family. You can decide

whether you want the young sporty couple who likes visiting the beach with their pet dog, the professional couple who live in a nice neighborhood and have all the goods, or the church-going Christian couple who share a big happy family. You can spend many hours going over the profiles; and once you've narrowed it down you should be able to interview the couples and meet them in person, so that you can find someone that you feel very comfortable with.

Family Adoption

Another fairly common occurrence in the adoption world is to have a parent, grandparent or aunt adopt your child to keep the child in the family. This may have benefits but should be handled legally, so there is no confusion in the future if ever you two stop speaking to each other (has happened). Are your parents helping you raise *your* child or are they raising *their* child?

Could God work His plans through adoption?

*When I met the couple I had selected to parent my child, I experienced a certainty that is difficult to describe. Despite my pain, I knew that God had a plan for my child, and that this couple was part of His plan.*¹¹¹²

—From Ashley's Story, a testimonial on Bethany Christian Services website

The greatest gift you can give your child is a chance at life. The second greatest gift is a good upbringing. If you do not think you can do that, consider these situations and how adoption seemed to fit perfectly in God's plan for making things all work out in the end:

- In *Coming From the Light*, there are several adoption Prebirth Experiences that provide a difference perspective on adoption.¹¹¹³
- Sally tells her story of how through prayer

and meditation she was led to know the steps to take to find this child she knew she was meant to adopt. Upon receiving the child the hospital midwife really felt "it was divine intervention, no doubt about it."¹¹¹⁴

- Cheryl also had a similar experience when she chose to adopt. Unlike past attempts, everything went smoothly and later the social worker said, "You really shouldn't be getting this child. You haven't waited very long, but for some reason your file kept coming to the top each morning. At first I thought it was a mistake, but when it happened again, I felt impressed to call you."¹¹¹⁵
- Dorothy tells how she was led to adoption and how a dream from her sister later confirmed this. In the dream her stepfather said, "Tyler is a great spirit and was my good friend in the spirit world. When he found out his birth mother wanted to give him up for adoption, I asked if he would come to our family. Tyler agreed."¹¹¹⁶
- Betty Eadie, who is famously known for her Near Death Experience, shared the story of how her adopted daughter came to her and how she recognized this soul as the same one she had seen in the heaven-world. It was planned, all along, that she would receive this child.¹¹¹⁷
- In the 1970s a psychologist named Helen Wambach hypnotized 750 people and asked questions about their life.¹¹¹⁸ Those adopted led her to conclude that they were meant to be with their adoptive parents and had indeed chosen the adoption *beforehand* as a way to be with their adoptive parents, even though they couldn't be born to them directly. Wambach decided, "Chance and accident apparently played no part in the adoption of my subjects."¹¹¹⁹

If this interests you

Do some more research. Get some adoption counseling if you like. Above all, don't be pressured into anything. Just because you are broke and single doesn't mean you should give your child to a rich family who has everything. You can still provide the most important thing — love. Besides, where there's a will there's a way. On the other hand, that might seem like the perfect family for your beloved child. Do what feels right to you. It's just another option.

Reason #82

“Adoption is another life-giving option”

Reason #83

The father might regret it too

Guys are affected by the decision also

I remember that night when we were in bed; he put his hand on my tummy and he cried, because he didn't want me to have the abortion... I expected him to come crawling after me and keep pursuing me; that's what I wanted. But it never occurred to me then that he just couldn't look me in the eyes, knowing what I had done to his child.¹¹²⁰

—Donna, *Aborted Women*

How many of you think that guys would not have any feelings about an abortion? It's not their body, so they wouldn't know, right? But it's not quite that simple.

If you think, what's a baby? It's a product of two people, right? And one of them is a guy. In this section I want to look at an unusual reason not to have an abortion — and that is, it could have a negative impact not only on you (rest of the book) but on him. Okay, if you got pregnant by a loser, you probably don't care, but give me room and let me explain this. The very fact that you're reading this Reason right now means you do care, at least a little. Whether the guy is a jerk or a hero, or somewhere in between, shouldn't we spare at least a thought or two for him?

I don't think I'd like to be a guy. No, it's not fair.

As a society we complain when guys don't get involved with the child they fathered, but then we deny them any rights to protect the life of that child. We hold guys responsible for getting us pregnant but don't give them any say in the outcome.

Think about it — guys have basically NO reproductive rights! If they become a father they still have no legal say in whether or not their child is aborted... How incredibly frustrating would that be? Apparently, it can be painful too.

Scott Miller is one counselor who works with men after abortions (yes, such things do exist). I was able to interview him and one of the questions I asked him was, “Do men regret abortion?”

“Of all of the post abortive men I have talked to, there has only been one who said he did not regret it and his child was lost to abortion only about one month earlier. The others have all expressed regret. At memorial services I have conducted I have seen men break down and cry. I know of one man who committed suicide after his wife aborted and another who committed suicide after his girlfriend aborted.”

Confessions from pro-choice literature

“It never occurred to me that he was upset that I was having this abortion. It never, never occurred to me.”¹²¹

—Vanessa, *The Ambivalence of Abortion*

How does abortion impact men?

I think for women in general we tend to get upset and emotional about things, whereas guys tend to get more angry and close off. In abortion, for example, you might not see him wanting to “share his feelings” about it, but he still might have feelings about the matter.

When I interviewed someone (the other person I know) who works with post-abortion men, he confirmed my hunch. I asked Jason Baier from *Fatherhood Forever* why we don’t hear about abortion affecting men. This is his response:

“This is a tough question as there are no definitive answers. However, there are three

main ideas as to why:

“One idea is that men don’t like to express their emotions, so they never talk about it.

“Another idea is that the pro-abortionists have brainwashed our society into believing that abortion is only a woman’s issue. Yet it’s future women AND men that are getting aborted. For every abortion, a man has lost a child. It’s NOT just a woman’s issue... it’s a human issue. I even once had a pro-life woman tell me that abortion was a woman’s issue and that men should stay out of it! This brainwashing has led men to feel they have no right or place to talk about abortion.

“The third idea is that women’s bodies are directly affected by pregnancy and abortion. All men do is “plant the seed.” We don’t carry for 9 months, so why should we even care.”

In general men experience much the same emotions as women, including anger, low self-esteem, confusion and guilt. However, Jason adds,

“These symptoms can lead to very destructive behaviors:

- insomnia/nightmares
- promiscuity or impotence
- isolation and avoidance
- lack of trust towards women
- attention deficit
- risk taking
- substance abuse
- suicide and even homicide”

This is, clearly, not just a women’s issue that affects just women.

Story 1- told her he wanted an abortion

Let’s explore the ways guys are involved in abortion through their stories. In the first story the guy told his girl to get an abortion.

As I reached my teen years and into my early twenties, I was always looking for a relationship that would eventually lead to sex. One girl I dated got pregnant when she was 17 and I was 20 years old. She came from a fatherless home and had a mom who worked often. She wanted very much to start a family and I just wanted to keep things the way they were. So I told her that I wanted her to have an abortion, but the decision was ultimately "up to her." Well, she ended up having the abortion because she had no one she could turn to. At times I can't imagine what kind of a monster I must have looked like to her. Predictably our relationship went downhill from there and I have not seen her in 12 years. I came to know Jesus a year and a half before I got married 3 years ago, and my wife and I had our first child July 21, 2006. It took the birth of our daughter for me to fully understand the horrible decision I made 13 years ago. I have mourned for that lost child heavily and have since been working with a local pregnancy crisis center to help other men heal. Praise be to God and his son Jesus Christ.¹¹²²

Story 2 —no responsibility then some responsibility

In the second story the guy wanted to escape responsibility for the first pregnancy, but hoped to do the right thing for the second one.

My story begins at 16 when I heard that first "I'm pregnant" from my girlfriend. I can remember being scared and a little confused about how it all happened. I asked all of the questions like, "I thought you were protected," and anything else I could think of to say, rather than taking responsibility for my actions.

...I wanted it all to go away.

...I don't remember thinking a whole lot about the abortion. In my busy, important life as a teenager, sex, drugs, and rock and roll took

over with a steady diet of Pink Floyd and others. It didn't take long for this lifestyle to catch up with me; I got myself in the same situation with another girlfriend. I remember thinking, Okay, this time I will be a man and take care of this baby. I know I'm only 17, but I'll be 18 real soon and out of high school. I know I can work hard and make it work out this time.

When we had the sit-down talk with my girlfriend's dad, he proceeded to tell me I wasn't ready for the responsibility of raising a child. After all, I was still in high school and I had no job stability. He continued for some time, but all I heard after that was, you are not good enough, you're a loser. What kind of idiot would get my daughter pregnant anyway? I can't believe I even let my daughter go out with you the way you look, you longhaired loser.

The result of that conversation was the decision by her parents for the abortion of Zachary Allen — who would be following his older brother's lead in the life I didn't fight for. That day ripped my gut out and closed my heart.

"That day ripped my gut out and closed my heart"

My role in two abortions has been long-lasting. I can tell you that the mental and emotional effects on a man are real and devastating. I really don't let anyone get close to me because I don't want to let them down. I've had a divorce, no current relationship with my two living sons, countless unfinished projects, and several jobs left before true success — mainly because I never felt I deserved it...¹¹²³

Story 3 — he neither supported nor opposed it

In the third story, she suggested abortion and he agreed.

My nightmare started not when my girlfriend let me know that she was pregnant as a result of our sexual intimacy, but when she suggested that an abortion would be a reasonable solution to our dilemma. Yes, we were in a tough spot. I had recently dropped out of college and was finding it difficult to cope with my parent's recent divorce. Alcohol had become my closest friend, and I was certainly not a suitable candidate for fatherhood by outward appearances. Besides, I had no faith in a God of any usefulness who would and could see me through this.

Her suggestion stunned me. I did not know what an abortion was. All I thought was that in some strange way it would make the situation okay. I did not know she was going to have our child killed by the suction of a vacuum. Nobody told me that. They just said they were going to abort the fetus and that it was in my best interests.

Again, I did not know what they were going to do. I did not find out what they did until 16 years later when a Crisis Pregnancy worker in a presentation at a class in seminary explained what they did. I felt shocked and guilty and sad. I had done this to my girlfriend. I couldn't believe it.

That explained why I felt afraid to get close to people; they might find out I was a part of killing my own child because of my sexual immorality and irresponsibility.

That explained why I was driven to religiosity to cover up my feelings of guilt and shame.

That explained why I could not get close to a female for sixteen years, I did not want to awaken the pain of my guilt, grief, shame and loss.

That explained why I avoided my brothers and sisters and their children. I did not want to be reminded of the fact that I had thought it would be reasonable to let my child and their living children convict me of my mistake.

That explained why I took jobs that nobody else wanted; I did not think I deserved anything

else after what I had unconsciously been involved in.

“The word abortion made me angry and I did not want to talk about it”

That was why the word abortion made me angry, and I did not want to talk about it after it occurred. I suffered for years from emotional turmoil from an event that legally I had no say in.

The fact is that spiritually today I have a lot to say. I can say the child is mine, which it was, and ask for forgiveness. I can make amends to the woman, which I did, by apologizing to her for the situation I got us involved in. I can make amends to the child, which I did, by holding a memorial service for her in her honor and by publicly apologizing to her via letter for what I did. As well, I can make amends to God, which I did, by adopting another one of His children and taking responsibility for her. There is a way out of the emotional turmoil that comes in the wake of fathering a child and losing that child to abortion. These are some of the steps I have taken and my God has honored those steps with more peace of mind and contentment.¹¹²⁴

Story 4 – he didn't know anything about it

In the fourth story she had an abortion without his knowledge.

My name is MW, I stumbled across your website in a search for some relief to my depression. You see, one year ago my girlfriend of more than a year came to me and said she wanted to start a family. It was something we both wanted, very much so.

.... Well, four months go by and with every doctor's visit I get more excited, seeing the ultrasound was amazing. I talked to our baby girl every day and kissed her and my girlfriend every night before I left for work and when I returned. I was so excited about all, of it and so was she, after all it was her decision to have a baby.

Later in the pregnancy she started hiding her feelings from me...behind my back she had gone to a family planning agency to set up an appointment for an abortion. My first clue was the phone call on Friday April 21 from Jen.... she was crying, asking me to come pick her up. She should have been at school...I said I would be right there. Then the worst, she said she was at the Abortion Clinic in Detroit some 90 minutes away. At the last minute she backed out.

“All I ever loved died that day, the woman, the child, and myself”

On the way home we discussed it for almost 9 hours, and we both were happy she did not follow through. We made plans for the next day to go out, just the two of us, to get back to why we were together in the first place and why we planned on having a family. That night I went to work and as soon as I got home called her at home. I asked why she had not been at my house, she said she could not leave her house. I knew something was wrong...on Saturday April 22 my 5 and a half month unborn baby girl..... Caitlin Jordan.....was dead.

Our relationship, to say the least, was over. Through all the pain and betrayal I stayed with her as much as I could. I can forgive, I just can't forget. We stayed together on and off again for the next 6 months but it was over that day back in April.

From that day I have been looking for

answers to why this could happen... I know I am just killing myself slowly but, all I ever loved died that day, the woman, the child, and myself...I was completely helpless to stop my daughter's death, and the law allows it. What about my rights as a father? What about my unborn daughter's right to live and have the same chances as anyone who is reading this letter right now...? How can the government take away mine and my child's rights but give full autonomy of choice to the woman? We need to change the laws surrounding abortion, not so much as to repeal it but that you must have both parents' consent to abort; at least that way my rights are upheld also.

An even sadder end to [this] sad story is that she cannot even function without abusing alcohol, drugs, and her own body because of the pain that this has done to her. Jennifer copes by sedating herself and letting anyone abuse her. The death of my daughter, by any means, not only hurt me but her as well. I just needed to get this message out; maybe not one person will read it or listen but it had to be told. I still pray to God every day, something I never did before — not just for my baby girl, but for the woman who killed her, as well as me.¹¹²⁵

Spaze a thought for guys

Men are seen as the villains and unworthy of help, so people don't even consider it; because they would rather just see them as bad people rather than people in need of help. It's easier and more self-justifying that way.

—Scott Miller, unpublished interview

My heart goes out to all those guys who stood by their girl, but felt helpless to save their son or daughter from certain death. That's got to really hurt. You see, it's kind of ingrained in the deepest part of a man, that idea of protecting those you love. When you can't do that you feel helpless...just like this guy:

"I just felt I couldn't do anything [to] protect my baby and I am not sure that I will ever be able to feel that I can protect any of my children again."¹¹²⁶

And this guy: "What kind of man doesn't protect the innocent? I believe this was the final thing that broke up our family."¹¹²⁷

Like the quote above, that helplessness can turn into a breakdown of the relationship. After all, how can you stay committed and in love when someone has just killed a deep part of you and you get to stand by and watch? (For more on relationships and abortion see [Reason #75: Abortion may change your relationships](#))

Today, we are just beginning to discover that guys can also need help after an abortion. Even a pro-choice site admits as much.¹¹²⁸

Post abortion for men?

Try www.fatherhoodforever.org

Reason #83

"Guys are affected by the abortion decision also"

Reason #84

Real feminists won't ask you to kill your own child

Feminists in history

*Sweeter even than to have had the joy of caring for children of my own has it been to me to help bring about a better state of things for mothers generally, so their unborn little ones could not be willed away from them.*¹¹²⁹

—Sarah Norton, early feminist

The early feminists of the 1800s were active in many types of social reforms. From the anti-slavery, movements to temperance (alcohol) movements and suffrage movements (the right of women to vote), these Christian women did not lobby for abortion; in fact, they were unanimously and strongly opposed to it.¹¹³⁰

Let's look at what the original feminist had to say on the topic of abortion.

Sarah Norton (1808-1877): "Child murderers practice their profession without let or hindrance, and open infant butcheries unquestioned... Is there no remedy for all this ante-natal child murder?... Perhaps there will come a time when... an unmarried mother will not be despised because of her motherhood... and when the right of the unborn to be born will not be denied or interfered with."¹¹³¹

Elizabeth Cady Stanton (1815-1902): "When we consider that women are treated as property, it is degrading to women that we should treat our children as property to be disposed of as we see fit."¹¹³²

Susan B. Anthony (1820-1906): "Guilty? Yes.

No matter what the motive, love of ease, or a desire to save from suffering the unborn innocent, the woman is awfully guilty who commits the deed. It will burden her conscience in life, it will burden her soul in death; But oh, thrice guilty is he who drove her to the desperation which impelled her to the crime!"¹¹³³

Matilda Joslyn Gage (1826-1898): "I hesitate not to assert that most of this crime of child murder, abortion, infanticide, lies at the door of the male sex."¹¹³⁴

Emma Goldman (1869-1940): "The custom of procuring abortions has reached such appalling proportions in America as to be beyond belief... So great is the misery of the working classes that seventeen abortions are committed in every one hundred pregnancies."¹¹³⁵

Victoria Woodhull (1883-1927): "Every woman knows that if she were free, she would never bear an unwished-for child, nor think of murdering one before its birth."¹¹³⁶

Eliza Bisbee Duffey (1800s): "After a child is, no one has a right to tamper with its existence... Yet women have been taught to look lightly on this offence, and to consider it perfectly justifiable up to the period of quickening."¹¹³⁷

Alice Paul (1885-1977): "Abortion is just another way of exploiting women."¹¹³⁸

Abortion, a sexual license for irresponsible men

While abortion is touted as being the savior of women, some see it as nothing less than trouble for women. You see, abortion-on-demand does nothing to discourage the notion that women are available for short term, casual relationships, with no long-term commitment needed. Where in the past a

baby was a very visible reminder of the relationship, today men can use women and be excused very cheaply by the handing over — if she's lucky — of just one abortion payment.

Abortion contributes to society's image of women as sex objects, because there are no longer any permanent consequences when guys engage in casual sex. Men can dart in and out of relationships, even in marriage, and simply pay for her abortion and he is "off the hook." Meanwhile, she frequently must pay the price with the physical or emotional scars of abortion.

Sexual irresponsibility?

*"The abortion license has not brought freedom and security to women. Rather, it has ushered in a new era of irresponsibility toward women and children, one that now begins before birth."*¹¹³⁹

—Robert Casey, politician

Abortion has given men an excuse for their actions. No longer does he feel obligated to support his pregnant girlfriend who decides to carry the baby to term — after all, he wanted an abortion. Where a lifetime marriage or child support was once a hefty price to consider, men do not have to think so deeply about a casual fling with a pretty girl they meet.

I find it interesting that several polls have consistently shown women to be more pro-life than men.¹¹⁴⁰ In other words, men are more pro-choice than women! Now why would that be, I wonder?

This is actually what one fellow wrote, "So I'm here to convince dudes all over this great country how our best interests are at stake as well." Now, I'd like to know how a guy would benefit from abortion, so let's hear it! Amongst the reasons he recommends that men support abortions:

- "An empowered woman is a limber woman."
- "Fewer unwanted children mean less congestion at sports bars."

- “More romantic candlelit dinners, fewer Huggie runs.”
- “Child support is not tax deductible.”¹¹⁴¹

His motivation, at least in this part, is pretty clear and any woman who fails to see this is looking through closed eyes.

Abortion came as part and parcel of the sexual revolution. It was expected that “To experience sexual freedom, women must have the absolute assurance that they will not be required to bear children.”¹¹⁴² Of course, on the flip side, abortion keeps the gender differences out of sex, so that women can be free to enjoy casual and unthinking sex with the same blasé attitude that has traditionally characterized lesser men. Whether women get anything out of it long term is another question, but in any case the results are clear for men.

By taking the possibility of child-bearing out of sex, we can be assured of a steady stream of men who will delight in their new sexual freedom. They have been freed of the last responsibility of sex.

Abortion is contrary to feminist principles

Feminism is concerned with social changes that affect women’s well being and rights. Among these concerns are violence against women, yet how often do we hear talk of the injustice or cruelty of the abortion of female babies? How often does popular feminism acknowledge the harm done to women when they are forced into abortions? (Actually, there is one modern group – Feminists For Life www.feministsforlife.org.) And what of equality amongst females in and out of the womb? Or do we discriminate against those who are in a socially disadvantaged location? Even the right to own — but not be considered as — property is relevant in this issue. How can women own property if they are not even allowed to be born?

And how is it that we are treating our own offspring in the same repulsive manner that we fought to end with slavery? Even now, some of us are demanding ownership of our babies — “It’s My Body, My Choice.” (If you do think a fetus is a part of a woman’s body, then turn to [*Reason #25: Abortion is about a woman's body, but...*](#))

If we want to be consistent in our ideals we must follow them to their logical conclusion and that must be, the inclusion of every female, no matter what their location of residence.

Pro-life feminism

“REAL FEMINISTS don’t kill their children for anybody or any reason.”

—Pro-life action card, Life Dynamics

Pro-life feminism is about extending compassion and a sisterly hand to our fellow women, born and unborn. Real feminists nurture and value their femininity — instead of trying to turn us into men with male values, expectations or role models. It’s not a sin to be a mother.

One modern-day feminist, Judie Gillespie, sums up the true calling of today’s feminists in this appeal to women — “...we must be visible, must be vocal, must spread the message that to be feminist is to be nurturers, life-givers, justice-seekers, peacemakers. We have the responsibility of letting the world know it... true feminism is pro-life!”¹¹⁴³

Don’t allow yourself to be put in anyone else’s mold. You are wonderful already. Be free to be yourself and let’s go forth to create a non-violent future for ourselves, our children and our planet!

Reason #84

“The roots and ideology of feminism do not support abortion”

Reason #85

There is still hope for your special needs child

The Loss of Control

One of a mother's worst nightmares is that something could be wrong with her baby.

We all want our children to be happy and healthy and have a good future. Yet sometimes through no fault of our own things do go wrong. In that place of no control, we come to surrender the situation to God. In some cases miracles happen or doctor's diagnoses prove to be wrong. In other cases surgery or treatment may be possible. In still other cases, the child learns to live with the best of his or her abilities, whatever they are. Finally, in some severe situations, the pregnancy cannot be sustained and the child dies prematurely before birth.

Loss of control is always scary. Karen Santorum experienced this firsthand when she discovered her unborn son had problems:

*Our lives were spinning out of control. There you were — beautiful you — cradled inside my womb — warm and nourished and loved. And yet, you were in trouble. I felt so helpless.*¹¹⁴⁴

The Five Possible Outcomes

I am of the firm belief that the future is not quite so scary when we look it in the face. Let's go over the five possible outcomes, as I see them. You've been told by your doctor that there is probably something wrong with your baby. Now what?

1. Hopefully, the doctor's wrong! Although we like to think that a doctor's advice is always perfect, they are human like the rest of us. Errors of judgment are possible. In some cases,

parents have fully accepted the likelihood of the worst case scenario, only to give birth to a perfectly healthy child. Be sure to check out my references for some actual examples!^{1145, 1146, 1147}

In the worst case, we find doctors who abort a baby only to find him perfect and healthy, but after trying to kill him they try to save him, and he dies six days after birth!¹¹⁴⁸ More shocking, imagine doctors abort your stillborn child then you find out he was healthy and kicking all along.¹¹⁴⁹ Yet another shocking find would be to have twins and have the doctors abort the unhealthy one, only to find that the two fetuses had switched places!¹¹⁵⁰

2. Perhaps a change has occurred mid-pregnancy.^{1151, 1152, 1153} Maybe the doctor was right at the time, but the body automatically healed or a miracle occurred. Yes, I believe in miracles! Ask everyone you know to pray with you for the best possible outcome in your pregnancy.
3. Not being unrealistic either, the condition may remain. What can be done now? Surgery is being used in select hospitals to fix conditions that are life threatening but correctable.¹¹⁵⁴ For other conditions, it may be safer to conduct any appropriate surgery immediately following birth when the baby's lungs and organs are stronger.
4. For some children, the condition may not be helped by surgery. In this case, the reality is that your life together will be forever changed. While it seems hard for us to understand, mothers who have these children say that they love them and would not swap them for the world.¹¹⁵⁵
5. A final possibility is that the child will die in the womb or shortly afterwards. This is also

devastating, though perhaps in a way, relief. However, this is so different to abortion. Instead of playing God and purposely taking another life, you can know that you gave your baby the best chance at life; that you allowed him to live as long as he could and that you let him go in his own time, his appointed time.^{1156, 1157}

How can I handle all this?

If you're feeling overwhelmed, don't be so certain it will be awful like you imagine. Two parents who both have children with Down's Syndrome discovered this for themselves:

*As Adam's mother I have been able to see quite clearly that he is no less beautiful for being called ugly, no less wise for appearing dull, no less precious for being seen as worthless. And neither am I. Neither are you. Neither is any of us.*¹¹⁵⁸

—Martha Beck

*He is too intimate, too demanding, too funny, too eager to play; he does not fit conveniently into a prefabbed holding pen for the mentally handicapped... I know that this is doable. It hasn't been easy, but it hasn't been a cross either. You stop thinking like that.*¹¹⁵⁹

—Francis X. Maier

Another parent, whose child didn't survive, still found comfort in her short life:

When the geneticist uttered the dreaded words, "your daughter has trisomy 13," and it was a diagnosis about my baby and not someone else's, the reality was entirely different. With the ferocity of a lioness, I wanted to love and protect this little girl, and do all that I could for her. If her existence was only to be a few more months of kicks and flutters in utero, then I wanted her to have that life for the sake of both of us. During her 80 days, our little Annie taught us our greatest lessons in life. Through her life, we experience the deepest sorrow and the most

*intense love. She taught us the true meaning and purpose of life and we are forever changed as a family... The ultimate irony is that this little girl who seemed so broken, flawed and seemingly without purpose or value was, in fact, perfect after all.*¹¹⁶⁰

—An anonymous mother

Finally, from parents whose son died shortly after birth, this touching tribute:

*Dear Elliott, today you went to be with Jesus... At your funeral we released 99 balloons, each balloon representing a day of your life. How beautiful it was to watch. How quickly they were gone. And so today we celebrate. Elliott, you are well, and although we miss you more than we could express, we're only separated from you by our time left on earth. See you soon, Son. Mom and Dad*¹¹⁶¹

—Excerpt from "99 Balloons," You Tube (A real tear jerker but so worth seeing!)

People may say it's cruel to bring an imperfect child into the world. But remember, not having an abortion is not causing a child to be born with a disability. It's allowing a child that already has them to live. It's not playing God with human life. It's not buying into the lie of 'mercy killing'. It's recognizing that destroying the baby doesn't destroy the injustice of it, it just destroys baby — and how can that be justice?

You have support

Most importantly, remember that you are not alone.

You will have access to other parents who have situations like yours; you will have access to support groups and organizations, to hopefully have some supportive friends or family and last but not least, God.

There are more resources at the end of this book, but two very useful organizations that you might like to get in contact with are:

www.BeNotAfraid.net

An online organization that offers information and stories to support parents who have received a difficult diagnosis for their pregnancy:

www.PrenatalPartnersForLife.org

A group that offers support and friendship to parents with a diagnosis of a negative condition

If you are just thinking, “there is just no way I can do this,” there is also the option of adoption. I know, I know, you hate the idea. But think about it: adoption provides a way out. For the child to live. For you not to have to bear that cross. For the adopting family to adopt another child, and yes, there are agencies that specialize in special needs children and yes, families do want them. For example, did you know, according to a 2008 article in the *Washington Post*, that “almost 200 families are on a waiting list to adopt a child with Down syndrome in the United States?”¹¹⁶² That’s quite staggering. In some cases parents seek adoption as a way to have siblings; in other cases it’s more of a religious charity-type attitude.

Here are two quotes by different women who have adopted *special needs* children:

*Many don’t want a baby that isn’t perfect. However, if they will only give birth to these children, they will find others, like me, who do want them. I am grateful to the natural mothers of my children. They gave them life and now I give them love.*¹¹⁶³

*Over the years I have had many people make comments as to Nikki’s condition, some as meaningless as “why would you want a child like her?” ...I always answer those type of comments with “Doesn’t every child deserve someone to love them?”*¹¹⁶⁴

Can my child be happy?

People may say it is cruel, but how do they know? I would challenge the myth that special needs children can’t be as happy as other children. Since those children have never known what it is to live another way, it’s likely they may not miss it nearly as much as we think they would. In some ways I think it’s possible they are actually *happier* when you consider the childlike attitude they often have.

As far as quality of life, I think Everett Koop — who had extensive experience with disabled children — put it best when he said:

“It has been my constant experience that disability and unhappiness do not necessarily go together. Some of the most unhappy children whom I have known have all of the physical and mental faculties; and on the other hand, some of the happiest youngsters have borne burdens which I myself would find very difficult to bear.”¹¹⁶⁵

In the words of Lawrence Brodeur, assistant prosecutor for life in the Doe vs. Bolton case:

“Who can make a decision as to what is minimal quality of life? Very simply, no one can. Nobody is qualified to do that. Maybe the child will be happy. Maybe it won’t. How can you know?”¹¹⁶⁶

Perfect or not

Perfect or not, children who are challenged by a disability are nonetheless a human being. They still feel pain. Their heart still beats. Their brain still sends brain waves. They are still a child of God. They still possess a right to live.

Reason #85

“A diagnosis of disability doesn’t have to be fatal — for you or the child”

Reason #86

Aborted fetuses are often used in research

Women usually aren't informed about this

*There is some evidence that, in earlier studies, the woman's consent was not always sought.*¹¹⁶⁷

—National Institutes of Health papers, 1994

Although informed consent is usually given for research, many do not realize:

1. What they are signing at the abortion clinic. It's all in the fine print. Do you always read the whole thing? I know I don't. As one pro-choice author admits, "Rarely are pregnant women asked to give specific consent on the use of fetal tissue. Women choosing abortion customarily sign a blanket consent form that is similar, if not identical, to general surgery consents. These forms often contain one phrase among the main disclaimers, such as 'I further understand that in accordance with applicable law, any tissue removed may be disposed of in accordance with the custom practiced.'"¹¹⁶⁸
2. The abortion clinic may be profiting from this 'tissue donation.'¹¹⁶⁹
3. On occasion aborted babies are born alive in late pregnancy and parents are not informed what happens to them afterwards.

What about the case of a live birth?

There have been cases of later abortions such as inductions and hysterotomies that result in a live birth.¹¹⁷⁰ The baby is either left to die, given encouragement to die or in rare cases had pity on and rushed to intensive care.¹¹⁷¹

Researchers actually prefer these types of 'tissue donation' because the tissues are whole and fresh.¹¹⁷² Indeed, even a 1994 NIH government report mentions allegations that "some abortionists performed abortion procedures that were more potentially harmful to the pregnant woman in order to obtain a live fetus for research purposes."¹¹⁷³

Aborted tissue is frequently used for 'research'

The government's National Institutes of Health notes that "Federal funding of basic research involving human fetal tissue has been ongoing for decades."¹¹⁷⁴ I know, gross, isn't it?

Where does this tissue come from? Where else but abortion clinics! Have a read of these quotes from a pro-choice source:

*Because of the frequency of abortion, fetal tissue is abundant. Most abortions now occur in hospitals or clinics where tissue can be properly recovered and stored.*¹¹⁷⁵

*In contrast to miscarriages, elective abortion allows physicians to plan to receive and preserve the fetal tissue. Even though most abortions stop fetal life signs and dismember the fetus, abortion produces fresher and more intact tissue than do miscarriages.*¹¹⁷⁶

—*The Dilemma of the Fetus*

What actually happens after an abortion? Well, the first job is to 'reassemble' the suction or D&C abortion to ensure no fetal parts (e.g., head, arms, etc.) were left inside the woman. Then the tissue is stored before it is picked up. Norma McCorvey described the storage room at the clinic she worked at: (yuck warning):

"The 'Part's Room,' where we kept the aborted babies, was particularly heinous... You're hard core, I told myself. You're Jane Roe.

You can handle a couple of plastic bags full of tissue... Arnie lifted up a large plastic freezer bag. The contents looked similar to a cut-up chicken, with all the parts swimming in blood, and I felt myself growing nauseous. Then I saw the back of a head float by and I immediately vomited all over Arnie, the sink and the counter.”¹¹⁷⁷

What happened to the tissue next? In Norma’s clinic the tissue was picked up once a week and taken to a lab. Probably for research.

Specimens sectioned, snap freezing and overnight shipping

“Human embryonic and fetal tissues are available... The laboratory, which is supported by the National Institutes of Health, can supply tissue from normal... [or] abnormal embryos and fetuses of desired gestational ages between 40 days and term. Specimens are obtained within minutes of passage.... processing methods include immediate fixation, snap fixation, snap freezing in liquid nitrogen, and placement in balanced salt solutions... Specimens are shipped by overnight express... also supply serial sections of human embryos that have been preserved in methyl Carnoy’s fixative, embedded in paraffin and sectioned at 5 microns.”¹¹⁷⁸

—National Institutes of Health Guide, “Availability of human fetal tissue” — a government organization!

How are these tissues used?

THese are just some examples that I have come across. There are likely many more:

- In one case eyes from aborted fetuses in the U.S. were shipped to a New Zealand University for research, reminiscent of Auschwitz.¹¹⁷⁹

- In one experiment researchers transplanted fetal cells into the brains of elderly Alzheimer’s patients — only to have them writhe and convulse — and now they can’t turn it off.¹¹⁸⁰
- Many vaccines today contain tissue culture originally grown from an aborted fetus.¹¹⁸¹
- Then there’s Samsun, a research clinic which is importing aborted fetal tissue to transplant their insulin cells.¹¹⁸²
- Finally, tissue has been used from an aborted 14-week-old baby for the purpose of trying to grow new skin on burns victims.¹¹⁸³

Let us do evil that good may come of it, they say. One pro-choice book proclaims that a woman’s abortion can now be “transformed into one of the most life-affirming acts a woman could offer the world.”¹¹⁸⁴ Wishful thinking. In other examples of vanity:

- Russian beauty salons advertise anti-aging treatments that involve injections containing stem cells obtained from locally aborted fetuses.¹¹⁸⁵ Some of these fetuses come from poor women who have been paid U.S. \$200 to carry a baby to 8-12 weeks then abort.¹¹⁸⁶
- In the Ukraine there are allegations of women being paid to have late abortions, and unscrupulous doctors advising women there is something wrong with the fetus late in pregnancy...all for beauty treatments, as the tissue is ‘donated’ to universities then sold to private clinics.¹¹⁸⁷
- Another report showed women travelling for beauty treatments in Barbados, Ecuador, Russia and the Ukraine that use the stem cells obtained from aborted fetuses age 6-12 weeks old.¹¹⁸⁸
- A skin cream called “NeoCutis” and available in the U.S. is made out of cell lines originally grown from the foreskin of an aborted male fetus. It is advertised to “reduce the appearance of facial wrinkles.”¹¹⁸⁹

These are just some examples I have come across in my research.

Clinics may be making a “killing” off the body of your dead baby

Usually it happens indirectly. Tissue is ‘donated’ to researchers who then, in return, might rent a room at the clinic or perhaps pay abortion employees to retrieve the ‘tissue’.¹¹⁹⁰ According to the law, costs can be reimbursed as long as they are reasonable. Yet even with ‘reasonable reimbursement,’ it seems like a fine deal for abortion clinics. Instead of having to pay someone to get rid of the fetus, they can make money off him a second time! Even pro-choicers admit the abortion industry is highly unregulated:

The line between making profit and repaying costs is often hard to draw, however... within limits — limits that have not yet been firmly set by regulation — tissue providers, most often abortion clinics, are allowed to include some of the costs of equipment and administrative overhead in the tissue costs.¹¹⁹¹

The nature of the relationship between the researcher and the tissue provider is not well known and varies markedly from place to place. There is little standardization in the collection and distribution of fetal tissue; the procurement of human fetal tissue, is, perhaps, the “least structured and organized” of all the forms of tissue and organ donation.¹¹⁹²

As an example of prices for fetal tissue, Life Dynamics was quoted by CNS news as having the documentation for the following:

\$999 brain (22-23 wks)
\$550 reproductive organs

\$325 for a spinal cord
\$150 for skin
\$75 each eye¹¹⁹³

CNS says, referring to the man who authored this price list, “Jones told 20/20 producers, during an episode that aired on March 8, 2000, that he was able to make \$50,000 a week from the sale of fetal body parts,” which he did from a Kansas abortion clinic.¹¹⁹⁴ However, according to a government investigation, Miles Jones did not break any federal laws so presumably he is free to continue.

Another source, the Republican Christopher H. Smith from the U.S. House of Representatives, provided these prices in a news release:

\$500 trunk
\$150 liver
\$100 pancreas
\$75 ears (under 8 weeks)¹¹⁹⁵

If it’s not a baby, how can researchers profit from fetal parts?

“It is routine for pregnant women who are planning to abort their babies to be told that their children are nothing more than collections of cells, blobs of tissues... Babies younger than 8 weeks have identifiable brains, livers, spleens, eyes and ears, and they — as well as older babies — are being taken apart, piece by piece, limb by limb — even skinned. Worst of all, there are profiteers waiting in the wings to make money from this tragedy by collecting and selling their pieces.”¹¹⁹⁶

—Republican Christopher H. Smith, U.S. House of Representatives, Press Release November 8, 1999

Reason #86

“Clinics may be profiting from the sale of your baby’s body”

Reason #87

Your unborn baby is intelligent

Our preconceptions

I think generally we have this closed-in perception that because we can't communicate verbally with our babies and have them respond in kind, and because they are so helpless and needy and mysterious, it seems impossible to our educated mind that they could have an intelligence beyond our imagination.¹¹⁹⁷

—David Chamberlain, *The Mind of Your Newborn Baby*

If we say that a fetus does not have consciousness, how do we know? How do we know what is going on inside that little head? Just because he cannot communicate literally does not mean he is not conscious, aware or even capable of thought. Even brain scans of people in comas show they can think.¹¹⁹⁸ Why not the fetus? After all, language is not necessary for thought — it is simply a tool for our communication.

Some brainy facts

By better understanding the brain we can see how your unborn baby can indeed be intelligent.

Here are some fetal brainy facts for you to enjoy!

- From week 3-13 the fetus' brain becomes transformed from a tiny, bent tube into a distinguishable brain shape.¹¹⁹⁹
- From 4 weeks onward textbooks illustrate the fetus' forebrain, midbrain and hindbrain.¹²⁰⁰
- At 4 weeks the fetus brain is about as small as a grain of salt, then at 7 weeks the brain is the size of a small pea.¹²⁰¹

- The brain of the fetus appears perfectly smooth at 13 weeks and doesn't develop the familiar 'walnut look' until the last month of pregnancy.¹²⁰²
- At 18 weeks your unborn child has roughly 100,000,000,000 simple brain cells — the total he or she will have for life.¹²⁰³ (This does not include brain cell connections.)
- The brain of a 12-week fetus weighs roughly 10 grams — about the weight of 2 sheets of paper.¹²⁰⁴
- At birth, 1/7th of your baby's total body weight is made up of his brain — the real reason behind your baby's big, adorable baby face.¹²⁰⁵
- Simple brain waves have been measured 6-12 weeks after conception. This is obviously not logical thought, but having brain waves is a human quality.¹²⁰⁶
- From 32 weeks gestation Dream or REM brain waves can be picked up and seen on ultrasound.¹²⁰⁷ Here's your deep thought for the day: If a fetus can dream, what is he dreaming about?
- Your baby is growing a brain that is just as unique from yours as your fingerprints.¹²⁰⁸

But what about...?

Q. *How can a fetus be aware when we know his brain isn't finished developing?*

A. Remember, the brain is the first organ to begin developing and the last to finish!¹²⁰⁹ Just because certain parts of the cerebral cortex are not completed doesn't prove that the brain can't work in any way or without any complexity. Some areas, such as the survival instinct, emotions and memory mature earlier than others. Before the fetus can analyze his experiences he is already absorbing them into his memory, body and experiencing emotion.

Q. I've heard that before birth the nerves which carry brain messages aren't fully insulated

by myelin, so how, then, can the brain receive messages?

A. Well, the nervous system might not be *completely* working, but *some* nerves *are* insulated at only a few weeks old, while others are not completed until adolescence.¹²¹⁰ We know that babies of only 8 weeks have been observed moving to push away a fine hair that touched their cheek.¹²¹¹ We know that babies have observable and unique facial expressions as early as 14 weeks.¹²¹² By all available evidence, the early fetus is aware of his environment and is responsive.

Q. The fetus' brain is still tiny. How can it possibly be working properly?

A. Yes, it's still only $\frac{1}{4}$ of its adult weight!¹²¹³ But, it's not like the brain isn't there. Still in the womb at 9 weeks the head is almost half the length of the body.¹²¹⁴ A newborn baby's head takes up $\frac{1}{4}$ of his total body length.¹²¹⁵ Obviously, high importance is placed on developing that mind! Sometimes it's more quality than quantity that counts too. Don't forget, we only use a small amount of our brain potential anyway.¹²¹⁶

Just how smart is the fetus?

*It is incorrect to think unborn children have no ability in higher brain function.*¹²¹⁷

—Dr. Frederick Wirth, *Prenatal Parenting*

We mentioned earlier that at 18 weeks a fetus has all the brain cells he will have for life. However, when it comes to intelligence, it's not just the number of brain cells that matters but their connections. So what connections do they have? You would be amazed.

There was a study done that compared the brain cell connections of a 28-week-old fetus to a 12-year-old boy. In the sample tissue from the fetus there were 124 million nerve cell

connections. The sample tissue from the 12-year-old boy showed 354 million.¹²¹⁸ If you do the math, a 28-week-old fetus has more than a third of the brain connections that a 12-year-old has. Pretty impressive if you consider that he or she still has 12 weeks left until birth! And remember, age 12 is when those connections slow down — your unborn child at 28 weeks may have a third of your intelligence! Other investigations have led some researchers to state that the brain of a fetus at 33 weeks is relatively the same as that of a newborn.¹²¹⁹

Intelligence is not an on/off switch

*Where once it seemed that the mental development of a baby began at birth, now it appears that birth could be a relatively insignificant event in developmental terms.*¹²²⁰

—“In the Womb” National Geographic Society

One of the most important points that you should know about your baby's brain development is that it is happening all the time and a little at a time.¹²²¹ Imagine if there was a little intelligence switch at the back of your head that your parents could just flip when you were born. It would be kind of novel, I guess — as long as they didn't forget about it! Fortunately, our Creator did much better than an on/off switch. We have a built-in and progressive intelligence mechanism that is constantly growing and developing.

That means, of course, that there is no one moment when we suddenly become intelligent. The process of awareness, thinking, feeling, memory and logic is just that — a process.

The brain is made up of different sections which do different jobs. The parts that naturally develop first are those essential for existence — the instinctual part of our brain that takes care of remembering to breathe, tell our heart to beat, our body to stay warm and so on. Next, the

emotional brain develops. The fetus has not yet developed the reasoning or analytical brain, but this is normal. We learn to breathe before we can talk and we learn to move before we can run. In other words, all intelligence happens in the most efficient and practical order and it's progressive.

Your mind exists throughout your body

*The last revolution in neuroscience suggests that true intelligence and memory — the very essence of self — are located not just in the brain but throughout the body.*¹²²²

—Dr. Thomas Verny and Pamela Weintraub

When we talk about intelligence some people think that those cells in your brain are the be-all and end-all of the topic. But today, new explorations in science, particularly in molecular biology, are showing us that our intelligence isn't limited to just the cells in our head. I know, for some of us this is a no-brainer.

While the brain is still the central command point, physically every cell is a receiving and sending station for intelligence. For example, a scientist by the name of Candace Pert discovered this when she studied receptors in the human body. She found that emotions induce certain chemicals (called neuropeptides) which can be picked up by different parts of the body. She found that while most receptors were located in the brain, they were also spread throughout the body. Yes, your body cells are actually designed to respond to emotions!¹²²³ Her discovery sheds new light on the topic and rings true with New Age concepts of mind-body connection.

Another example of intelligence focused outside of the brain is cell memory.¹²²⁴ One type of cell that remembers as part of its job is the immune system. By remembering viruses, bacteria or other enemies, it is able to call up the right antibodies and prevent us from

experiencing full-blown symptoms of the infection.

It's a good thing for us that our intelligence is not isolated to our brain!

The mind exists beyond the physical body

Your brain — and to a lesser degree each cell — is biologically intelligent. But you are more than a physical being with a physical body. I believe we have an intelligence that includes, yet goes beyond, our physical body.

A 1992 Gallup Poll reported that 8 Million Americans had a near-death experience.¹²²⁵ Typically in these experiences, the person clinically dies, becomes aware that they are dead (with their mind/soul — not physical brain) and sometimes will have a religious encounter or "see the light at the end of the tunnel." Some of the stories have been verified as true, as there is no way the person who was dead could not have watched a conversation or seen what was going on in a closed room on another floor of the hospital.

This is just one example of how our intelligence is not simply stored in our brain. How does all this affect abortion?

1. The fetus is actually very intelligent.
2. Intelligence can take many forms.
3. A completed brain is not required for awareness to take place.

Reason #87

“There is more to that ‘pregnancy tissue’ than you think!”

Reason #88

We are self-aware before birth

Self-awareness in the womb

Memory, as it turns out, is not just a matter of rational or even verbal recall. We also have a non-verbal, essentially emotional memory. ¹²²⁶

—Robin Karr-Morse and Meredith S. Wiley, *Ghosts from The Nursery*

Would it amaze you if I said that the fetus experiences the world not with his logic but his emotions? Would it amaze you if I said that those experiences become stamped upon his memory body or that some people are able to recall their births or time in the womb?

If you've read [Reason #87](#), you're just in time to move on from our discussion of "Your mind exists throughout your body" and "The mind exists beyond the physical body." If you've not looked at it yet, you might find it helpful.

We take off here, starting to look at the case put forth by psychologist Arthur Janov. He believes that the child in the womb is fully aware of what is going on. Just, not in an intellectual sense. You see, the brain structures for emotion develop long before the structures for rational thought and logic. In other words, we are "feeling beings long before we are thinking ones."¹²²⁷ The same area of the brain that processes emotion also stores memory. That's why one study technique is to add emotion when trying to remember facts.

What does this mean for the fetus?

First, experiences are more likely to have an impression. Being emotional but not yet logical beings, we are more likely to accept without judgment our early life impressions. After the first few months of development the brain can

receive what Arthur Janov calls imprints.¹²²⁸ These pre-birth imprints are stamped: on the brainstem (the primeval part of the brain that develops first) and the limbic system, which is the part involved with emotions.¹²²⁹ (To see how to feed your child positive imprints, see [Reason #54: You can begin bonding with your baby now.](#))

Secondly, experiences are stored in the memory. They are gone from your mind but not erased. Some people believe that feelings and memories stamped on our brain at this early age can follow us into our adult life.¹²³⁰

How do we know the fetus has self-awareness? Well, some people, usually young children, do remember their birth. For the rest of us, it seems to take a deeper therapy like hypnotherapy to uncover the memories.

Doctor's experience — "I believe"

*"From my personal experience in interviewing families who have asked their toddlers about their births, I believe that infants do remember their births."*¹²³¹

—Dr. Frederick Wirth, *Prenatal Parenting*

Spontaneous birth memories sometimes occur in young children, most usually around the ages of 2-3, when the child is just beginning to speak but before 5, when these memories seem to fade away. The topic may come up spontaneously, such as when a new baby brother is on the way. Indeed, I wonder how many children have memories but consider them normal and not worth talking about. Certainly, not all children remember, and our bodies are merciful, allowing us to forget the stress of birth. During birth, high amounts of the hormone oxytocin act as an "anesthetic for the mind," dulling the memories of birth pain. The stress hormone cortisol also acts to dull memories.¹²³² Children who have been able to recall their birth describe it in words like 'dark', 'tight' and 'wet' — which is accurate

from the perspective of the fetus.¹²³³ Other descriptions include coming out through a 'window' for a caesarean birth or a 'tunnel' for natural birth.¹²³⁴

Hypnosis with adults has also produced birth memories, including ones where results were matched against a parent's version of the birth events.¹²³⁵

Might these memories be real?

Dr. Paul Bick used hypnosis to find the cause of his client's strong anxiety attacks and hot flashes. The man recalled a time as a fetus when he got very frightened and hot. When the patient's mother was questioned about this, she admitted having tried to abort the child with hot water baths in the 7th month of pregnancy.¹²³⁶ If this man was not reliving these memories, where did they come from? Certainly, it was not from his mother!

As far as being in the womb, an adult under hypnosis recalled his impressions as a fetus:

"Inside it was quiet and warm and comfortable. Dark. Nobody to bother me. I was happy with the way it was. Then it all happened pretty fast...something was happening and I knew there wasn't a whole lot I could do about it."¹²³⁷

If this all sounds too advanced to be true, just remember that a fetus does have memory! In fact, we read in [Reason #55](#) how your newborn baby prefers the voice of his mother, a familiar tune played in pregnancy and maybe even his mother's pregnancy food tastes.

Perhaps he is more aware than we think!

We existed even before this

*Our birth is but a sleep and a forgetting:
The Soul that rises with us, our life's Star,
Hath had elsewhere its setting,
And cometh from afar:*

*Not in entire forgetfulness,
And not in utter nakedness,
But trailing clouds of glory do we come
From God, who is our home.*

—William Wordsworth, "Intimations of Immortality"

The idea that we existed prior to conception is not foreign. Many ancient cultures and peoples believed that there was another world that our spirits not only went to at death, but that we came from. I found out that as many as 18 religions, 25 ancient and modern cultures, 53 native North American peoples, 20 African tribal groups, 28 Australian tribes and 21 peoples in other areas not mentioned held a belief in pre-existence.¹²³⁸ Now that's a lot!

It gets you thinking. If it's been around that long and in so many separate cultures, could it represent an eternal truth? Perhaps.

You likely have your own opinion on this and I will not try to change it, but let me at least share my thoughts on the topic.

For those readers who are strictly Christian in their view, you may be interested to know that Jewish tradition also supports pre-existence, at least parts that I saw.¹²³⁹ And of course, Jesus himself attended Jewish religious events and worshipped at Jewish temples, so I don't suppose he opposed their beliefs too drastically. In fact when, according with accepted beliefs, his disciples asked him if a certain man was born blind because of his sins or the sins of his parents, Jesus did not rebuke them or correct their suggestion of pre-existence (John 9:2). Instead, he simply says this was so God's works could be fulfilled, and proceeded to heal the man.

After Jesus left us, his message spread far and wide, and many followers from many walks of life interpreted his message all in their own way and interpretation. Some earlier groups of Christians, such as Essenes, believed in pre-existence. However, as history shows, the most powerful group prevails. In 543 A.D. the Roman

emperor and a select group of bishops condemned pre-existence.¹²⁴⁰ Those followers who disagreed with that point of view became labeled heretics and were ignored, ostracized, or persecuted, until barely anything of the belief remained in modern Christianity.

In my research I did find that the Catholic tradition still contains a reference to pre-existence in this verse from their expanded version of the Bible:

I was a boy of happy disposition, I had received a good soul as my lot, or rather, being good, I had entered an undefiled body;

—Wisdom of Solomon 8:19-20 (NJB)

I also found that the Mormons hold it as one of their teachings:

“Prior to life on earth we lived as spirits in a premortal world.”¹²⁴¹

“We were instructed and prepared for earth life in the premortal world.”¹²⁴²

“In the premortal world God knew each of us individually before we were born into mortality.”¹²⁴³

The Bible also contains some references which we’ll talk about in a moment.

When we think about existing before conception we are not talking about these physical bodies. Obviously they haven’t been around for that long. But what about our true nature, our spiritual nature? Since our nature is spiritual and our source is God (Gn. 1:26), then we not only are destined to return to Him but we must have come from Him (Jn. 3:6, Eccl. 12:7). Indeed, in order to be strangers and foreigners to the world we must have come from someplace else (1 Pt. 2: 11; Heb. 11:13). In order to be reconciled to God we must have had a past relationship that existed beforehand. (2 Cor. 5:18-20) We are children of God, heirs of God. (Rom. 8:16-17; Acts. 17:28) What is so

outrageous about the possibility that God made us his children before our current life? Even some Bible verses can be interpreted as such:

Where were we when God promised this? God was not surely promising himself.

... the hope of eternal life, which God, who does not lie, promised before the beginning of time...

—Titus 1:2

God chose us before the creation of the world.

For he chose us in him before the creation of the world to be holy and blameless in his sight.

—Ephesians 1:4

We were known to God and set aside by Him long before our earthly existence.

Before I formed you in the womb I knew you, before you were born I set you apart; I appointed you as a prophet to the nations.

—Jeremiah 1:5

Who were these sons of God and were you among them?¹²⁴⁴

Where were you when I laid the earth's foundation? ...while all the morning stars sang together and all the sons of God shouted for joy?

—Job 38: 4, 7¹²⁴⁵

Did you know?

“In the short space of Christ’s mission and the next six hundred years, over eight hundred references to pre-existence can be found in the early Christian and Jewish texts alone, with more in the Greek writings.”¹²⁴⁶

—Sarah Hinze, *Coming from the Light*

If you think about it, there are quite a lot of sources of this belief — early cultures, different religions, early Christians, some modern Christians, and many New Age groups. While the idea of awareness *before* birth may not be everyone’s cup of tea, for those who accept it, it provides an extended perspective through which to view abortion.

Implications for abortion?

Whether you go along with the first premise of awareness before birth or whether you also accept awareness before conception, here are the corresponding implications for abortion. If we are self-aware before birth then:

- A fetus has awareness, whether that comes from the brain or soul.
- A fetus is likely aware during an abortion, if not at a physical level, then at a soul level.
- Babies are more intelligent than we think.

If we are self-aware before this existence:

- We are more than a physical body; we are spiritual beings also.
- We are likely here for a reason.
- We are subject to spiritual laws as well as earthly laws.
- Abortion does not just remove a growing human being but also a soul from a body.
- We may have been aware of the tests that would face us in this life.
- The soul of your baby is aware of the circumstances he or she will be born into.

Reason #88

“If we are aware before birth or possibly conception, then we might have a different perspective on abortion”

Reason #89

There could be a soul
just waiting to come into
your life

A Gift Especially for You

*This little soul really wants to be here, so it’s meant to be.*¹²⁴⁷

—Susan Sarandon, mom

Did you ever consider that specific souls might have been assigned to be born through you and only you? That they need your life experience, your talents or your personality to grow as they need to? Here are a couple of real life stories on the topic of getting the child you are meant to have.

Ned had already had an abortion with a previous girlfriend when he got involved in a serious brawl that led him close to death. While the ambulance crew tried to resuscitate him, Ned left his body. He floated above the scene and into the presence of God. There, Ned was shown things about his life and future. When he saw some toddlers playing together he understood that one among them was the child he aborted. Later in his experience he was given a second chance and shown a particular boy who could be his future son when he returned to life. Ned believes that today his son is that same one.¹²⁴⁸ In this case Ned got another chance to bring in a soul God sent to him.

Fay was already a mother of four when she just knew she was pregnant. Contraception had failed. Feeling rebellious and unable to cope, Fay booked an appointment at Planned Parenthood, and might have gone ahead, when a friend called her out of the blue, begging her to wait and not go ahead with whatever she was doing. Well, Fay met with her friend and let out all her pent-up

feelings...but she still wanted an abortion. Her friend again begged her to wait just a little longer. That night as she lay in bed, Fay became aware of a girl's laughter and voice speaking to her, "Why are you so sad? I'm Caitlin and I'm your baby. Please don't do this! Everything is going to be okay. All you have to do is ask for what you need and help will be there for you. Please don't do this. I want to be there in your life and I need to come now!" Over the next few days Fay started to connect with her baby and feel her presence. She changed her mind and gave to birth to a child.¹²⁴⁹ Fay opened herself to God's timing and received the little girl child she was meant to have.

This story of a young Japanese schoolgirl was published in a local Japanese paper. This young girl was going through a difficult time. Her parents had divorced and her mother had committed suicide. It was revealed that her brothers were not her biological brothers, and the man she just married had suddenly died in a car accident! And there in the midst of all this distress she found herself pregnant. One day, while sitting on a park bench contemplating suicide, a boy of 5 appeared to her. She recognized him as her future son. This vision conveyed to her that he loved her and wanted to live. Realizing that she could not take her son's life as well as hers, she turned to her in-laws' home, who welcomed her as their daughter and helped her raise her child. Five years later she was not surprised to find that her son looked just like the vision that saved her life. In the midst of her pain, this woman was given a gift that saved her life.¹²⁵⁰

Children are a gift from God

And finally, a few more thoughts on how children are a blessing...
He will love you and bless you and increase your numbers. He will bless the fruit of your womb... You will be blessed more than any

other people; none of your men or women will be childless.

—Deuteronomy 7:13-14

Then the LORD your God will make you most prosperous in all the work of your hands and in the fruit of your womb, the young of your livestock and the crops of your land. The LORD will again delight in you and make you prosperous.

—Deuteronomy 30:9-10

Sons are a heritage from the LORD, children a reward from him.

—Psalm 127:3

Reason #89

“Children are a gift from God — will you accept your special gift?”

Reason #90

Abortion is not just a Catholic issue

Why do we think abortion is only a Catholic concern?

A lot of people seem to think that if you're anti-abortion you must be Catholic. Now, it's true that most Catholics identify as pro-life, but that doesn't make abortion a Catholic issue any more than third-world poverty is because their church is passionate about fighting it. Indeed just because one group takes up a cause — be it environmental degradation or education — doesn't mean that they now own the issue. However, since Catholics tend to be more outspoken on the issue, the issue has come to be looked at as an issue between the Catholics and the non-Catholics.

The other reason we see abortion as a Catholic issue is that the early pro-choice movement wanted us to see it that way. Former founding member of NARAL, Dr. Bernard Nathanson, explains, "Our movement persistently tarred all opposition with the brush of the Roman Catholic Church or its hierarchy"¹²⁵¹ What was the reasoning behind this? They believed the public would better support them in legalizing abortion if they could portray the opposition as someone, instead of some vague law on paper. Specifically, they chose to criticize the Catholic hierarchy — a group big enough to not require specific names but small enough that not all Catholics would feel alienated.¹²⁵²

So, there are two reasons on how abortion got to be seen as a Catholic issue; though, as we'll see next, you don't have to be religious to be pro-life.

You don't have to be religious to be pro-life

*Even if God does not exist, the fetus does.*¹²⁵³

—former abortionist, Bernard Nathanson

You don't have to be religious to be pro-life. No, in fact, the early opponents of abortion in this country were doctors not priests. Pro-choice author, James Mohr, confirms it, saying, "The vigorous efforts of America's regular physicians would prove in the long run to be the single most important factor"¹²⁵⁴ in opposing abortion. Perhaps they better than anyone saw and understood what an abortion destroyed, at a time when religious leaders kept silent on matters of sex and reproduction. The pro-choice author also admits, "The origins and evolution of anti-abortion attitudes in the United States owed relatively little to the influence or the activities of organized religion."¹²⁵⁵

So, if abortion is not a religious issue per se, could you be atheist and pro-life? Of course! According to my own logic (that's non-religious, I believe) and an authentic atheist forum online, it's possible to be pro-life and atheist. In fact, it's not only possible, but there are people out there who hold that perspective.¹²⁵⁶ For whatever reason, they have given up God (or perhaps never found Him) but still hold to their pro-life non-religious opinions. What would be an example of a pro-life non-religious opinion? Anything that does not refer to God. For example, any argument involving logic, human rights, human suffering, social justice or science could be used by an atheist. Here is one atheist opinion that refutes abortion for scientific reasons:

"I decided when I was thirteen that I was both an atheist and pro-life. I became an atheist because I had no belief in a spiritual reality. I became pro-life because my biology class taught a section about the development of the human embryo and fetus."¹²⁵⁷

A circulating letter by an avowedly anti-religious pro-lifer refutes abortion on many grounds including:

- that it goes against his belief in liberty and justice
- that the fetus is not a woman's body and therefore does not come under her right to liberty
- that a fetus being innocent and without crime deserves to be treated justly
- that abortion is cruel and animals receive better treatment¹²⁵⁸

So, we just looked at how the early opponents of abortion were medical professionals, not clergy, and we also saw that it's possible to take a pro-life position from a purely non-religious viewpoint. Indeed, it's possible precisely because abortion does go beyond doctrine, creed or dogma. After all, it's really about human rights.

A human rights concern

The right to life is the most basic human right there is. Without that right, no other rights are possible. What are these rights and where do they come from?

For an atheist it is something we owe to each other out of human decency. It's something that feels right and it's to do with justice. You don't have to believe in God to support human rights in third-world nations — or your own. All you need is a heart and a belief that taking innocent life is unethical.

For a believer in a higher power, it's something that's God-given. I like the words attributed to America's 2nd President, John Adams, when he said, "You have rights antecedent to all earthly governments; rights that cannot be repealed or restrained by human laws; rights derived from the Great Legislator of the Universe."¹²⁵⁹ If it's God-given then it is not something your government bestows on you for

being a good taxpayer. Instead, a right is something you already own and laws can only affirm that right not hand it out.

The right to life is recognized worldwide and in all human rights treaties as a basic right. Why don't we recognize the unborn children as well? The issue of abortion is not Catholic or religious but is about the basic human right of the fetus, the unborn child.

Reason #90

"The abortion issue goes beyond belief systems"

Reason #91

The Judeo-Christian heritage is pro-life

Early societies and abortion

Some pro-choicers like to show how abortion has been around forever, thereby somehow legitimizing it. Well, let's be honest. It has been around for a long time, probably as long as many other activities which are not so wonderful either. But just because we can trace the origin of an act back in history does not prove it's a good thing.

While there exists a history of abortion we also find a history of opposition to it. Some of those include the Roman poet Ovid (43 BC-AD 17) who condemned abortion, questioning the lack of motherliness, "Where is the maternal sense?"¹²⁶⁰ Juvenal, another Roman poet, (1st-2nd century AD) wrote that abortions killed a child, "So great is the skill, so powerful the drugs, of the abortionist, paid to murder mankind within the womb" — but jested that it was good for the rich men so their wives might give birth to Ethiopian children.¹²⁶¹

Finally, the famous Hippocratic Oath, which originated in 4th century Greece, has doctors entering the medical profession promising to avoid abortion (see [Reason #64: Abortion is not real medicine](#)). The oath won acceptance among Jews, Christians and Arabs, and persisted all these centuries, only recently being substantially altered.¹²⁶²

Although some Romans and Greeks practiced abortion, we have to remember that all of these ancient civilizations that permitted abortion did not have the ability that we have today, to see the baby under ultrasound, to know how life begins and so on. If it is also true that Rome fell because of its decadence, should we really take this as an example?

Early Judaism

Judaism was around long before Christianity developed. In fact, Jesus worshipped at Jewish not Christian synagogues. (Christianity had not yet become a religion at that point.) Since both religions share a similar history in the Old Testament, let's look at the pro-life roots in ancient Judaism.

Author Michael J. Gorman makes the statement that "it was a given of Jewish thought and life that abortion, like exposure [infanticide], was unacceptable, and this was well known in the ancient world."¹²⁶³ He also notes how historians of the time linked Jewish opposition to abortion to their religious beliefs. It was rare for Jews to engage in deliberate abortion. A Jewish text from around 50 BC-AD 50 says, "A woman should not destroy the unborn babe in her belly nor after its birth throw it before the dogs and vultures as a prey."¹²⁶⁴

Early Christianity

Early Christianity found many groups and organizations representing the followers of Christ. One early Christian writing, the Didache, a code of living written in the 2nd century AD, by leaders within a couple of generations of the apostles, takes a clear stand on abortion writing, "Thou shalt not murder a child by abortion/destruction."¹²⁶⁵

Another source on early Christian beliefs about abortion comes from an early church father, Clement of Alexandria. Clement believed in the soul and pre-existence, and so it was no surprise when he considered the soul attached to the body at the moment of conception. He would therefore have concluded that abortion was killing a fetus with a soul.¹²⁶⁶ Clement has the advanced teaching here. Churches would later cite 'quickening' (when the mother feels her baby) as the time the soul joined the body. Today quickening is considered an outdated teaching. (See [Reason #13: At what point do you say it's](#)

[too far along to abort.](#))

Clement believed that women who abort “abort at the same time their human feelings.”¹²⁶⁷ He also believed that both parents would be responsible for the sins of abortion — sounds logical to me. Clement believed that a caretaking angel would take the souls of the aborted children to safety.¹²⁶⁸

Another early Christian, a church father by the name of Tertullian — although often an opponent of Clement, did agree on this matter of abortion being wrong:

“In our case, murder being once for all forbidden, we may not destroy even the fetus in the womb, while as yet the human being derives blood from other parts of the body for its sustenance. To hinder birth is merely a speedier man-killing; nor does it matter whether you take away a life that is born, or destroy one that is coming to the birth.”¹²⁶⁹

Reason #91

“There is a historical tradition of defending life”

Reason #92

Move with the changing attitudes on abortion

Pro-choicers admit abortion is on the way out

Pro-choicers think abortion is not going to be here forever. That is what they say themselves:

*On the 35th anniversary of Roe v. Wade, our country is on the brink of abandoning its commitment that abortion will be safe, legal, and available ...abortion bans being promoted in at least 17 states are sounding the death knell for the landmark constitutional decision.*¹²⁷⁰

—Rev. Carlton W. Veazey, Religious Coalition for Reproductive Choice

*Today Roe is in more jeopardy than ever.*¹²⁷¹
—Hillary Clinton, January 24 2005, New York State Family Planning Providers

*We are not winning this battle.*¹²⁷²
—Alexander Sanger, grandson of Margaret Sanger, quoted in *Abortion Under Attack: Women on the Challenges Facing Choice*

*We've been losing fight after fight after fight.*¹²⁷³
—Pro-choice Senator Dianne Feinstein, MSNBC

*It [abortion] will likely find its way to the Supreme Court in the coming years as the next and terrifyingly, perhaps final, test of Roe.*¹²⁷⁴
—Rebecca Traister, *Abortion Under Attack: Women on the Challenges Facing Choice*

Abortion numbers down

After abortion was legalized in 1973 the number of abortions increased, peaking at 1.61 million abortions in 1990. Since that time abortions have steadily declined; and the latest data available shows 1.21 million abortions for 2005 (still above the first year of legalization which was somewhere around 900,000.)¹²⁷⁵ Abortion numbers are down.

Confessions from pro-choice literature

*"The rate of abortion in the United States is at its lowest level since 1974."*¹²⁷⁶

—Guttmacher Institute report, 2008

Supreme Court Rulings

*The law of abortion, now more than ever, rests on nothing more than arbitrary judicial will.*¹²⁷⁷

—Michael Uhlmann, *First Things*

On April 18 2007, the Supreme Court made a groundbreaking decision, banning an abortion procedure for the first time since 1973.

The banned procedure is D&X, more commonly known as partial-birth abortion. According to MSNBC news, surveys showed that more than 60% of people were already in favor of a ban. That a majority of people were in favor of the ban appears likely from the tiny group of protestors against the ban. Just 15 protestors turned up in Salt Lake City, a city which has 1.2 million. Planned Parenthood had said "hundreds of thousands" of Americans opposed the bill, and yet at press time, a mere 300 people had signed their opposition to the ban. MSNBC also noted that most Americans favor further restrictions on abortion. It will now be up to the states to confirm this ban.

Pro-Choice study finds 'surprising' results

Yes, women are more interested spending time with the family they do have than keeping abortion rights legal. So says the "surprising" results from the pro-choice Center for the Advancement of Women (CAW). The results of their two-year study, in which 3,300 American women were surveyed, revealed some bad news for the pro-choice movement (kudos to them for still printing it). Under the sub-heading "surprising new priorities" the study writes, "Abortion was not considered a high priority. Only 41% of women surveyed identified keeping abortion legal as a top priority. Of greater importance to women is the ability to take time off to care for family (74%), reducing drug and alcohol addiction (72%), reducing sexual harassment (71%)..." etc.

Their results continue: "In addition, the study confirmed an increase in the number of women supporting severe restrictions on abortion. Fifty-one percent (51%) support abortion only in cases of rape, incest or to save the life of the woman, or not at all."¹²⁷⁸

And that's straight from the mouth of pro-choicers. Like I said, times are changing.

Polls say Americans want more restrictions

When the polls show that a majority of Americans think abortions should be allowed only in certain circumstances that usually means in cases of rape, incest, and to save a woman's life. These cases make up a tiny fraction of all abortions.

For example, according to a 2005 study by the pro-choice Guttmacher Institute:

- 1% of respondents cited rape as a contributing reason in choosing abortion
- less than 0.5% cited incest as a factor

- 12% cited health problems as a factor (these included “morning sickness,” depression and old age)¹²⁷⁹

That means, 86.5% of abortions do not fit in the “certain circumstances” category according to the women themselves! The number gets even smaller when women were asked what was the primary reason they chose abortion. Only 4% cited physical health concerns and under 0.5% said rape was the reason. Incest was not even mentioned.¹²⁸⁰ That means most Americans believe that more than 95% of other abortions are performed primarily for the wrong reasons.

Did you know?

Women are more pro-life than men!¹²⁸¹ This shouldn't come as a surprise, seeing as women are the ones bearing children. We know firsthand what it means to give life. This should also make us stop to think — are men more pro-choice because it's politically correct, or are they actually in it for themselves?

Young people have a voice and they're using it

The amazing part is, it's the young people of today, not the old folks, who are spearheading this movement to end abortion. Here are some things you folks are doing:

The Great Canadian Wishlist

In 2007 the CBC held a competition on Facebook to see what would be the most popular wish for the country, which they would announce on the news a month later. People across the country posted their wishes and anyone supporting them could add their vote. The number one wish with 9,212 votes was a wish started by a young Canadian guy called

Dave Gilbert. His wish? To abolish abortion in Canada. Later on the news he said, “I think the significance of this is that it shows Canadians and politicians that, you know, we do want to talk about this. It's not a closed issue...”¹²⁸²

Marches for Life

Every year young people get out and march across the land and each year the marches keep growing. What are they marching for? Marching for peace in the womb. Marching for life, for the most precious freedom of all. It's a symbolic way to say, we care and we're standing up for those who don't have a voice. Most of the marchers are actually young people — now that's exciting! This year in 2010 the organizers estimated attendance at well over 300,000 people.¹²⁸³

Polls and young people

A 2003 Gallup Poll of 517 teens found that 72% believe that abortion is morally wrong. This is astounding! Seven out of ten young people believe that abortion is wrong. It will be interesting watching these young people grow up and seeing how they influence the politics of abortion in this country.

The poll also found that only 19% thought abortion should be legal in any circumstance; 32% thought it should be illegal and 47% thought it should only be legal in certain circumstances, which we are not told what they are, whether they are the life of the mother or what.¹²⁸⁴ In other words, a majority of 79% of young people believe there should be restrictions on abortion.

Students for Life of America

Students for a Life are active on many college campuses, educating fellow students and forming pro-life groups across the nation. They have been especially successful with undercover exposés including taping:

- a clinic employee admitting a late abortion would involve a child born alive (infanticide)
- a clinic employee encouraging a young girl to lie about her age (rape)
- cooperative pro-life students arrested and hauled off despite their first Amendment rights

For more details on how to get active and involved, check out our resources section at the end of the book.

Reason #92

“Abortion is not the popular choice today”

Reason #93

Abortion may not be medically necessary

Might we save both?

*If the mother's actual life were threatened, a conscientious doctor would try to save both.*¹²⁸⁵

—Dr. Willke and Mrs. J.C. Willke, *Abortion*

This is the ultimate reason to keep abortion legal, and truthfully, my current perspective is that if it came down to it, the mother's life should come first. However, I would like to question if abortion is really medically necessary in many of these instances.

While she may be sick or even dying (God-forbid) abortion is not the universal panacea we think it is. Pregnancy is a natural bodily function and stopping that body function, might not actually help anything.

Sure, you might say, it will take some pressure off her heart or whatever, and it might, if it's a late pregnancy when her body is working hard to help the baby. Then, on the other hand, the abortion may weaken her by opening up the possibility of infection when she is already weakened. The emotional stress and trauma of such an abortion may have an unwanted effect on her nervous system and/or immune system (which is tied in to the emotions). The other possibility is that her condition may be too late to really help anyhow.

Let's be clear: today there are more ways we can help save both lives. We have new drugs, new natural therapies and new ideas — such as an early birth — that may help in these situations. Let's look now at some specific problems that are said to require an abortion.

Girl who had risky pregnancy shares her view:

"I definitely agree that in cases where the mother requires emergency attention and the life of the child may be lost, she should still be given the care she needs. But what about cases where doctors recommend abortions in CASE of an emergency or the health of the mother?"¹²⁸⁶

- Michelle Johnson Howell, personal blog

The Case of an Ectopic Pregnancy

In an ectopic pregnancy the embryo grows outside of the womb — usually in the small fallopian tubes which adjoin the uterus. There is typically a 0% survival rate for the embryo, although there are a few rare exceptions (see further down). The problem with an ectopic pregnancy is that the fallopian tubes are intended as a tunnel — not a permanent home — for the fertilized egg. They are not big enough or strong enough to support a baby. The tubes can rupture as the embryo grows, and this rupturing could cause fatal internal bleeding for the mother. When the tubes rupture the embryo would die — or in an exceptionally rare case, the embryo reattaches somewhere else.

In many cases the body recognizes something is wrong and a tubal pregnancy is naturally expelled through a miscarriage.¹²⁸⁷ In fact, according to the American Academy of Family Physicians, "at least 14 studies have documented that 68-77% of ectopic pregnancies resolve without intervention."¹²⁸⁸ The dilemma is not knowing which women will have problems.

When I started this research I was convinced abortion in this situation was always absolutely necessary.¹²⁸⁹ What I found out is that in some cases, such as with an early pregnancy when the woman is displaying low levels of the hCG

hormone, some doctors manage the case by close observation, knowing that some women will simply reabsorb the ectopic pregnancy and the body will fix the problem by itself.¹²⁹⁰ Monitoring is necessary because they don't know who will have problems and who won't.

Close monitoring (with hefty doses of prayer) would be my personal choice now that I have the information; however, this is considered such a life-threatening condition that pro-life groups support the removal of an ectopic pregnancy. Perhaps one day we will be able to transplant an ectopic pregnancy directly to the womb where it is meant to be. For now, though, if there is a real risk that the woman's life will be lost, then I believe it is a sad though important action to take the embryo out. Besides, what good would it do if both of you died?

For how abortions can increase your risk of ectopic pregnancy in the future turn to [*Reason #30: Abortion carries risks.*](#)

Exceptions to the rule

In an unheard-of event, Meera Thangarajah, a 34-year-old mother was in a hospital delivering her second child. When the doctors went to deliver the baby via caesarean they found the baby growing not in her womb but in one of her ovaries! Her ovary was stretched tissue-paper thin from the pregnancy but, incredibly, it had not ruptured and the baby was healthy.¹²⁹¹

Then there was the case of little Millie-An who grew in the space inside her mother's abdomen. The fertilized egg had come out of the fallopian tubes and, instead of moving to the uterus, had fallen into the wrong space and grown! Persistent little seed! The placenta attached to the outside of mom's bowel, which was able to pass on the oxygen and nutrients Millie-An needed. Doctors only discovered the situation during labor when the baby wasn't coming.¹²⁹²

In another case the baby implanted in the lining of the bowel. Thankfully the baby was fine

and grew just right. The biggest problem was detaching the placenta from the bowel. It was a total shock to surgeons performing the supposed C-section.¹²⁹³

For another surgeon performing an emergency C-section, it was a surprise to find the baby not where it was supposed to be but attached to the outside of the uterus. Thankfully, this ectopic pregnancy also ended successfully for mom and baby.¹²⁹⁴

Another recent story went like this. “‘What’s that?’ he asked, pointing to what looked like a large air bubble at the top left of the screen in front of us. ‘Oh, my God,’ the hospital consultant gasped. ‘That’s your womb... and I don’t think your baby’s in it.’”¹²⁹⁵The fertilized egg had got lost and implanted on the mother’s bowel, thus explaining her stomach pains whenever the baby moved. After an early delivery via surgery, both were fortunate to have made it through.¹²⁹⁶

In still a rarer case, a woman gave birth to triplets — two of grew them in the womb and the other grew in her abdomen! It appears the fertilized egg got stuck in the fallopian tubes and that as he grew the tubes ruptured (with no apparent problem for mom) and the embryo attached itself to the (wrong) side of the uterus! Mom thought she was giving birth to twins and only discovered 10 days before birth that she was having triplets — and that one was growing in the wrong place. A high-risk caesarean delivered the babies early and they are now doing well. Like many surgeries such as this the placenta was left intact to shrink on its own — and decrease the risk of maternal hemorrhage.¹²⁹⁷

Cancer

Cancer is something that is considered by many to be a situation where an abortion is absolutely necessary and there may be a case where it is. Hypothetically, in the rare case that a woman becomes pregnant while undergoing treatment for cancer of the uterus,

one of those treatments recommended might be removal of the uterus. If that became necessary after other treatments failed, and if it were not possible to prolong the pregnancy till a viable birth, then the baby’s premature death should be mourned as a loss of life — it is not nothing. It’s not that the baby was intentionally aborted — it’s that his life was lost while trying to save his mother’s life. This would be a really tricky situation. I think I’d be praying for a miracle, but I can’t say what I’d do. I did read of one woman in this situation, and her prayer resulted in the pregnancy ending naturally so she could continue treatment.

Confessions from pro-choice literature

*“Today it is possible for almost any patient to be brought through pregnancy alive, unless she suffers from a fatal illness, such as cancer or leukemia. And if so, abortion would be unlikely to prolong, much less save life.”*¹²⁹⁸

—Alan Guttmacher, M.D and founder of the pro-choice Guttmacher Institute

However, having said that, in many cases an abortion may actually make things worse. In fact, it made it much worse for one woman. That woman was Allegra Roseberry, a 41-year-old with terminal liver cancer. While in the hospital to start cancer treatment, she discovered the startling news that she was 23 weeks pregnant. This came as a total surprise, especially since she had needed the help of fertility drugs 20 years earlier when she conceived her only son. In a case like this, it may be feasible to schedule an early induced delivery, thus giving the mother time to undergo radiation treatments, if she wishes. But no option other than abortion was given to Allegra. Allegra died from that abortion. She died from sepsis, which is a whole body infection. The irony of it all is that specialists said she couldn’t continue the pregnancy because it

would weaken her health. Unfortunately, Allegra was not offered a consultation with a high risk obstetrician. Instead, specialists urged an abortion so that she could try an experimental cancer treatment.¹²⁹⁹

Some promising news is that new techniques are being developed to help both mother and child. Just recently the ABC news reported on how chemotherapy is being given to mothers later in pregnancy and does not appear to cause birth defects, “A specific ‘regimen’ of chemotherapy used for pregnant cancer patients has enabled the births of dozens of healthy babies.”¹³⁰⁰

Pregnancy may actually help protect you from breast and ovarian cancer

There is also a support group for pregnant women with cancer,

www.pregnantwithcancer.org. Their website is worth checking out if you are looking for hope that you can fight cancer and still deliver a healthy baby. A quote from one of the survivor stories reads: “His exact words were, ‘You know, you will have to end this pregnancy.’ At best, that might give me 18 months to live... The thought of aborting the pregnancy and then dying anyway was not a positive option. Nor was the thought of having a baby and leaving him without a mother.”¹³⁰¹ In this woman’s case the pregnancy was carefully monitored and conventional treatment begun after birth.

For those who may be interested in alternative cancer treatments — ones that may not harm the baby and could be started immediately, you might like to do your own research at a site such as www.naturalcancer.net. This would be my first choice.

The good news is some cancers are not

affected by pregnancy and even better, pregnancy may actually help protect you from breast and ovarian cancer.¹³⁰²

Pre-eclampsia

Also known as toxemia and in the early stages, Pregnancy-Induced Hypertension, pre-eclampsia is the most common complication of pregnancy. Symptoms include high blood pressure, swelling and protein leaking into the urine. Untreated pre-eclampsia could lead to eclampsia which includes seizures and coma. Pre-existing hypertension would increase your risk during pregnancy.¹³⁰³ The important thing is to get baby out. Fortunately, this condition almost always occurs late in pregnancy, giving the baby at least some chance of survival. Management of the condition is aimed at maintaining a safe pregnancy as long as possible, so that the baby will be born late enough to have a chance at survival, while not threatening the woman’s life. Treatment may include bed rest, blood pressure medications, a low sodium diet and an early delivery. When the baby is nearing full term or when the woman’s condition requires it, the baby is delivered by labor or C-section.¹³⁰⁴ This gives both of them a fighting chance and makes abortion unnecessary.

Diabetes

With today’s improved monitoring and treatment, diabetes in pregnancy is no longer as threatening as it once was.¹³⁰⁵ The American Diabetes Association says that “With your blood glucose in the target range and good medical care, your chances of a trouble-free pregnancy and a healthy baby are almost as good as they are for a woman without diabetes.”¹³⁰⁶ Management of a diabetic pregnancy (either regular or gestational diabetes) involves controlling blood sugar levels with diet and exercise and sometimes medication.¹³⁰⁷ Diabetic pregnancies should be monitored

because out-of-control blood sugar could lead to high blood pressure which could lead to a stroke or seizure and damage to internal organs.

Heart Disease

Hear disease may involve a number of disorders of the heart, ranging in severity from mild to serious. Since pregnancy increases the blood flow and stress on the heart, a heart problem can certainly be serious and requires careful medical observation. Treatments may include bed rest, close monitoring during pregnancy and delivery, low sodium diet and diuretic medication to decrease the fluid on the heart, medication to prevent blood clots or irregular heart beat or valve replacement surgery — which, believe it or not, is possible during pregnancy.¹³⁰⁸ The good news is that only 0.5 — 2.0% of pregnant women have heart disease.¹³⁰⁹

*After many years' work in several large gynecological hospitals, I have never yet seen a woman's life in danger, necessitating abortion. I have seen two extremely sick women offered abortions because of serious heart-lung disease; both refused, and both delivered normal children, normally.*¹³¹⁰

—unnamed obstetrician

Kidney Disease

Kidney disease is another often-cited reason for a medical abortion. The kidneys are also given extra work during pregnancy. One of the things they do is filter your baby's blood as well as yours (which itself is increased during pregnancy). This can put stress on kidneys which are already sick. Treatment may include frequent checkups, blood tests, urine tests, blood pressure monitoring, antibiotics for infection, or even dialysis¹³¹¹ — and yes, pregnant women are able to receive dialysis, though it should be given more frequently than normal.¹³¹²

*Most women with mild to moderate renal disease tolerate pregnancy well and have a successful obstetric outcome, without adverse side effects on the underlying kidney problem.*¹³¹³

—Joseph A. Garcia-Prats, MD and Sharon G. Hornfischer, RN BSN

Sexually Transmitted Diseases

Sexually transmitted diseases, as unpleasant as they are, seem to pose no extra risk during pregnancy. Written by medical professionals, the books I read focused on not passing the disease onto the baby (a caesarean birth may be recommended) and if drugs are used for flare ups or treatment, making sure they are not harmful to the baby.¹³¹⁴ There is even hope for those with the horrible “A” word, AIDS; “Even though a baby has a risk of being infected during pregnancy, birth or breastfeeding, we know if a woman is in the early course of the illness, she can usually have an uneventful pregnancy, labor and delivery.”¹³¹⁵

So what's the point of all this?

The point is, there are dangerous conditions — I know, I didn't list them all — but there are also increasingly sophisticated ways to treat and monitor those conditions. Though the conditions may be serious, in many cases a mother and her baby can be brought through pregnancy in good health — or at least with no deterioration of the current condition. Interestingly, often if a woman is that sick, she will not likely get pregnant in the first place; and if she does, a miscarriage may naturally occur. Although the woman's life should come first (for her baby's sake and because it's a life for a life), death of the fetus should come as a secondhand effect of saving the woman's life, not as a direct intent to kill him. It's really your call.

What if you don't want an abortion and somebody says you need one?

I'm not a medical doctor so I have to provide that obvious disclaimer and state that you should seek professional medical advice for your specific condition.

Which is, in fact, my next advice! Seek medical care from the very best, such as a high-risk obstetrician as opposed to a regular medical doctor. If you have a high-risk pregnancy, you need this expertise.

Get a second (or even third) medical opinion. Consider contacting a pro-life doctor for his expert opinion or care. You can search for pro life doctors in your state at www.aaplog.org.

Find out all you can about your condition.

Investigate alternative treatments that won't harm the fetus. These include drugs or natural therapies.

If early delivery is required, have the child delivered by Caesarean rather than killed by D&C — that way the child may have some chance at life.

Weigh up the risks and make your decision.

Pray for a miracle.

Reason #93

“Consider the risks and possibilities — is abortion really necessary in your situation?”

Reason #94

Had one abortion?
Don't make it two

The psychology of repeat abortions

The data shows that women with a previous abortion are at risk for repeat abortions. The pro-choice Guttmacher Institute reports that “47% of abortions are obtained by women who have had a prior abortion.”¹³¹⁶ That's a lot.

Why do women have repeat abortions, apart from the obvious fact that they are pregnant a second time and don't wish to be? What's the psychology behind repeat abortions?

For some women like Deborah Hulebak, a second abortion is a way of proving that the first one wasn't really bad after all:

I feel like I did it because I had to prove to myself that I was right. I had to prove to myself that it didn't hurt, that I could go through it over and over again and it wouldn't hurt. The more I did it, the less it hurt, physically and emotionally. I deadened myself to pain — and to right and wrong.¹³¹⁷

For others, deep down they feel that they have done something unforgivable and so they figure they're already a lost cause, so what's there to lose? A few even punish themselves by become a doormat for irresponsible men and end up in the same situation again.

Whatever the reason, the statistics show that women who choose abortion are at increased risk for more than one abortion.

Too late to change?

You are worthy – don't continue the pain!

No matter what you've done you can turn your life around

If you've had an abortion (or even many), it doesn't mean you're an evil person. No doubt the decision wasn't easy. I doubt you relished making the choice and wished you didn't have to. I doubt you rejoiced at the chance to prove your "reproductive rights" that day. You probably wished more than anything that you hadn't gotten into that situation in the first place — or perhaps that when you did you had support and finances. You may not have even wanted the abortion — part of you may have felt you had no other choice. Or perhaps you were blissfully ignorant and all you could think of was, it's my right and my body and it's only cells.

People make choices for all sorts of reasons — then again, sometimes there's no logic behind them. Without justifying that decision, I think it's important that you feel heard and understood, even comforted. I think one's conscience would be a brutal taskmaster after an abortion. You certainly do not need mine as well.

If they can change, so can you

Be earnest, and repent.

—Rev. 3:19

Norma McCorvey, the woman in whose name abortion was legalized in *Roe v. Wade*, has changed her mind and heart. For years she worked as an employee in an abortion clinic and was the poster girl for abortion. She now regrets any part she had in legalizing abortion and has started her own pro-life ministry.¹³¹⁸ If she can change, so can you.

Dr. Bernard Nathanson, an advocate who helped legalize abortion and an abortionist who performed over 60,000 abortions, now regrets his part and has turned to God in repentance.¹³¹⁹ If he can change, so can you.

This book includes the stories of other former

abortionists as well as women who have had abortions and turned around. Countless others have turned away from their past and you can too.

Will I get a second chance?

Some people may wonder if they might ever get a chance to give life to that soul they aborted. I personally believe it may be possible.¹³²⁰

Will my baby forgive me?

Just put yourself in your baby's position. Your mother did something stupid and really wrong, but she didn't realize what she was doing and how much she would suffer later and regret what she did. Wouldn't you realize that she was scared or ignorant and deserved your mercy? I think so.

Some women who had had abortions have found healing through dreams or other personal experiences. One woman shared the following experience with Betty Eadie. It was published in *The Ripple Effect*:

I had this dream. It seemed more real, like no other dream I've ever had. I was standing in a beautiful garden... A young man walked up to me and introduced himself by name. He said that he forgives me for what I did to him. I was puzzled, not knowing what he meant. He handed me a beautiful rose then said, "You were to be my mother." He kissed me and held me like I have always wanted to hold my child. I asked him to forgive me over and over again. I know he already has, and it was healing to hear him tell me that he loves me still.¹³²¹

There is a healing process

O LORD, have mercy on me; heal me, for I have sinned against you.

—Psalm 41:4

If you've had an abortion you don't have to hate yourself any longer. Seek God's forgiveness and self-forgiveness. After

confessing the sin, it's not going to help by mulling over it. Instead, get out there and make a difference. Volunteer to help at a pregnancy center. Speak up about the truth of abortion wherever someone will listen. Pray for the hearts of mothers to be touched by the angels that they might spare their babies. Maybe at some time you'll feel called to have a child or adopt a child in need. Express gratitude for everything. Ask the Lord where He wants you right now. Demonstrate your change of heart by your actions.

From the stories that were sent to me, I share with you some women's glimpses of their personal journey towards healing:

Twenty years later it was so very hard to even attempt to come forth from my prison of death and shame and self-loathing. One day, I heard, on a Christian radio station, a story that continued the chipping away at all those hard, cold stones around my heart. A lady on Dr. James Dobson's show told about her abortion experience, about how she felt, how it had changed her forever, how she had carried around her grief, and how she had found healing and forgiveness that only Jesus can give.

I was undone. I had thought, for all those 20 years, that it was just me, alone in my pain and sorrow and anger. I never knew there was such a thing as post-abortion stress, had never heard the phrase before. Never had known of crisis pregnancy centers, never knew there was one that year in my town when I had needed somewhere to turn besides Planned Parenthood. I listened to the radio, and I cried and cried, great tears of so many emotions that had been buried deep within for so very long. Cried like I hadn't in a very long time.

Luckily, I was home alone at the time; I was an emotional wreck. At the end of the program, I pulled myself together somewhat, Kleenex box in hand, and I went online, to the Internet site for Focus on the Family. I ordered a package of

*books about the subject of post-abortion stress. And was amazed at the knowledge I had gained that day: I was not alone anymore.*¹³²²

—Rachel

I finally came to a point where I realized that no matter what the cost I had to confess of my sin of abortion and ultimately deal with the pain. The thick, stone walls that I had built around my hardened heart finally came crashing down just like the walls of Jericho in the Bible.

—Christine

I was a mess and I could not face it alone any longer. I discovered a group called Healing Hearts Ministries on the web. This loving ministry is led by post-abortive women for post-abortive women. I went through the study and learned about God's forgiveness. He forgives everything — even abortion! I praise God for healing me. He has given me peace and has set me free.

—Yoli

Rachel came home from K-4 one day and told me she had accepted Jesus as her Savior. She would beg me to take her to church. I was still trying to quit drinking and smoking pot and occasionally cocaine. I finally gave in and we went to church. A few months later Jesus saved me. It was 1992. I started listening to Christian music and, at times when the songs about abortion played, I would have to pull off of the road because the tears obscured my vision.

At a 1999 revival the preacher said to come up to the altar if you've done something and can't forgive yourself. I went down and as I knelt, crying uncontrollably, God revealed to me that the friend beside me was also there because of an abortion. My friend was horrified when I told her I knew, but I told her that I had had one too. It was the first time in 21 years that I had told someone what I had done! Together we attended a post-abortion class in the area sponsored by

Save-a-Life. I continued to heal over the next few years and the Lord led me to lead the post abortion study at that center.

—Tena

But TODAY I STAND BEFORE YOU, healed by God's grace, and I am privileged to join God in the work of healing other women who have had abortions.

—Adena

There were many days that I quoted Bible verses to remind myself that God will not leave us nor forsake us no matter what decisions we have made, and that He forgives me and loves me unconditionally. Without my Savior, I had no hope. It was probably the most difficult time in my life, a time I thought I would never recover from, and my faith in Jesus Christ saved me!

—Nicole

Want to pursue some of these post-abortion groups yourself? Check out the resource section at the end.

Reason #94

“One abortion doesn’t need to justify another”

Reason #95

What if the timing *is* right but you just don’t know it?

It’s just not the right time

*Now, I’m pregnant and now I know I want a child. But not yet and not now.*¹³²³

—Bronwyn’s Story, abortion clinic website

Many women insist they do want children one day, just not now. Now seems too unprepared, too terrifying, too confusing. Too soon. Somehow the future seems better. Everything will be better then. Or so we hope.

While acknowledging that this is a real fear and concern that many women have, I want to suggest that there may be something good about “now” — even if it seems you have all the reasons in the world why now is not a good time.

Consider the following:

- Things happen for a reason, both for you and this baby. There is a plan for you and for this soul. Both of you have a timetable. See [Reason #20: There is a plan.](#)
- Who knows what the future holds? Your child might save your life.
- See [Reason #22: Maybe you are pregnant for a reason.](#)
- Who knows if or when you’ll get pregnant again? [Reason #78: Have a child now while you can!](#)
- Perhaps you’re wondering if the time is right. Who can say if it won’t be tough, but in the words of Martin Luther King, Jr., “*The time is always right to do what is right.*”¹³²⁴

Weird timing that ended up right

In Sarah Hinze's book, *Songs of the Morning Stars*, the story is related of the young couple whose timing proved to be perfect:

They were both just out of college and didn't have all that much money between them—
They barely had the means to pay the rent and feed two mouths, let alone three.

And yet, they both felt that a child wanted to join their family NOW.
But the time for children was definitely not yet. When Ted finished his degree and was well employed they would start their family.

Their feelings about having a child remained strong so the couple thought and prayed about it, even seeing a pastor for counseling.
...the troubled couple finally felt a peace in their hearts that if they would receive the child now, Heavenly Father would provide the way for them to care for it.

So they had the child and God provided. This happened twice more and the couple responded in the same way. Now the story gets interesting.
Following the birth of their third child, but before Ted completed his graduate degree, Julie developed a sudden and life-threatening health problem. She was rushed to the hospital for emergency surgery. She recovered, but with this diagnosis — she would never again bear children.

How happy the two of them must have been for that impulse to have children in that awkward and seemingly inconvenient time in their lives. God had known all along, that had they not started when they did, they would have missed having a family altogether.¹³²⁵

While this isn't a story of an unplanned

pregnancy, it is a story of the strange pregnancy timing working out to be the best thing after all.

Reason #95

“Maybe the timing is right but you can't see it yet”

Reason #96

Read the messages from
women who have been
there

Learn from those who have done
it

Here are a few messages from the women and girls who wrote the stories in this book. They wrote this for you.

Cheryl says...

I want to extend a word of hope to young people, because I pray especially for you: Courage is free. People willing to help you are out there. But you have to pick up a phone or move your jaw and ask for help. Asking for help is a heroic act of humility. The best place to start asking is in your heart. If you don't know God, just talk to Him as if He were sitting there in a chair. You will be pleasantly surprised. He does not take back the very free will He gave you, but He will let you experience the consequences of it. And even if you learn things the hard way, like I did, He is the king of mercy. Divine Mercy is all I possess at age 52, and it is enough. If you're considering abortion, here is my suggestion: Don't. Don't flirt with the many deceptions surrounding it. Look in your phone book under "abortion alternatives." Call 1-800-848-LOVE.

Give your baby up for adoption, and give yourself a good feeling. Birth mothers go through pain, but God, I am so proud of them for their courage. They have awesome adoption set-ups these days, and you can have a child who will one day say, "Thanks, Mom." To any young men who may be reading my story, I would say this: There is also such a thing as a father's heart, and I

hope you take care of it. May God bless and protect all of you reading this.

Yoli says...

Thinking about an abortion? Don't do it. The aftermath of abortion is far worse than anything you can imagine. You will regret your decision or you will regret having someone else make it for you. You cannot get that life back. Run as fast as you can away from anyone who says it's right. It's wrong. Dead wrong. Don't do what I did. I thought it would be the easy way out, but it's the hardest possible way out. I know you feel hopeless, but there is hope. There are caring people who want to wrap their arms around you. Deep inside you know what is right. It is the voice of truth, it is the voice of God, it is your own voice of protection for your unborn child. You were created for motherhood. Protect your child; don't destroy it like so many others before you who have lived to regret it!

Abortion is on-going trauma. There is nothing else like it. It is not a one-time event; it is a lifetime of consequences. You will never be the same. The problem of an unwanted pregnancy cannot compare with the agony of abortion. Aborting your baby is not the answer to your problems. It is only the beginning of a myriad of others. Go to a Pregnancy Center, talk to them, look at all the pictures and all the information that is available. I didn't have those resources when I made my decision. The life within you is beautiful and it represents a tiny, living baby formed in God's image, perfectly created by God. I know without a doubt if I had the necessary information 30 years ago, I would not have had an abortion.

Brittany says...

There is no "recovery" from abortion; it is always there in your mind; it hurts a little every day. Seeing a child, a commercial with a baby or for baby products and every pregnant woman you meet will remind you that you had a chance

for that. If you are reading this and have had an abortion and not sought help, please do! You can find closure, learn to love yourself again and forgive those involved. God loves you no matter your faults.

I write this in memory of Aaron Caleb Gamble.

Becky says...

I'm 46 years old and today, through the Healing Hearts Ministries, I counsel and minister to women, who like me, have experienced the deepest regret of their lives — abortion. I can't undo what I've done, but you don't have to go there. If you're pregnant and you are considering abortion, think again. Think again and again! It might seem like that's your only alternative, it might seem like an easy way out; or the only way out, it might seem like it's the only answer, given your set of special circumstances, but it's not.

Learn from my grievous "choice" — Don't do it! You'll regret it for the rest of your life. And that is the truth.

Michelle says...

Please don't abort your baby. Put your baby into arms of people who want them. Trust me, it's worth 9 months of getting fat just to be able to hold your baby and see him/her or even see pictures of them from their loving parents. Thank you.

R.I.P. Gracie Rae Rubadue, August 15, 2007

Hayley says...

It's been 5 weeks today since the first tablet I took to start off the process, and the pain now is even worse. I am missing something... MY CHILD, MY BABY, MY ANGEL. Would my baby have been a girl? A little boy? Have brown hair? Blonde hair? What color eyes? I will never know this. Please, anyone out there who is thinking of getting an abortion, please just think long and hard! Please! I don't want people making the same mistake as

me! The pain don't go away! You may think it does but that's a lie. It will stay with you forever. Here's my email if anyone wants to get in contact, whether you have had an abortion or you are thinking of getting one (hayleymunns[at]gmail.com). And for my baby who is in the arms of God, I am so deeply sorry.

Reason #96

"Hear the messages of girls who have walked this path already"

Reason #97

Parenting is not something you can ever be fully prepared for

No matter what your age it's learn as you go

"I'm not having any children until after I'm thirty," I would tell my college roommates and, later, first-job friends. They'd look at me in disbelief and comment, "But, Mary, how will you keep up with them? By that time you'll be so, well, old!" "I have too much to do before I'm ready for kids," I'd reply as they turned back to their "101 names for our future children" lists. "If I wait until after thirty, I'll be ready." It was as much prayer as promise.¹³²⁶

—Mary Weidler, *BabyZone.com*

You might be thinking, well, if I was a bit older now and had some more experience in the world, you know, a nice degree, a good job, a stable relationship, then, maybe I would be ready.

Well, not necessarily. In one of the parenting books I read the author tells of a friend who had all of this and had planned the pregnancy! However, when she confirmed the pregnancy, this 35-year-old professional woman suddenly became quite petrified by her own lack of skills and practical knowledge about babies — “I can’t do this alone. I may have been to medical school, but I’m clueless about babies. I don’t even know how to change a diaper — I’m the baby of the family.”¹³²⁷ As the author observed, “All of a sudden, this highly competent woman felt incompetent.”¹³²⁸ If even the most materially advantaged woman can feel incompetent, it’s not so bad if you do. If even she — someone with

seemingly everything in her favor for pregnancy — could suddenly keel over in panic after finding out the news, then, you’re not doing so bad.

Let’s face it. You can never prepare yourself for every eventuality in life — and certainly not parenting. You can read pregnancy books by the hundreds, attend dozens of hospital parenting classes and spend hours imagining what it will be like. But, nothing can prepare you for the real experience.¹³²⁹

The best way to get experience is real life practice! There is no substitute for reality. Becoming a parent is a process, not a one-time event. You have nine months just to adjust to the idea; then you get to start practicing for real.

And remember, there is a first time for everything. There is a first time to walk, a first time to talk, a first time to drive, a first time to get a job. There is also a first time to parent, and in fact, even though you will become more prepared, each child you have is different.

One blogger posted on this topic, “There’s no such thing as a prepared parent.”¹³³⁰ And I found this funny — a comment posted in response — “...‘planned’ parenthood is a doggone oxymoron. For REAL.”¹³³¹ Many new moms leaving the hospital have seriously wondered where the baby manual was and how in the world they will know how to look after this little being in their care; but somehow they managed and their baby thrived. Hey, maybe that was you.

The zillions of books that exist on the topic are proof that other moms are also looking for advice. Just take a look at some of these titles that flow endlessly on at Amazon.com:

- *Don't Panic! Pregnancy Book: Tips for Moms-to-Be and New Mothers*
- *The pregnancy bible: your complete guide to pregnancy and early parenthood*
- *The new mother's survival guide: a primer for the first year of motherhood*

- *The everything pregnancy book: all you need to get you through the most important nine months of your life!*
- *Pregnancy do's and don'ts: the smart woman's pocket companion for a safe and sound pregnancy*

And you thought you were the only one that was worried?

➤ See also [Reason #23: Being young and pregnant isn't the worst thing in the world.](#)

So what can you do?

Indeed, what *can* you do? Wing it? Well, life is a bit like that and there are some things you can only learn on the job.

What else? Read those parenting books — hey, I did say they can't substitute for experience, but they can still be pretty useful.

Befriend another mother. One that knows the ropes can reassure you that you aren't crazy, while someone your age can be a listening ear when you want to swap stories about your kid.

Find like-minded women who you can walk the path with, whether that be single moms, inner city moms, young moms, working moms, homeschooling moms or whatever category you fall into. (Go to www.meetup.com and search under 'parenting' for all groups in your zip code.)

In summary, you don't have to give up just because you've never walked the road before. You don't have to walk alone either.

Reason #97

"You can never know everything beforehand — on the job training is the best preparation"

Reason #98

Motherhood is an awesome experience

A rewarding cause

Most women who have experienced motherhood speak of it as a rewarding experience they are looking forward to repeating — or at least one that should be experienced once in a lifetime. That's encouraging to those of us who aren't so sure what it might be like. Here are some thoughts on motherhood as a rewarding occupation:

*Do you want the satisfaction of achievement in your career? No career in the world offers this reward at such an early age as motherhood.*¹³³²
—Phyllis Schlafly

*When I had a job in the workplace, what I did each day may or may not have mattered the next day. Very little mattered the next year. But with children, every single day is important....*¹³³³
—Mother to a 3-year-old and septuplets (that's seven!)

*We certainly all have many things to say about becoming a mother, on both the upside and the downside, but overriding all is a nearly universal sense of motherhood as one of the most meaningful, sacred experiences of a woman's lifetime.*¹³³⁴
—Maren Hansen

Pro-choicer says choice is a bad thing

*"No woman should be authorized to stay at home to raise her children. Women should not have that choice, precisely because if there is such a choice, too many women will make that one."*¹³³⁵

—Simone de Beauvoir, feminist

A chance to make a difference

*Life began with waking up and loving my mother's face.*¹³³⁶

—George Eliot, English novelist

As a parent you have a chance to make a difference in the life of a child. This is attested to by so many beautiful quotes.

As Jesus was saying these things, a woman in the crowd called out, "Blessed is the mother who gave you birth and nursed you."

—Luke 11:27

God could not be everywhere and therefore he made mothers.

—Jewish proverb

*My mother was the most beautiful woman I ever saw. All I am I owe to my mother. I attribute all my success in life to the moral, intellectual and physical education I received from her.*¹³³⁷

—George Washington

*All I am, or can be, I owe to my angel mother.*¹³³⁸

—Abraham Lincoln

*From my mother, I learned the value of prayer, how to have dreams and believe I could make them come true.*¹³³⁹

—Ronald Reagan

*My mother is my root, my foundation. She planted the seed that I base my life on, and that is the belief that the ability to achieve starts in your mind. As I have said before, I hope I'm successful in passing this on to my children.*¹³⁴⁰

—Michael Jordan

*Every child is our opportunity to shape the future of the world.*¹³⁴¹

—Loren Slocum

A life-changing experience

*Of all the rights of women, the greatest is to be a mother.*¹³⁴²

—Lin Yutang, writer

Women who have had a child say that becoming a mother is an ongoing learning process and a life-changing experience. A child's innocence and sweetness reminds us that life is still good. Their need for you here and now keeps you living in the now. Their odd way of looking at life is amusing, and their honesty sees through all pretending.

Many women say that what they thought would be boring is instead fulfilling. Simply breast feeding a child and watching him sleep or play on the swings is special. It's also said that, you don't really live fully until you have a child.

It is said that a mother is the only one who can keep multiplying her love, without it ever running out. Conversely, some people think that a child will give them love and that is true — just so long as you give it first. As a mother the relationship with your child is unlike any other. You will probably feel a stronger love tie with them than with anyone else. Perhaps, as children, that's why we cherish Mom so much. She is always there for us. She feeds us. She looks after us. She encourages us. Above all, she loves us.

For TV Star Mariska Hargitay, her first baby changed her life for the better:

"One of the greatest things about becoming a mother is that it redefines you. I never knew I was capable of loving another person so much."¹³⁴³

It could change your life too.

Reason #98

"Motherhood has its rewards and the hard work does not come without benefits"

Reason #99

Save a life today

Make a difference in the world!

I once saw an ad for the blood bank. It said, “Saving the world isn’t easy. Saving one life is.”

Have you ever dreamed of making a difference in the world? I know I have.

Have you ever sat and wished you could do something to help others who were poor, suffering, sad or lonely? Have you ever hoped that in some small way that your life might make a difference to someone? The good news is, you *can* make a difference! You can positively affect someone forever. That someone? Your child.

Have you heard the saying, “To the world you may only be one person, but to one person you may be the world”? It’s true. To your child you are everything. You are life, and you can save your child from death. What greater achievement is there than saving someone’s life? Not all of us get a chance to do that. It doesn’t take your life to save his, but it might take some sacrifices. I’m reminded of Jesus’ words, “Greater love has no one than this, that he lay down his life for his friends.” (Jn. 15:13)

A pregnant woman has within herself the power to save a life. She also has the power to let another destroy that life. Which will she choose?

Life is about choices. It’s hard to save the whole world, but we can save our child’s life. What would the world even be without children? How can we save another life if we can’t even save those closest to us — our own flesh and blood — our children?

In some way, small or great (because you can never know who your child will become) you can add value to this planet. That reminds me of the proverb, “The hand that rocks the cradle rules the world.” In a very real way you can play

a part in the shaping the future by raising and guiding a child for tomorrow’s world.

You’ve probably all heard the saying:

*Fifty years from now it will not matter what kind of car you drove, what kind of house you lived in, how much you had in your bank account or what your clothes looked like. But the world may be a little better place because you were important in the life of a child.*¹³⁴⁴

What will be said of you in 50 years?

- Related topic: [Reason #67: You might be aborting a genius](#)
- Think there are too many people already? Then your reason is [Reason #79: The population explosion is an urban myth.](#)

Reason #99

“Saving a life feels good and is a great way to make a real difference in the world”

Reason #100

You can still live your dreams

It's not over till it's over and it ain't over yet

Are you seeing your future go up in smoke? Does this pregnancy seem like a dead-end street? If so, you wouldn't be the first. What if you had a really big goal and you were just about there, and then, great — you got pregnant. That happened to Tasha Danvers-Smith.

“She shunned abortion; now has son and medal,” proclaimed the title of the news article in BP Sports. But four years ago it looked like Olympian athlete Tasha Danvers-Smith was forever passing up her precious dream of competing in the Olympics. You see, she got pregnant, and not just pregnant at any time, but right before the Athens games.

Training for the Olympics is rigorous stuff. Athletes spend their entire lives preparing themselves for this one event. Everything else in their life must submit to it. Their diet, training and waking hours are all designed to move them closer to their goal — that medal. And she had a chance at that medal. At the time Tasha was ranked the number 6th hurdler in the world.

Tasha admits she considered abortion. Indeed, she had a lot to lose. Not just a little promotion or a college course but the chance of a lifetime, the chance to compete with the world's best. Most of us watch them on TV but few get to participate in the dream. It's known that the careers of athletes don't last long — you only have so long to compete with the best before age catches up with you and some young person takes your medal.

Indeed, some in the sports world suggested

she should get an abortion and she herself considered it. However, she decided not to have an abortion, because, in her words “...this line from the Scriptures kept coming into my head: 'For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world and lose his own soul?' For me, the whole world was the Olympics. At the same time, I felt I would be losing my soul.”¹³⁴⁵

So what happened next? Was that the end? No! It seems the Almighty looked favorably upon Tasha's decision. Not only was she given a healthy son named Jayden, but four years later in the Beijing Olympics she returned to compete, bringing home a bronze medal and a personal best time. What a happy moment that must have been for her.

Not only did she have her medal, she had her son (and soul too).

After winning she said, “Don't ever give up.”¹³⁴⁶

In conclusion, many girls have abortions because they feel like their future will be over if they have the child. Fortunately, the evidence shows it doesn't have to be that way.

Ways to keep your dream alive

Keep the hope alive. Believe.

Plan. Be realistic and create a breakdown of the steps needed to achieve your goals.

Keep working towards your goals. Do whatever you can, whenever you can, to inch forward toward your goals.

Trust that there is a plan. Know that God has a plan for your success.

Do the right thing. The rewards for right action are happiness and joy; the rewards for wrong action are a success that is tinged by sadness.

- For some practical ideas see [Reason #19: There are practical options to make things work for you.](#)
- For emotional support see [Reason #23: Being young and pregnant isn't the worst thing in the world.](#)

Reason #100

“Even if your dreams are delayed you can still achieve them”

Reason #101

Be prepared — you might just enjoy being a mom!

An unexpected joy

A woman giving birth to a child has pain because her time has come; but when her baby is born she forgets the anguish because of her joy that a child is born into the world.

—John 16:21

Have you ever thought something was going to be really bad and then when it actually happened, it wasn't so bad after all? Have you ever experienced something scary and then found out that once you got through the fear it really wasn't so scary? Have you ever experienced something good happen when you least expected it? Sometimes having a baby is like that.

Right now, happiness and motherhood might not seem like two words that go together, but frequently in real life they do.

The first reminder comes from Mariska Hargitay, TV star from Law and Order. She made these comments just after having her first child:

I get it.. There is something you can't understand until you have your own. You have so much love that you didn't even know about.... We stare at him, we're so in love. This is what I was meant to do. You make sacrifices to become a mother, but you really find yourself and your soul.¹³⁴⁷

Another star to gush about motherhood is pop singer Gwen Stefani. After having a baby she told the Daily Mail:

Motherhood isn't quite what I thought it was going to be. I thought it would change me as a

person, but I still feel like my old self. I haven't changed. I still talk the same. I still act the same. Creatively, I feel exactly the same.

*The only difference is that life is now much better. I now have this mind-blowing little guy who is the reward for a lot of hard work. After having Kingston, I felt complete.*¹³⁴⁸

How about some words from an everyday person and not a pop star (at least if she is I don't know about it!). Tena had already had one abortion and one living child when she became pregnant again:

Seven months later I found out I was pregnant again. I did not think I could love another baby. In September I had a 9 lb 10 oz. baby boy that stole my heart. I cannot imagine life without that little bundle of joy!

There is hope for those of us who aren't feeling too motherly right now, as one mom writes:

*Before having children, I had never considered myself a maternal person. But then one day you're holding your newborn baby in your arms and it sets in: "Wow, I was made to do this."*¹³⁴⁹

*“Women who are
experiencing an unplanned
pregnancy also deserve
unplanned joy”*

The good news is, our Creator didn't allow us to get pregnant without giving us the power to also enjoy it. In *The Third Choice: A Woman's Guide to Placing a Child for Adoption*, the authors explain how loving your unborn child may come to you unexpectedly:

Maybe it's not a conscious attachment, but you may wake up one day with an overpowering love for the baby you are carrying. This may happen the first time you feel your baby kick, or

*when you see your first ultrasound. Even if you never thought you wanted to be a mom, it is difficult not to feel love for your baby.*¹³⁵⁰

Bobbi McCaughey has her work cut out for her, with seven babies and one 3-year-old. This wasn't what she'd planned (they were naturally conceived), but she's taken it all in her stride. And by the sound of it, she's enjoying it too:

*Seeing the smiles on the faces of my children when I talk to them provides some of the most rewarding moments of motherhood. Something about the sound of my voice makes their eyes sparkle... I remember when Mikayla first began calling me "Mom." Few moments in life are that precious.*¹³⁵¹

Feminist author finds motherhood not as expected

Pre-baby attitude

*"I instinctively felt that I must be loyal to my mother's version....To stop working and raise children...smelled of betrayal and a lack of appreciation for the progress made on behalf of women's liberation."*¹³⁵²

Post-baby attitude

*"I adore him," she says. "He's really into running and jumping and he's very attached to me. It's all, 'Mommy, Mommy, Mommy', and it's very difficult to leave him."*¹³⁵³

—Rebecca Walker, daughter of feminist Alice Walker, godmother Gloria Steinem

You can read her whole journey in the book *Baby Love: Choosing Motherhood After a Lifetime of Ambivalence*

Finally, I love these empowering words from Feminists for Life's Patricia Heaton:

*Women who are experiencing an unplanned pregnancy also deserve unplanned joy.*¹³⁵⁴

Remember, the best things in life are often the ones that are unplanned, unpredicted and unexpected. Maybe your pregnancy could one of them?

The hard work and the rewards

Being a mom is full on, that's for sure. Are there rewards involved? Absolutely! Will you have to work hard for them? Yes, but that's always the deal.

Yes, all good things take hard work. What doesn't? But don't forget the rewards. As one mom wrote, "When I was pregnant...I let my fears rob me of the joy I should have felt. I thought of all the hard things instead of all the good things — how fun it is to watch her play, to see her take her first steps, to run around the house with the older girls."¹³⁵⁵ Be practical, but don't be a pessimist.

You found yourself between a rock and a hard place and you overcame your obstacles. That's a cause for celebration! Then there's the knowing that you listened to your heart, you did what you felt was right. Even with tough economic times there's no regret. Mark Twain once said, "Twenty years from now you will be more disappointed by the things that you didn't do than by the ones you did." Makes you think, doesn't it?

Children are sweet blessings

It was only the other day that I was shopping for some paint in the hardware store Home Depot. As I stood in line, I noticed the woman in front of me. A trendy woman in her 30s, I noticed her shopping cart with a gorgeous little baby in it. I just love kids, don't you? Well, I looked at this little boy and he looked at me. I smiled at him and he made the cutest little happy sounds — of course, which made me burst out laughing. It was just too cute. I made faces at him, which apparently looked funny because he started waving his baby arms and legs around

like they were windmills. I offered my finger and he wrapped his tiny fingers around my heart. Okay, I admit it, I was enchanted. He stole my heart. But it did make me see just how much happiness babies can bring.

Well, anyhow, still in line, I got talking to this pretty mom and she said something like, "You know, I've done everything. I've travelled. I've worked. I've done New York. Ya know. And this is the most satisfying thing I've ever done. I've got friends who are in their forties and they can't have kids and they say to me, don't be like us and wait till you can't have them...I'm in love with him... He's my life...You wouldn't believe it, but I don't even feel like going to the movies anymore. I just want to stay home, you know, be with him... I tell you, it's worth it." Her happy face told me she was for real. You never know who you'll meet when you go shopping.

I mean, think of all the things that you could enjoy about being a mom — getting doted on in supermarkets with your cute little bundle and saying, "Thank you, yes, she's tiny isn't she," "Her name is Ashley Rose". "She's two weeks old" and so on. Well, I know, that's not too serious, but there are fun times.

The knowing that your little girl looks up to you like you are God or Superwoman or something (kids do this, you know). Then there is the joy in having something (more than a dog or cat) to love and be loved by. I think that in itself has to be one of — if not the most — satisfying things in life. One anonymous parent put it this way, "Having a baby is the closest thing to a miracle that the average person ever experiences."¹³⁵⁶

Reason #101

"You might just love being a mom after all!"

Final Words

Hopefully now that you've read this book you've discovered some personal reasons not to have an abortion. Why not take a moment now to go back and find your ten favorite reasons not to have an abortion:

1 _____

2 _____

3 _____

4 _____

5 _____

6 _____

7 _____

8 _____

9 _____

10 _____

When you know you're pregnant you will want to make a plan of action. What choices will you make? What resources will you seek? Here's a recap of some possible action steps:

- ✓ **Get Support:** Seek responsible family, friends, pregnancy counselors and spiritual mentors who can provide strength.
- ✓ **Tell the child's father:** Talk with the father of the child about how you hope he will be involved and ask what he is willing to do.

- ✓ **Be informed:** Educate yourself about pregnancy, birth, child development and adoption.
- ✓ **Assess practical needs:** Figure out if you need assistance with accommodation, parenting courses, job help, etc.
- ✓ **Verify housing:** Determine if you have a place to stay or if you will need to move in with relatives, friends or assisted housing.
- ✓ **Confirm education/job:** Choose whether to continue, defer, change schools/jobs, leave or other.
- ✓ **Seek medical services:** Select a medical center for pre-natal checkups and classes and where you want to give birth.
- ✓ **Stay healthy:** Take care of yourself, because there's two to look out for now!
- ✓ **Make connections:** Join a parenting group online or in person to share advice, ask questions and make new friends.
- ✓ **Dream:** Map out your goals for the next 10 years and some steps to get there — this is a new beginning!

I encourage you to plan what action you are going to take and what is going to happen. Empower yourself to choose and take control of your life. Life may be unexpected, but it doesn't give you something you can't face. I believe that. You are strong enough to tough this one out and choose life, if you want to.

You can do it! Sir Winston Churchill once said — and this is a great time to use his quote —

“Never abandon life. There is a way out of everything except death.” As you think about what’s ahead of you, just remember the words of Henry Ford, “Whether you believe you can, or whether you believe you can't, you're absolutely right.”

In the end, the choice is yours. I can't make it for you and I wouldn't want to. Choose wisely and be happy! Allow me to end with some words

by the famous poet Shakespeare.

“We know what we are, but know not what we may be.”

Endless possibilities await to surprise even you! I'm sure of it. He also said, “To be or not to be, that is the question.” That is indeed the question.

Make an informed choice and be happy!

I wish you all the best and please write!

Resources

Abstion Alternatives — i.e., to how to keep your baby

There are many different Pregnancy Centers across the United States, but here is my pick of some of the more unique ones.

www.nurturingnetwork.org

The Nurturing Network 1-800-TNN-4MOM

These people know how to love! As always, they provide support and practical assistance.

www.birthright.org

Birthright 1-800-550-4900

Some may prefer an organization that is not affiliated with any church or other organization. This organization is for you.

www.thehelpline.org

America's Crisis Pregnancy Helpline 800-672-2296

This website is a bit like an online pregnancy center. It covers lots of different topics and is easy to look through.

www.optionline.org

Find your own center closest to you! This website is searchable by state or zip code.

Accommodation — useful sites

www.lifecall.org

LifeCall lists shelters and pregnancy centers for pregnant girls and women. It's probably the best site if you need somewhere to stay in an emergency, because there are a lot more contacts in each state. Both HarbourHouse and LifeCall are searchable by state.

www.harborhouse.org

The best place to locate a maternity home in your state is Harbor House. They are a maternity home themselves, but also have a menu down the side of the page including a subheading called 'other resources'. Under it is a link to 'Other maternity homes' or just go direct: www.harborhouse.org/links/maternityhomes.htm

www.govbenefits.gov

A searchable government website where you can find a number to call for all types of government benefits, including rent assistance for low or very low income individuals.

http://portal.hud.gov/portal/page/portal/HUD/topics/rental_assistance Another government website on housing. Includes links to information on low income subsidized housing.

Addictions — sites to help you quit

Cigarettes:

www.quitline.com

Quit Line (Toll free) 1-800-784-8669

Alcohol and drugs:

www.recoveryconnection.org

Recovery Connection (Toll free) 1-800-993-3869

Adoption — information on

www.adoption.com

A comprehensive site on local and international adoptions. Includes information for both birth mothers and adoptive mothers, adoption issues and joys, starting the adoption process, message board, news and more.

www.openadoption.org

Discusses open adoptions, what open adoptions are and are not, benefits of a child-friendly stance and more.

There are many adoption agencies, but here are two places you may want to start with:

www.bethany.org

Bethany Christian Services is an adoption service that facilitates domestic and international adoptions.

www.americanadoptions.com

American Adoptions is a large non-religious adoption agency that facilitates domestic adoptions.

Baby supplies — help with

You can buy baby clothes, diapers and toys just about everywhere but if you are on a tight budget try:

www.pregnancycenters.org/advantage.asp

Contact your local pregnancy center. Helping you is their reason for being. Look for a center that provides material support. They frequently have donated (new or used) baby clothes for just such a purpose. Don't feel bad about accepting help — you can donate them back once you are finished with them!

Also try www.craigslist.org, www.ebay.com and Saturday morning garage sales, where you can often buy a whole bag of baby clothes for a great bargain. Cheaper places include consignment stores and Goodwill stores.

Education — how to continue, catch up or keep going

www.bestonlinehighschools.com

Browse over a 100 online high schools. For those who wish to complete their high schooling online instead of in person.

www.acenet.edu

If you missed out on getting your high school diploma but believe you are capable of passing the test without further schooling you can arrange to take the test. This is the official site and includes study guides, sample questions and local testing sites.

www.college.gov

This government site is user friendly and easy to navigate. Find college information such as benefits of attending, how to pay for it and picking the right one for you

www.earnmydegree.com

Search degrees of your choice and find the online college that offers them. This is for those who would find an online college more convenient.

Financial assistance — tips to make things work

www.modestneeds.org

This is a foundation that gives grants to low-income families. You can register and put a request in for any sort of one-time assistance, be that help for paying one rent, a medical bill, car repairs or anything that is a basic need. Once approved, donors from the general public may give towards your cause.

www.debtmerica.com

This is an example of one of the many types of debt relief agencies out there that will help you get your financial life in order, debts paid and credit rating back

If you have financial problems, bringing in more money is always good! You can search for local jobs at places such as www.careerbuilder.com , www.hotjobs.yahoo.com and <http://jobsearch.monster.com>, as well as your local newspaper.

PS. Pregnancy centers can also help you file for government financial assistance and may offer help with budgeting. There are too many different types of government assistance for me to begin listing them here.

“Raising Kids with just a little cash,” by Lisa Reid

Raising kids doesn't have to be expensive. Find inspiration and ideas in this helpful little book. Available for free loan at your local library.

Food assistance — yes, we all need to eat!

Women, Infant and Children Program (supplemental food vouchers)

www.fns.usda.gov/wic or 1 800 342 5942

Food Stamp Program

www.fns.usda.gov/snap/snap.htm or toll-free 1-800-221-5689 (Food Stamps, now renamed Supplemental Nutrition Assistance Program)

For emergency help contact a women's shelter (see accommodation)

P.S. In the long term try growing vegetables in your back yard or in pots, depending on your accommodation arrangement. Seeds are cheap, and with a little work you can save a lot of money in the long run. Farmer's markets are also cheap. local and frequently tastier than supermarkets.

As far as baby food goes, baby formula is expensive and nothing comes close in quality to your own breast milk. Breastfeeding saves money, will help eat off that pregnancy weight gain, is protective for your baby's brain and immune system and will even help protect you against breast cancer! It's great all round. Just make sure you aren't taking any medications that will go through your breast milk.

Legal Action — got a case to sue?

www.abortioninjury.com

Free legal help if you have been injured by an abortion.

www.prolife.com/800-U-Can-Sue.html

Another site to help you with legal recourse. Find out if you qualify by calling one of the numbers on their site.

Tip:

If you don't have a computer or Internet access at home you can go to your local library where it is free. There are more resources listed in *Reasons #19 and #24*.

Post-Abortion help — counseling, ministries and support groups

www.safehavenministries.com

Christian group with a message board where you can post and receive support.

www.silentnomoreawareness.org

A project of Priests for Life and Anglicans for Life, which aims to increase public awareness of abortion through speaking about abortion.

www.rachelsvineyard.org

A Catholic ministry which holds weekend retreats across the country.

www.abortionrecovery.org

A good general site to search for recovery programs in your area.

www.memorialfortheunborn.org

Place a plaque on their “wall of names” in memory of your lost child. Located on the site of a former abortion clinic, this memorial is consecrated to healing the pain of abortion.

There are too many sites to list them all, so this is just a sample of what’s out there.

If you are looking for a non-faith based counselor you will probably have to go to a regular grief counselor. Although they do not specialize in abortion they may still be of some use.

Pregnancy — fun and social

<http://parenting.ivillage.com>

This is a fun site that covers almost everything about parenting. There are discussions, articles, baby photos, pregnancy calendars, name finders and a lot more!

www.motherhood.com

This site is for girls who are pregnant and want some fashionable clothing for their pregnancy. The online store has the latest styles, and its lots of fun to look through even if you don’t buy anything.

www.cafemom.com

This is a fun place to connect online with other mums of all types and sorts. Join groups, share photos and make friends...and as always, be safe.

This is just to get you started...there is so much out there.

Rape and relationship abuse — hotlines and support numbers

National Domestic Violence Hotline 800-799-7233

Rape, Abuse and Incest National Network

National Sexual Assault Hotline at 1.800.656.HOPE

Get online help 24/7 with online messaging at www.rainn.org

A Christian lady who has experienced a rape pregnancy and is willing to talk with victims (920) 739-4489 Contact Kay Zibolsky (former president of the *Life After Assault League*)

Also call a woman’s shelter if you need somewhere to stay (see Accommodation)

Special needs children — info on loss services, parenting support and adoption

www.stringofpearlsonline.org

A website for parents who have been given a fatal diagnosis for their baby

www.nowilaymedowntosleep.org

This organization provides beautiful and sensitive keepsake photography for parents who are likely to lose or who have just lost their baby. Provided for free.

www.chop.edu

The Children's Hospital of Philadelphia is one example of a hospital which offers fetal diagnosis and treatment. Many other children's hospitals can be found in your area. Your healthcare provider should be able to help you.

http://tchin.org/portraits/by_diagnosis.htm

This site has a heap of personal stories from parents whose babies were diagnosed with some type of heart problem. Obviously there are many other types of conditions, but I included this site because it shows that there is still light at the end of the tunnel.

www.chask.org

This is one of many agencies that specialize in adoptions for special needs kids. CHASK stands for Christian Homes and Special Needs Kids.

www.childrensdisabilities.info

Articles and resources empowering parents of children with disabilities and special needs.

Take Action! — ways to get involved

www.marchforlife.org

Annual March for Life on Washington D.C.

www.walkforlifewc.com

Annual walk for Life on the West Coast

www.priestsforlife.org/government/effectiveletter.htm

Tips on letter writing to your representative

www.studentsforlife.org

Join your local college group

www.40daysforlife.com

Join a prayer vigil near a local clinic

www.lifeissues.org/eCard

Send an e-card to someone who has lost a child from abortion

www.optionline.org

Volunteer at a pregnancy center near you.

www.nationalprolifetshirtday.com

Wear a shirt for the annual pro-life T-shirt day

www.washforlife.org

Hold a car wash fundraiser for your local pregnancy center

www.victorywon.com

Purchase a pro-life bumper sticker or jewelry

www.prolifeinternet.com

Earn money for pro-life with just a click

www.prolifeunity.com

Find other any pro-life organizations with this site's "Ultimate Pro-Life Resource List" (look under "About Us")

Unplanned pregnancy — specifically on

www.standupgirl.com

This site was started by a girl who found herself with an unplanned pregnancy. It's a great, empowering site for young women who are pregnant unexpectedly.

You Look too Young to be a Mom: Teen Mothers Speak Out on Love, Learning and Success, by Deborah Davis. This book is realistic but positive. It shares stories of young moms and the challenges they face making it work. Inspirational. Available for free loan at your local library.

Youth sites — sites geared to young folks

www.selfeidenttruth.org

Cool, easy to read, logical arguments

www.abort73.com

Addresses the popular abortion arguments with the hard truth and images

www.liveaction.org

Pro-life undercover work by young people

www.generationsforlife.org

Start or join a pro-life club at your high school

www.culturejamforlife.com

Going against the grain the pro-life way

www.deathroe.com

More cool pro-life with a different spin — being a survivor

www.teenage-pregnancy.org

Focuses on idea that the baby has a soul and a life plan

Endnotes

Tip: When looking up further details in the bibliography, if a book title and/or page number is given, you can look it up in the bibliography under “books.” (E.g. The seventh note refers to a book that can be located alphabetically under ‘books’.)

If a heading is given and there is no page number, you can be sure to look it up in the “websites” section using the writer’s name or organization’s name, whichever is given. (E.g. The first note below is an article and can be found under the author’s name under websites.)

Notes for Reason #1

NO NOTES!

Notes for Reason #2

¹ Quoting then Presidential candidate Barrack Obama in Ertelt, “John McCain, Barack Obama display...”

² Quoting leader of the Democrats Nancy Pelosi in Ertelt, “Democratic leader Nancy Pelosi joins...”

³ Thanks Dr. Liley for that thought.

Referring to something Dr. Liley said in the reprinted Sassone in “Development of the Tiniest Humans...”

⁴ Referring to something Professor Jerome Lejeune said in Sassone, “Development of the Tiniest Humans...”

⁵ Quoting Dr. Richard V. Jaynes, U.S. Senate Judiciary Subcommittee Hearing, April 23-24, 1981 in *AbortionInfo.net*, “Fetal Development.”

⁶ Referring to the Fox News Poll found at *PollingReport.com*, “Abortion and Birth Control”

⁷ Some of the information for this creative piece came from Nilsson and Hamberger, *A Child is Born*, pp. 50-65.

⁸ Barans, “Women’s Reproductive Self-Determination: Pro Choice...”

⁹ The only people who share the same DNA are identical twins, and that is because they originated from the same fertilized egg.

¹⁰ This selection of phrases comes from the dictionary definitions found at *Dictionary.com*, s.v. “fetus”

¹¹ This selection of phrases comes from the dictionary definitions found at *Dictionary.com*, s.v. “offspring.”

¹² Quoting Justice Harry Blackmun in his delivery of the Supreme Court’s January 22,, 1973 *Roe v. Wade* decision in Harrison and Gilbert, *Abortion Decisions... The 1970s*, p. 29.

¹³ Harrison and Gilbert, *Abortion Decisions... The 1970s*, p. 29.

¹⁴ Harrison and Gilbert, *Abortion Decisions... The 1970s*, p. 29.

¹⁵ Harrison and Gilbert, *Abortion Decisions... The 1970s*, p. 31.

¹⁶ Harrison and Gilbert, *Abortion Decisions... The 1970s*, p. 29.

¹⁷ Harrison and Gilbert, *Abortion Decisions... The 1970s*, p. 44.

¹⁸ Harrison and Gilbert, *Abortion Decisions... The 1970s*, p. 44.

Notes for Reason #3

¹⁹ Quoting psychologist Vincent Rue from David Kupelian and Jo Ann Gasper, “Abortion, Inc.” *New Dimensions*, October 1991, p. 16 in *AbortionFacts.com*, “Abortionists Speak on Abortion.”

²⁰ Daniel Soñé, “A Botched Abortion in Mother’s Own Words.”

²¹ A true incident related in Korn, *Lovejoy*, p. 25.

²² Weber, “An Abortionist’s Right to Deceive...”

²³ Jane Elliott, “I survived an abortion attempt.”

²⁴ *Live Action Films*, “A Second Wisconsin Planned Parenthood...,” duration of quote 0.50-1.32 min.

²⁵ *The Tucson Woman’s Clinic*, “Non-Surgical Abortion Information.” (original bolding omitted)

²⁶ Many fetal photos are available online. These here are reprinted with permission from Life Issues Institute. If you want to verify these photos just do a bit of searching online at pregnancy or college biology websites.

²⁷ Hertz, *Caught in the Crossfire*, pp. 104-105.

²⁸ *All Women’s Center*, “Abortion Facts.”

²⁹ *Old Pueblo Family Planning*, “Facts about Early Abortion.”

³⁰ *Planned Parenthood*, “Surgical Abortion.”

³¹ *Boulder Abortion Clinic, P.C.*, “Medical Procedures.”

³² *Boulder Abortion Clinic, P.C.*, “Medical Procedures.”

³³ *All Women's Center*, “Abortion Facts.”

³⁴ *Fayetteville Women's Clinic*, “Q & A Concerning Abortion Care.”

³⁵ *Choices Women's Medical Center*, “Surgical Abortion Services at Choices.”

³⁶ *Atlanta SurgiCenter*, “Late Abortion Facts.”

³⁷ MEASUREMENTS OF THE FETUS AT 12 WEEKS: Hern, *Abortion Practice*, p. 214.

WEIGHT OF AN EMPTY ALUMINUM DRINK CAN 14G: *Novelis Corporation*, “Recycling Pop Quiz.”

WEIGHT OF A BLUE TOOTH HEADSET 14g: *Amazon.com*, “Anycom DELOS-14 Bluetooth Head- Set Only...”

³⁸ Hern, *Abortion Practice*, p. 304.

Notes for Reason #4

³⁹ Referring to the US Supreme Court decisions, *Akron v. Akron Center for Reproductive Health*, 1983, and *Thornburgh v ACOG* 1986 in Reardon, *Aborted Women*, p. 234.

⁴⁰ Referring to Chief Justice Harry Blackmun on *Thornburgh v. American College of Obstetricians and Gynecologists*, June 11, 1986 in Harrison and Gilbert, *Abortion Decisions... The 1980s*, pp. 77-78, 85-89, 143-144.

⁴¹ Quoting exact words from the bill under debate, as spoken by Justice Powell in *Akron v. Akron Center for Reproductive Health*, June 15 1983 in Harrison and Gilbert, *Abortion Decisions... The 1980s*, pp. 76-77.

⁴² *Thornburgh v. American College of Obstetricians and Gynecologists*, June 11,, 1986 in Harrison and Gilbert, *Abortion Decisions... The 1980s*, p. 142.

⁴³ Quoting Chief Justice Harry Blackmun in *FindLaw*, “U.S. Supreme Court: *Thornburgh v. ...*”

⁴⁴ Quoting Chief Justice Harry Blackmun on *Thornburgh v. American College of Obstetricians and Gynecologists*, June 11,, 1986 in Harrison and Gilbert, *Abortion Decisions... The 1980s*, p. 87.

⁴⁵ Quoting Chief Justice Harry Blackmun on *Thornburgh v. American College of Obstetricians and Gynecologists*, June 11,, 1986 in Harrison and Gilbert, *Abortion Decisions... The 1980s*, p. 143.

⁴⁶ Quoting Chief Justice Harry Blackmun on *Thornburgh v. American College of Obstetricians and Gynecologists*, June 11,, 1986 in Harrison and Gilbert, *Abortion Decisions... The 1980s*, pp. 141-143.

⁴⁷ Justice White (joined by Justice Rehnquist) on *Thornburgh v. American College of Obstetricians and Gynecologists* June 11,, 1986 in Harrison and Gilbert, *Abortion Decisions... The 1980s*, p. 162.

⁴⁸ Abortionist Dr. Alberto Hodari addressing a group of medical students at Wayne State in Detroit, MI on November 9, 2007, sponsored by Medical Students for Choice, lecture privately recorded by *Students for Life of America*, “hodari-generic-upload.mp4,” Duration of quote 34.05-34.23 min.

Notes for Reason #5

⁴⁹ Mathewes-Green recalling her own earlier words in “Seeking Abortion's Middle Ground.”

⁵⁰ Francke, *The Ambivalence of Abortion*, p. 29.

⁵¹ Quoting “Vanessa Landry” in Reardon, *Aborted Women*, p. 277.

Notes for Reason #6

⁵² Carol remains the rights holder to this story, which I gained through correspondence with her. Used with permission.

⁵³ Carol remains the rights holder to this story, which I gained through correspondence with her. Used with permission.

⁵⁴ This story was retold by the sidewalk counselor Georgia, who helped Nereyda.

Froncek, “Miracle Baby: Mother Successfully Battles...”

⁵⁵ Rachel remains the rights holder to this story, which I gained through correspondence with her. Used with permission.

Notes for Reason #7

⁵⁶ Referring to an experience Randy Alcorn had while being interviewed. Alcorn, *ProLife Answers to ProChoice Arguments*, p. 134.

⁵⁷ Quoting Kate Michelman, president of NARAL Pro-Choice America to the *Philadelphia Inquirer* (1993) in *Chen*, “Are You Ready to Really...”

⁵⁸ Clinton, “Remarks by Senator Hillary Rodham...”

⁵⁹ Paris, *The Sacrament of Abortion*, p. 95.

⁶⁰ Quoting Karen Tuthill's story in Francke, *The Ambivalence of Abortion*, p. 63.

⁶¹ Quoting Sally Ordway's story in Francke, *The Ambivalence of Abortion*, pp. 109-110.

⁶² Francke, *The Ambivalence of Abortion*, p. 63.

⁶³ Quoting Robin Terhune's story in Francke, *The Ambivalence of Abortion*, pp. 65- 66.

⁶⁴ Quoting Ruby Sherman's story in Francke, *The Ambivalence of Abortion*, p. 229.

⁶⁵ A further example comes from the stories on an abortion clinic chain's website. The link to them says, "Read women's stories to gain strength and connection." It's pretty pathetic if this is the best they can come up with:

"And now, 4 months later, I'm the one dealing with the emotional pain and he doesn't give a damn."

"Jillian's Story", *Feminist Women's Health Center*, <http://www.fwhc.org/stories/jillian.htm> (accessed 9/23/09).

Another story ends with: "All I know is that I never want to go through what I went through ever again."

"Chris' Story," *Feminist Women's Health Center*, <http://www.fwhc.org/stories/chris3.htm> (accessed 9/23/09).

Of course, they do include stories that go on about being strong and empowered and feeling inspired and good about the choice...but they are the minority, not the majority.

⁶⁶ Regarding presentations at high schools, Hern, *Abortion Practice*, p. 325.

⁶⁷ Clark-Flory, "The conversion of a pro-choice..."

⁶⁸ FoxNews, "Mike Huckabee interviews Ex-Planned-Parenthood employee..."

Also used for my research was: CBN, "Planned Parenthood Director Quits After..."

Notes for Reason #8

⁶⁹ Kissling and Michelman, "Abortion's battle of messages," p. 2.

⁷⁰ Frances Kissling, "Is there Life After Roe?" in Jacob, *Abortion Under Attack*, pp. 198-199.

⁷¹ It was difficult to find agreed upon dates for first seeing these things. Some reasons for the different dates are:

- Newer research uses better technology.
- Some research may not think to examine younger fetuses.
- Some research may not be there to capture the moment.
- The younger a fetus is the harder she is to see clearly.
- Some news articles quoting something observed at a certain age may not be quoting the very earliest possible date.

⁷² Quoting Melanie Foster's story in Francke, *The Ambivalence of Abortion*, pp. 101-102

⁷³ Sources vary from 6 weeks to 8 weeks.

- 6 weeks according to: Vaughan, *How Life Begins*, p. 207. (This source says that the fetus can arch its back and head at 6 weeks and that at 7 weeks arm, and leg movement can be detected.)
- 7½ weeks according to: Restak, *The Infant Mind*, p. 94. (It does not explicitly say that this was observed with ultrasound but it appears so.)
- 8 weeks according to: Tallack, *In the Womb*, p. 56.

Note: obviously as time goes on movements become more coordinated – we are talking here about the very first movements — still something amazing.

⁷⁴ Sources vary on agreement. One place says as early as 9 weeks while others say 13 weeks or more.

- 9 weeks according to: "Accordingly, it is not uncommon in obstetric radiology to detect the fetus sucking thumbs, fingers or toes, and thumb sucking has been photographed in the 9-weeks abortus." Rini, *Beyond Abortion*, p. 182.
- 11 weeks according to: MacDonald, *In the Womb* (DVD).
- 13 weeks according to: Restak, *The Infant Mind*

⁷⁵ Tallack, *In the Womb*, p. 83.

⁷⁶ Sources vary on agreement.

- 12 weeks according to: picture 10 of 10, *BBC News*, "In pictures: Watch me grow."
- 18 weeks according to the ultrasound research by Professor Campbell: *BBC News*, "Scanner shows unborn babies smile."
- 30 weeks according to: MacDonald, *In the Womb* (DVD).

⁷⁷ MacDonald, *In the Womb* (DVD).

⁷⁸ While eye opening has been commonly thought of as occurring at 24 weeks, some fetuses have been seen at 18 weeks opening and closing their eyes: MacDonald, *In the Womb* (DVD).

A backup source for 18 weeks is: *BBC News*, "Scans uncover secrets of the..."

⁷⁹ Picture 3 of 10, *BBC News*, "In pictures: Watch me grow."

⁸⁰ Referencing J. Birnhaltz, "The Development of Human Fetal Eye Movement Patterns," *Science*, 1981, vol. 213, pp. 679-681 in Willke, *Abortion: Questions and Answers*, p. 53.

⁸¹ MacDonald, *In the Womb* (DVD).

⁸² BBC News, "Scanner shows unborn babies smile."

Note: traditionally doctors have speculated the fetus learns to smile by watching its mother but recent discoveries suggest that the fetus is capable of smiling in the womb and that it's the stress of change and adjustment that prevents a newborn from smiling till several weeks old. This research suggests the fetus begins to smile all by herself, not by copying mom. While the smiling could possibly be a reflex, smiling is not an automatic action required for survival – rather it's one of pleasure: "What's behind the smile, of course, I can't say, but the corners turn up and the cheeks bulge ... I think it must be some indication of contentment in a stress-free environment." (Quoting Professor Campbell from the above mentioned article.)

⁸³ Again, there are varying opinions:

- 26 weeks according to: *BBC News*, "Scanner shows unborn babies smile."
- 28 weeks according to: *WebMD*, "Babies may start crying while..."

⁸⁴ MacDonald, *In the Womb* (DVD).

⁸⁵ Quoting Illa Ryan in Reardon, *Aborted Women*, p. 306.

⁸⁶ Nathanson, *The Hand of God*, pp. 125-126.

⁸⁷ Abortion clinics allow unlicensed receptionists to perform ultrasounds: Hsu, "Abortion clinics operator is charged."

⁸⁸ *Boulder Abortion Clinic, P.C.*, "Medical Procedures."

⁸⁹ Quoting Madonna in *WORLDMag.com*, "Quotables: memorable things they said."

Notes for Reason #9

⁹⁰ Quoting an anonymous abortionist who is currently not practicing in Pekkanen, *M.D. Doctors Talk About Themselves*, p. 90.

⁹¹ All measurements from Curtis and Schuler, *Your Pregnancy*. Page numbers and exact measurements listed below:

Week 1: Actual size: 0.006 inch, p. 60

Week 7: Actual size: 1-1 1/4 inch, p. 143

Week 10: Actual size: 2.4 inches, p. 184

Week 12: Actual size: 3 1/4 - 4 inches, p. 212

Week 18: Actual size: 5 2/3 - 6 1/2 inches, p. 296

Week 21: Actual size: 7.9 inches, p. 338

Week 26: Actual size: 9.8 inches, p. 407

Week 31: Actual size: 11.8 inches, p. 477

Week 35: Actual size: 13.8 inches, p. 529

Week 38: Actual size: 14 3/4 - 15 1/4, p. 570

- To keep it simpler these measurements have been rounded off.
- To keep it accurate, where the size difference was 1/2 inch or more the number was rounded down.
- For weeks 7, 12 and 21, I have used the author's size comparisons; the rest are my own.

Differences in growth may naturally occur in each fetus [see England, *Life Before Birth*, pp. ix], however I have tried to find common dates and I have relied heavily upon the National Geographic as a reliable source of information.

⁹² Tallack, *In the Womb*, p. 34.

⁹³ Tallack, *In the Womb*, p. 36.

⁹⁴ Tallack, *In the Womb*, pp. 40, 44.

⁹⁵ Bainbridge, *Making Babies*, p. 134.

⁹⁶ Nathanielsz, *Life in the Womb*, p. 47.

⁹⁷ Tsiaras and Werth, *From Conception to Birth*, p. 85.

⁹⁸ Tallack, *In the Womb*, pp. 48, 50, 52.

⁹⁹ Tallack, *In the Womb*, p. 50.

¹⁰⁰ MacDonald, *In the Womb* (DVD).

¹⁰¹ Vaughan, *How Life Begins*, p. 43.

¹⁰² Nilsson and Hamberger, *A Child is Born*, pp. 98.

¹⁰³ England, *Life Before Birth*, pp. 6-7, 153, 117.

¹⁰⁴ Tallack, *In the Womb*, p. 54

¹⁰⁵ Tsiaras and Werth, *From Conception to Birth*, p. 128.

¹⁰⁶ Tallack, *In the Womb*, p. 76.

¹⁰⁷ By the time you start your menstrual cycle you'll be down to 500,000 – still more than enough for a lifetime! Greene and Tarkan, *Dr. Robert Green's Perfect Hormone...*, p. 25.

¹⁰⁸ Tallack, *In the Womb*, p. 56.

¹⁰⁹ Tsiaras and Werth, *From Conception to Birth*, p. 162.

¹¹⁰ Tallack, *In the Womb*, p. 54.

¹¹¹ Riley, *You and Your Baby*, p. 57.

¹¹² *I'mNotSorry.net*, "Zoe's Story."

¹¹³ Tsiaras and Werth, *From Conception to Birth*, p. 199.

Note: Other sources say that sporadic movements happen as early as week 6 – see footnote number 74 for more.

¹¹⁴ Doubilet, Benson and Weisman, *Your Developing Baby*, p. 39.

¹¹⁵ Restak, *The Infant Mind*, p. 29.

¹¹⁶ Curtis and Schuler, *Your Pregnancy*, p. 171.

¹¹⁷ England, *Life Before Birth*, pp. 84, 88.

¹¹⁸ Tallack, *In the Womb*, p. 77.

¹¹⁹ Nathanson, *The Hand of God*, p. 4.

¹²⁰ MacDonald, *In the Womb* (DVD).

¹²¹ Tsiaras and Werth, *From Conception to Birth*, p. 208.

¹²² Tallack, *In the Womb*, p. 96.

¹²³ England, *Life Before Birth*, pp. 72-73, 76, 79.

¹²⁴ *The Hope Clinic for Women*, "Frequently Asked Questions."

¹²⁵ Tallack, *In the Womb*, p. 122.

Another source reports that this has been photographed earlier, a 9 week old fetus: "Accordingly, it is not uncommon in obstetric radiology to detect the fetus sucking thumbs, fingers or toes, and thumb sucking has been photographed in the 9-weeks abortus." Rini, *Beyond Abortion*, p. 182.

¹²⁶ Tallack, *In the Womb*, p. 122.

¹²⁷ Tsiaras and Werth, *From Conception to Birth*, p. 162.

¹²⁸ Tsiaras and Werth, *From Conception to Birth*, p. 210.

¹²⁹ *Women's Health Practice*, "Surgical Abortion."

¹³⁰ Referring to "Life Before Birth," *Life Magazine*, April 20 1965, pp. 13 in Willke, *Abortion: Questions and Answers*, p. 48.

¹³¹ Vaughan, *How Life Begins*, p. 74.

¹³² MacDonald, *In the Womb*. (DVD)

Notes for Reason #10

¹³³ Quoting Ayn Rand in *Capitalism Magazine*, "Frequently Asked Questions."

¹³⁴ This woman is a pro-choicer! Strange, yes. Like Naomi Wolf she takes the position that abortion is needed but that we should be able to talk about the reality of it. Quoting abortion advocate Judith Arcana at a seminar organized by the Birkbeck College Sociology and Politics Society and Pro-Choice Forum, London, October 1999. Details under Arcana, "Feminist politics and abortion in..."

¹³⁵ Analogy from Alcorn, *ProLife Answers to ProChoice Arguments*, p. 73.

¹³⁶ Caldwell, "Baby boy survives for nearly..." *Telegraph.co.uk*.

¹³⁷ Wolf, "Our Bodies, Our Souls."

¹³⁸ If you are interested in seeing these photographs one of the many websites that has them is: <http://abortionno.org>. Be warned, the reality of abortion may shock you — and yet, how can you make a truly informed choice without knowing?

¹³⁹ The specimens are not brutalized. In fact they have nothing to do with abortion. They come from a book designed to educate medical students and are written by a university lecturer. If you are in doubt as to what a fetus (a dead one at that) looks like, you may be able to borrow from the library (as I did): see England, *Life Before Birth*

¹⁴⁰ *Live Action Films*, "Planned Parenthood falsely says abortion..."

¹⁴¹ Referring to the experience of Fran, a delegate from Preterm abortion clinic attending a meeting of other pro-choice activists to decide on how much they should push for abortion in Hertz, *Caught in the Crossfire*, p. 122.

¹⁴² Childress, (Homepage).

¹⁴³ *Capitalism Magazine*, "Frequently Asked Questions."

¹⁴⁴ *Tucson Women's Center*, "Thoughts on Fetal Development."

Notes for Reason #11

¹⁴⁵ Quoting Stanley Fish in *BrainyQuote* “Stanley Fish Quotes.”

¹⁴⁶ Referring to Justice Harry Blackmun in his delivery of the Supreme Court's January 22, 1973 *Roe v. Wade* decision in Harrison and Gilbert, *Abortion Decisions... The 1970s*, p. 28.

¹⁴⁷ Quoting Justice Harry Blackmun in his delivery of the Supreme Court's January 22, 1973 *Roe v. Wade* decision in Harrison and Gilbert, *Abortion Decisions... The 1970s*, p. 27.

¹⁴⁸ See Justice Roger Taney in his delivery of the Supreme Court's March 6, 1857 *Dred Scott v. Sandford* decision in Harrison and Gilbert, *Landmark Decisions of the United States...*

This whole court case centers around, does this Negro have the right to sue for his freedom, which they ultimately decided no because they weren't certain he was a citizen. Just like the Supreme Court didn't accept that a fetus could be a person, they didn't give this black slave the benefit of the doubt that he might be a citizen, since the definition wasn't clear: “It does not define what description of persons are intended to be included under these terms, or who shall be regarded as a citizen and one of the people.” p. 22 (See also the entire court case pp. 15-34.)

¹⁴⁹ Fletcher, *Situation Ethics*, p. 39.

¹⁵⁰ Ahmed, Jones, Sampath and Schwartz, “Frances Kissing on Fetal Life.”

¹⁵¹ Quoting Justice Harry Blackmun in his delivery of the Supreme Court's January 22, 1973 *Roe v. Wade* decision in Harrison and Gilbert, *Abortion Decisions... The 1970s*, p. 27.

¹⁵² Shultz, “Top India state court rules...”

¹⁵³ McCorvey, *Won by Love*, pp. 147-148.

¹⁵⁴ Alcorn, *ProLife Answers to ProChoice Arguments*, p. 74

¹⁵⁵ Maynard-Moody, *The Dilemma of the Fetus*, p. 74.

¹⁵⁶ Quoting Dr. Alfred M. Bongioanni (professor of pediatrics and obstetrics at the University of Pennsylvania) from the Report, Subcommittee on Separation of Powers to Senate Judiciary Committee S-158, 97th Congress, 1st Session 1981 under *Colorado For Equal Rights*, “What Science Tells Us.”

¹⁵⁷ Alcorn, *ProLife Answers to ProChoice Arguments*, p. 30.

¹⁵⁸ Schwarz, *The Moral Question of Abortion*, p. 25.

¹⁵⁹ NRLC provided photocopy of *Cincinnati Medicine*, “2nd Trimester Abortion: An Interview...”

¹⁶⁰ For example, “The fact that a being is a human being... is not relevant to the wrongness of killing it; it is, rather, characteristics like rationality, autonomy and self-consciousness that make a difference.

Singer, *Practical Ethics*, p. 131.

¹⁶¹ *Capitalism Magazine*, “Frequently Asked Questions.”

¹⁶² For example, “I have argued the life of a fetus is of no greater value than the life of a non-human animal at a similar level of rationality, self-consciousness, awareness, capacity to feel, etc, and that since no fetus is a person no fetus has the same claim to life as a person. Now it must be admitted that these arguments apply to the newborn baby as much as to the fetus. A week-old baby is not a rational and self-conscious being, and there are many non-human animals whose rationality, self-consciousness, awareness, capacity to feel, and so on, exceed that of a human baby a week, a month, or even a year old. If the fetus does not have the same claim to life as a person, it appears that the newborn baby does not either, and the life of a newborn baby is of less value than the life of a pig, a dog or a chimpanzee.”

Singer, *Practical Ethics*, pp. 122-123.

¹⁶³ He once said, “If I am to expect others to respect my life, then I must respect the other life I see, however strange it may be to mine.” Quoting Albert Schweitzer from his *Vol. 2 : Civilization and Ethics* in *WikiQuote*, “Albert Schweitzer.”

¹⁶⁴ Quoting Albert Schweitzer from *The Spiritual Life :Selected Writings Of Albert Schweitzer* (1947) in *Wikipedia* “Albert Schweitzer.”

¹⁶⁵ Quoting Albert Schweitzer from his *Vol. 2 : Civilization and Ethics* in *Wikipedia*, “Albert Schweitzer.”

¹⁶⁶ Alcorn, *ProLife Answers to ProChoice Arguments*, pp. 96-97.

¹⁶⁷ Alcorn, *ProLife Answers to ProChoice Arguments*, p. 94.

Notes for Reason #12

¹⁶⁸ Ganz, *Thou Shalt Not Kill*, p. 77.

¹⁶⁹ *I'mNotSorry.net*, “Maud's Story.”

¹⁷⁰ Wambach, *Life Before Life*.

Notes for Reason #13

¹⁷¹ Barans, "Women's Reproductive Self-Determination: Pro Choice..."

¹⁷² Jahani, "Abortion in Iranian law."

¹⁷³ Freeburn, "Even a "raving atheist" can..."

¹⁷⁴ Hertz, *Caught in the Crossfire*, p. 105.

¹⁷⁵ Barans, "Women's Reproductive Self-Determination: Pro Choice..."

¹⁷⁶ Denes, *In Necessity and Sorrow*, p. 158.

¹⁷⁷ Mohr, *Abortion in America*, p. 165.

Notes for Reason #14

¹⁷⁸ This is the definition of viability given by the Supreme Court.

¹⁷⁹ Reference for this story: Unruh, "Coroner says baby at abortion..."

¹⁸⁰ *Capitalism Magazine*, "Frequently Asked Questions."

¹⁸¹ Alcorn, *ProLife Answers to ProChoice Arguments*, p. 85.

¹⁸² Quoting Justice Harry Blackmun in his delivery of the Supreme Court's January 22, 1973 *Roe v. Wade* decision in Harrison and Gilbert, *Abortion Decisions... The 1970s*, p. 32.

¹⁸³ *Colautti v. Franklin* (1979) was the ruling that said it's up to the doctor to decide viability. (Willke, *Abortion: Questions and Answers*, p. 25.)

¹⁸⁴ *Women's Health Care Services, P.A.*, "Late Abortion Care: Elective."

¹⁸⁵ *Benjamin Surgical Services International*, "Abortion Services."

¹⁸⁶ Willke, *Abortion: Questions and Answers*, p. 58.

¹⁸⁷ *NBC6*, "21-week-old miracle baby..."

¹⁸⁸ *NBC6*, "21-week-old miracle baby..."

¹⁸⁹ *MailOnline*, "Home and healthy, the 20 oz..."

➤ If you want to follow up on Millie one year later go to: Derbyshire, "Happy birthday to Millie the..."

¹⁹⁰ *Washington Surgi-Clinic*, "Services and Care."

¹⁹¹ *Texas Abortion Information*, "Late Abortions."

¹⁹² Alcorn, *ProLife Answers to ProChoice Arguments*, pp. 89.

Notes for Reason #15

¹⁹³ Chen, "Are You Ready to Really..."

¹⁹⁴ The writer speaking of herself in Lewis, "Sisterly Solidarity in Anonymity," p. 20 (p. 22 PDF).

¹⁹⁵ *A Choice for Women*, "What we offer..."

¹⁹⁶ Reagan with Koop and Muggeridge, *Abortion and the Conscience of...*, p. 44.

¹⁹⁷ *The Hope Clinic for Women Ltd.*, "Terminating a Pregnancy for Medical Reasons."

¹⁹⁸ *Women's Health Care Services, P.A.*, "Late Abortion Care for Fetal..."

¹⁹⁹ *Feminist Women's Health Center*, "Jill's Story."

Notes for Reason #16

²⁰⁰ Ahmed, Jones, Sampath and Schwartz, "Frances Kissing on Fetal Life."

²⁰¹ At least, as far as the abortion viewpoint goes, it seems like she did. For an example of her opinion borrow her book *Motherhood in Bondage*, p. 432.

²⁰² *Planned Parenthood Golden Gate*, "Abortion."

Notes for Reason #17

²⁰³ Quoting James A. Garfield in *BrainyQuote*, "James A. Garfield Quotes."

²⁰⁴ Quoting Elvis Presley in *Brainy Quote*, "Elvis Presley Quotes."

Notes for Reason #18

²⁰⁵ Kliff, "Competing Emotions: When I watched..."

²⁰⁶ Carol remains the rights holder to this story, which I gained through correspondence with her. Used with permission.

²⁰⁷ Carol remains the rights holder to this story, which I gained through correspondence with her. Used with permission.

Notes for Reason #19

- ²⁰⁸ Quoting Serrin Foster from Hoopes, "A Day in the Life..."
- ²⁰⁹ Rachel remains the rights holder to this story, which I gained through correspondence with her. Used with permission.
- ²¹⁰ Some ideas from Perry, *How to Survive Your Teen's...*, pp. 49-50.
- ²¹¹ We've all heard about alcohol, but what about caffeine: Gordon, "Once Again, Caffeine Linked to Miscarriage."
- ²¹² Greene and Tarkan, *Dr. Robert Green's Perfect Hormone...*, p. 139

Notes for Reason #20

- ²¹³ Permission to reprint selections graciously given by Sarah Hinze: Hinze, *Songs of the Morning Stars*, pp. 11-14.
- ²¹⁴ This belief is held for example by Makichen, *Spirit Babies: How to Communicate...*, "p. 125.
- ²¹⁵ Thanks to the Ignatius Insight for this last argument. *Ignatius Insight*, "Reincarnation: a newly conceived excuse..."
- ²¹⁶ God is the wrong term actually, as the author of this article does not believe in God. R, "Pagans and Abortion: A Happy..."
- ²¹⁷ The study also found that patients were often aware that they had been born for a reason and that particular circumstances on earth or with members of their family would be beneficial to them or assist them in giving back.
- Wambach, *Life After Life*, pp. 40-63.
- ²¹⁸ Quoting "Ned" in Hinze, *The Castaways: Safely in His...*, p. 73.
- ²¹⁹ Quoting John Greenleaf Whittier in *QuotationsBook*, "Whittier, John Greenleaf Quotes."

Notes for Reason #21

- ²²⁰ Hinze, *Songs of the Morning Stars*, pp. 106-110.
- ²²¹ There is more to this story if you are interested... Two good sources and the place I retrieved my information from are:
- Catholic News Agency, "Another 'champion of abortion' becomes..."
 - Gorny, "Abortinist Turned Pro-Life Apostle."
- ²²² Quoting the experience of Cherie Logan in Hinze, *The Castaways*, pp. 6-7.
- ²²³ Hinze, *The Castaways*, p. 9.
- ²²⁴ Hinze, *Songs of the Morning Stars*, pp. 69-70.
- ²²⁵ *The Summit Lighthouse*, Song 605.
- ²²⁶ Hinze, *Songs of the Morning Stars*, pp. 65-68.

Notes for Reason #22

NO NOTES!

Notes for Reason #23

- ²²⁷ Quoting Mother Teresa in *BrainyQuote*, "Mother Teresa Quotes."
- ²²⁸ Quoting Helen Keller in *Wisdom Quotes*, "Helen Keller."
- ²²⁹ Quoting Ambrose Redmoon in *QuoteGarden.com*, "Quotations about Courage."
- ²³⁰ Puryear, *Understanding Your Moods When You're...*, p. 11.
- ²³¹ Nonacs, *A Deeper Shade of Blue*, p. 110.
- ²³² *University of Iowa Hospitals and Clinics*, "Emotions During Pregnancy."

Notes for Reason #24

- ²³³ Barbara Johnson quoted in Borchard, *I Love Being a Mom*, p. 119.
- ²³⁴ Quoting K.J. from St. Augustine, Florida in Mendelson, Oh, Baby!: Loving (and Surviving!)..., p. 299.

Notes for Reason #25

- ²³⁵ Camille, Paglia, "Fresh blood for the vampire."
- ²³⁶ Alcorn, *ProLife Answers to ProChoice Arguments*, p. 114.
- ²³⁷ Alcorn, *ProLife Answers to ProChoice Arguments*, p. 59.
- ²³⁸ Heather B, "A Wiccan Speaks on Abortion..."
- ²³⁹ Quoting Faye Wattleton in Peri, "An intimate conversation with a..."
- ²⁴⁰ Ganz, *Thou Shalt Not Kill*, p. 154.
- ²⁴¹ Maynard-Moody, *The Dilemma of the Fetus*, p. 83.

²⁴² Adler, *Haves Without Have-Nots: Essays for...*, p. 210.

²⁴³ McDonagh, *Breaking the Abortion Deadlock: From...*, p. 48.

²⁴⁴ These analogies come from: Alcorn, *ProLife Answers to ProChoice Arguments*, p. 59.

²⁴⁵ Thought inspired by Mary Anne Warren in Alcorn, *ProLife Answers to ProChoice Arguments*, p. 114.

²⁴⁶ *I'mNotSorry.net*, "Lily's Story."

²⁴⁷ Quoting Renee Chelian (executive director of 3 Detroit abortion clinics) in Chen, "Are You Ready to Really..."

²⁴⁸ Barans, "Women's Reproductive Self-Determination: Pro Choice..."

²⁴⁹ Alcorn, *ProLife Answers to ProChoice Arguments*, pp. 108-109.

²⁵⁰ Discussing the writings of Judith Jarvis Thompson in Singer, *Practical Ethics*, p. 114.

Notes for Reason #26

²⁵¹ Maynard-Moody, *The Dilemma of the Fetus*, pp. 73-74.

²⁵² Wolf, *Fire with Fire: The New...*, pp. 130-131.

²⁵³ Citing testimony by Leroy Carhart from Justice Kennedy (dissenting) in *Cornell University Law School*, "Don Stenberg, Attorney General of..."

²⁵⁴ Quoting Dr. X in Peri, "An intimate conversation with a..."

²⁵⁵ Paris, *The Sacrament of Abortion*, pp. 34-51.

²⁵⁶ George Tiller on a secret video recording during a conversation at the National Young Women's Leadership Conference, *Students for Life*, "Dr. Tiller on Born Alive..."

²⁵⁷ Spelling changed from the original - "the women's body" Quoting Faye Wattleton in Peri, "An intimate conversation with a..."

²⁵⁸ McDonagh, *Breaking the Abortion Deadlock*, pp. 15, 188.

²⁵⁹ McDonagh, *Breaking the Abortion Deadlock*, p. 186.

²⁶⁰ This should probably read, "taking the life of an innocent child" but since it was understandable I left it as quoted. Quoting Robert Casey in *BrainyQuote*, "Robert Casey Quotes."

Notes for Reason #27

²⁶¹ Quoting Edward Eichner, director of medicine at Preterm in Cleveland in Francke, *The Ambivalence of Abortion*, p. 40.

²⁶² Quoting Nancyjo Mann in Reardon, *Aborted Women: Silent No More*, p. xvi.

Notes for Reason #29

²⁶³ *I'mNotSorry.net*, "Wendy's Story."

²⁶⁴ Quoting firsthand experience by the author at the Allegheny Reproductive Health Care Centre in Chen, "Are You Ready to Really..."

²⁶⁵ *Pro-Life Action League*, "Raleigh NC Hosts Scheidler Team."

²⁶⁶ *GyneMed SurgiCenter*, "Frequently Asked Questions."

Notes for Reason #30

²⁶⁷ *GyneMed SurgiCenter*, "Frequently Asked Questions."

²⁶⁸ Quoting Valerie in Lastman, "Broken Branches," p. 3. (Issue 13 October 2000) All quotes from Anne Lastman used with permission.

²⁶⁹ Carol remains the rights holder to this story, which I gained through correspondence with her. Used with permission.

²⁷⁰ Carol remains the rights holder to this story, which I gained through correspondence with her. Used with permission.

²⁷¹ *Cleveland Surgi-Center*, "Frequently Asked Questions."

²⁷² Carol remains the rights holder to this story, which I gained through correspondence with her. Used with permission.

²⁷³ Quoting "Vanessa Landry" in Reardon, *Aborted Women*, p. 278.

Notes for Reason #31

²⁷⁴ *Planned Parenthood Affiliates of New Jersey*, "Anti-choice Claims About Abortion and..."

²⁷⁵ Quoting J.A. Stallworthy et al., "Legal Abortion: A Critical Assessment of its Risks," *The Lancet*, Dec. 4 1971 in Willke, *Abortion: Questions and Answers*, p. 99.

²⁷⁶ For a comprehensive reference of risks you may like to read:

-Saltenberger, *Every Woman Has a Right...*

It is quite old but contains lots of studies, stories and discussion. Fully referenced.

-Crutcher, *Lime 5: Exploited by Choice*

This is more recent, doesn't focus on studies, instead relies on fully documented real life accounts of abortion deaths, injuries, sexual assault and more. Backed up by 25 pages of endnotes containing 738 references. For those who don't believe abortion carries risks, this is the book for you!

²⁷⁷Reardon, *Aborted Women*, p. 91.

²⁷⁸ Some ideas taken from Willke, *Abortion: Questions and Answers*, pp. 101-102.

²⁷⁹ Hern, *Abortion Practice*, pp. 101-103.

²⁸⁰ Andres Viglucci, "Abortion patient critically ill."

²⁸¹ *Tucson Women's Center*, "Surgical Abortion Service."

²⁸² *The Center for Bio-Ethical Reform*, "Abortion Facts."

²⁸³ *Choice Medical Group*, "Aftercare."

²⁸⁴ *Fayetteville Women's Clinic*, "After Abortion Care."

²⁸⁵ Joyce Price, "Failed abortion leaves baby without..."

Another (older) source says the risk for abortion complications is high:

A 1974 survey of 486 obstetricians, on their experience with legal abortions found that 91% had treated patients for complications, while 6% had seen one or more patients die from their legal abortion. True, that is a really old study – I wasn't even born, then and I don't suppose you were. But we are told that legalization made abortion safe, so these figures should be representative of a safe abortion.

Referencing *Deaths and Near Deaths with Legal Abortions*, M.J. Bulfin, presented at the ACOG Convention, October 28, 1975 in Saltenberger, *Dangers of Legal Abortion*, p. 52

PS. The exact year of the study came from Reardon, *Aborted Women* p. 110

²⁸⁶ *Old Pueblo Family Planning*, "Facts about Early Abortion."

²⁸⁷ Referring to S. Kaali, et al., "The Frequency and Management of Uterine Perforations During First-Trimester Abortions," *Am. J. Obstetrics and Gynecology* 161:406-408, August 1989; M. White, "A Case-Control Study of Uterine Perforations documented at Laparoscopy," *Am. J. Obstetrics and Gynecology* 129:623 (1977) in Reardon, "A List of Major Physical..."

²⁸⁸ This is the new website for Old Pueblo Family Planning. *Tucson Women's Center*, "Surgical Abortion Service."

²⁸⁹ *Benjamin Surgical Services International*, ²⁸⁹ "Abortion Services."

²⁹⁰ Clarence Mabin, "Woman alleges medical malpractice after..."

²⁹¹ *Tucson Women's Center*, "Surgical Abortion Service."

²⁹² Hern, *Abortion Practice*, p. 104.

²⁹³ Abortionist Dr. Alberto Hodari addressing a group of medical students at Wayne State in Detroit, MI on November 9, 2007, sponsored by Medical Students for Choice, lecture privately recorded by *Students for Life of America*, "hodari-generic-upload.mp4," Duration of quote 11.34-11.43 min.

²⁹⁴ *Wikipedia*, "Endometritis" and "Pelvic inflammatory disease."

²⁹⁵ Referring to D. Trichopoulos et al., "Induced Abortion & Secondary Infertility," *British Jour. OB/GYN*, vol. 83, Aug 1976, pp. 645-650 in Willke, *Abortion: Questions and Answers*, pp. 106-107.

²⁹⁶ *Northjersey.com*, "Woman sues after abortion gone..."

²⁹⁷ Reardon, *Aborted Women*, pp. 95-96.

²⁹⁸ Referring to U.S. Dept. H.H.S., *Morbidity & Mortality Weekly Report*, vol. 33, no. 15, April 20, 1984 in Willke, *Abortion: Questions and Answers*, p. 107.

²⁹⁹ Reardon, *Aborted Women*, p. 99.

³⁰⁰ Reardon, *Aborted Women*, p. 100.

³⁰¹ Referring to Richardson & Dickson, "Effects of Legal Termination on Subsequent Pregnancy," *British Medical Jour.*, vol. 1, 1976, pp. 1303-4 in Willke, *Abortion: Questions and Answers*, p. 109.

³⁰² Referring to Klinger, "Demographic Consequences of the Legalization of Abortion in Eastern Europe," *International Journal GYN & OB*, vol. 8, Sept. 1971, p. 691 in Willke, *Abortion: Questions and Answers*, p. 116.

³⁰³ Reardon, *Aborted Women*, pp. 99-102.

³⁰⁴ Referring to Barrett et al., "Induced Abortion, A Risk Factor for Placenta Previa," *Amer. Jour. OB/GYN*, Dec. 1981, pp. 769-772 in Willke, *Abortion: Questions and Answers*, p. 111.

³⁰⁵ Referring to Harlap & Davies, "Late Sequelae of Induced Abortion.." *Am. J. Epidemiology*, vol. 102, no. 3, 1975, p. 917 in Willke, *Abortion: Questions and Answers*, p. 109.

³⁰⁶ For example of opposing opinions see:

- *Abortion Facts.com*, "The Breast Cancer Connection."

- *Feminist Women's Health Center*, "Abortion and Breast Cancer: THERE..."

³⁰⁷ *Wikipedia*, "Estradiol."

³⁰⁸ Lanfranchi and Brind, *Breast Cancer Risks and Prevention*, p. 7

³⁰⁹ For one example see: *American Cancer Society*, "Detailed Guide: Breast Cancer: What..."

³¹⁰ Lanfranchi and Brind, *Breast Cancer Risks and Prevention*, p. 9.

³¹¹ *American Cancer Society*, "Detailed Guide: Breast Cancer: What..."

³¹² *American Cancer Society*, "Detailed Guide: Breast Cancer: What..."

³¹³ *American Cancer Society*, "Detailed Guide: Breast Cancer: What..."

³¹⁴ Lanfranchi and Brind, *Breast Cancer Risks and Prevention*, p. 6.

³¹⁵ *American Cancer Society*, "Detailed Guide: Breast Cancer: What..."

³¹⁶ One example of a natural health organization is Dr. Mercola

Mercola.com, "Pesticides Increase Breast Cancer Risk."

Mercola.com, "Most Cancer is Due to..."

Two examples of research organizations can be found at:

Clark, Snedeker and Devine, "Estrogen & Breast Cancer Risk..."

Bio-Medicine, "Environmental estrogens can cause breast..."

One example of a woman's group which acknowledges this risk is:

Gray, "State of the Evidence 2008..."

³¹⁷ Sources of these artificial estrogens include many pesticides, growth hormones fed to livestock, plastics and cosmetics.

³¹⁸ Russo, "Susceptibility of the mammary gland..."

³¹⁹ The records show that minority races areas have a higher rate of abortions. For example:

Lott and Jones, "Abortion Rate Among Black Women..."

As far as breast cancer risk related, the following study from Alcorn (*ProLife Answers to ProChoice Arguments*, pp. 148) provides one source:

In one study black women over 50 with the history of at least one abortion had a 370% increased risk of breast cancer. This study was published A.E.Laing, et al., "Breast Cancer Risk Factors in African-American Women: The Howard University Registry Experience," *Journal of the National Medical Association* 85, December 1993, pp. 931-9.

³²⁰ *WorldNetDaily*, "Judgment awarded in abortion-breast cancer..."

³²¹ Cindrich, "Race For Cure Loses Support" (printed newsletter)

³²² Referring to research by M.C. Pike, "Oral Contraceptive Use and Early Abortion as Risk Factors for Breast Cancer in Young Women," *British Journal: Cancer* 1981, pp. 72-76 in Alcorn, *ProLife Answers to ProChoice Arguments*, p. 181.

³²³ Both quotes in this sentence come from *Planned Parenthood Affiliates of New Jersey*, "Anti-choice Claims About Abortion and..."

³²⁴ Some of those risks listed here in the patient consent form:

Tucson Women's Center, "Intake Form."

Notes for Reason #32

³²⁵ *The Women's Med Center*, "Abortion Care."

³²⁶ Referring to research by *Family Planning Perspectives*, March-April 1983, pp. 85-86 in Alcorn, *ProLife Answers to ProChoice Arguments*, p. 180.

³²⁷ Quoting Margaret and Arthur Wynn, *Some Consequences of Induced Abortion to Children Born Subsequently* (London: Foundation for Education and Research in Child Bearing, 1972) in Saltenberger, *Dangers of Legal Abortion*, p. 200.

PS. The fact that these authors are pro-choice came from Reardon, *Aborted Women*, p. 110

³²⁸ Finer et al., "Reasons U.S. Women Have Abortions...", p. 113 (PDF p. 4).

³²⁹ Referring to B. Sutton-Smith, *Jour. of Youth and Adolescence*. As reported in the *New York Times*, April 24, 1979; Sukanich et al., "Physical Maturity and Pregnancy Outcome Under 16 years," *Pediatrics*, vol. 78, no.1, July 1986, p. 31; *Family Practice News*, Dec. 15 1975; E. Hopkins, "Pregnancy Complications Not Higher in Teens," *OB-GYN News*, vol. 15, no 10, May 1980; and E. McAnarney, "Pregnancy May be Safer," *OB-GYN News*, Jan 1987 in Willke, *Abortion: Questions and Answers*, pp. 114-115.

³³⁰ Referring to work by Dr. Thomas Hilgers in Reardon, *Aborted Women*, p. 113.

³³¹ Referencing the study from Richardson and Dixon, "Effects of legal termination on subsequent pregnancy," *British Medical Journal*, 29 May 1976, pp. 1303-1304 in Reardon, *Aborted Women*, p. 221.

³³² Ideas from: referring to Lanska et al., "Mortality from Abortion & Childbirth," *JAMA*, vol. 250, no. 3, July 15, 1983, pp. 361-362 in Willke, *Abortion: Questions and Answers*, p. 103.

³³³ Willke, *Abortion: Questions and Answers*, p. 103.

³³⁴ Used with permission. Fredenburg, "About Us."

Notes for Reason #33

- ³³⁵ *Capital Care Women's Center*, "FAQ."
- ³³⁶ *Comprehensive Women's Health Center*, "Second-Trimester Surgical Abortion."
- ³³⁷ Harrison, "Abortion! For Me?"
- ³³⁸ Quoting Illa Ryan in Reardon, *Aborted Women*, pp. 306-307.
- ³³⁹ *Comprehensive Women's Health Center*, "First-Trimester Surgical Abortion."
- ³⁴⁰ *Private Choices*, "Testimonials."
- ³⁴¹ *The Tucson Woman's Clinic*, "Surgical Abortion Information."
- ³⁴² *Trinity Valley Women's Center*, "Abortion Services."
- ³⁴³ *All Women's Health Centers*, "Services - Abortion Procedure."
- ³⁴⁴ *All Women's Clinic*, "Abortion Facts."
- ³⁴⁵ Harrison, "Abortion! For Me?"
- ³⁴⁶ *Trinity Valley Women's Center*, "Abortion Services."
- ³⁴⁷ *Feminist Women's Health Center*, "Abortion: What do you want..."
- ³⁴⁸ Quoting former abortion clinic director Carol Everett in Adler, "Abortion's Long Siege: Pro-Life Groups..."

Notes for Reason #34

- ³⁴⁹ *Texas Abortion Information*, (Homepage).
- ³⁵⁰ *Texas Abortion Information*, (Homepage).
- ³⁵¹ *Eve Surgical Center*, (Homepage).
- ³⁵² *A Choice for Women*, (Homepage).
- ³⁵³ *Aalto Women's Center*, (Homepage).
- ³⁵⁴ *Princeton Women's Center*, (Homepage).
- ³⁵⁵ Hern, *Abortion Practice*, p. 220.
- ³⁵⁶ *Family Planning Associates*, "Our Centers."
- ³⁵⁷ *Northland Family Planning Centers*, "Northland's Special Comfort Options for..."
- ³⁵⁸ *Houston Women's Clinic*, "Abortion Services."
- ³⁵⁹ *All Women's Health Centers*, "Services – Anesthesia"
- ³⁶⁰ *Abortion Advantage*, (Homepage).
- ³⁶¹ *Capital Care Women's Center*, "FAQ."
- ³⁶² *Feminist Women's Health Center*, "Types of Abortion Procedures."
- ³⁶³ *Eve Surgical Center*, "Abortion Services."
- ³⁶⁴ *Birth Control Care Center*, "Abortion Services."
- ³⁶⁵ *GyneMed SurgiCenter*, "Abortion Services."
- ³⁶⁶ *Wikipedia*, "Alprazolam."
- ³⁶⁷ *Wikipedia*, "Xanax."
- ³⁶⁸ *Abortion Advantage*, "Late Abortion."
- ³⁶⁹ *Comprehensive Women's Health Center*, "First Trimester Surgical Abortion."
- ³⁷⁰ *Wikipedia*, "Lorazepam."
- ³⁷¹ *Choice Medical Group*, "Sedation/Pain Management Options."
- ³⁷² *Atlanta SurgiCenter*, "Anesthesia."
- ³⁷³ Rachel remains the rights holder to this story, which I gained through correspondence with her. Used with permission.
- ³⁷⁴ Quoting Caitlin Bruce in Gutierrez, "Allegations of misconduct brought against..."
- ³⁷⁵ *Planned Parenthood of Maryland*, "Voluntary request for surgery or..."
- The exact excerpt can be found on the PDF, p. 6: "In the event I need more pain medication to safely continue or complete the procedure, I request and authorize Planned Parenthood staff to give me medications they believe necessary. This may include medications to reduce pain and/or anxiety."
- ³⁷⁶ *Comprehensive Women's Health Center*, "Second-Trimester Surgical Abortion."

Notes for Reason #35

- ³⁷⁷ Lopez, "Making it rare," p. 2.
- ³⁷⁸ White, "Alabama abortion clinic closed after..."

³⁷⁹ Price, "Failed abortion leaves baby without..."

³⁸⁰ I also wanted to share another story with you but wasn't able to follow up on the woman who had contacted me. But, without revealing details, let me say she will never forget her abortionist's words as he commented with surprise that she was further along than he thought.

³⁸¹ Strom, "Abortion staff ignores baby boy..."

³⁸² *Orlando Women's Center*, "Mission Statement," (Homepage).

Notes for Reason #36

³⁸³ *Texas Abortion Information*, (Homepage).

³⁸⁴ *Philadelphia Women's Center*, "Abortion Care."

³⁸⁵ *All Women's of New York*, "Services – Abortion Procedure."

³⁸⁶ see for example:

Immense Knowledge, "The world's tiniest baby – born..."

³⁸⁷ *Atlanta SurgiCenter*, "Late Abortion Facts."

³⁸⁸ Development at 16-26 weeks:

Second Look Project, "Fetal Period."

³⁸⁹ *Houston Women's Clinic*, "About Us."

³⁹⁰ *EarlyAbortion.com*, "F.A.Q."

³⁹¹ *Private Choices*, (Homepage)

³⁹² *Early Abortion Options*, "About Us: How We're Different."

³⁹³ *West Alabama Women's Center*, "Glossary of Terms."

³⁹⁴ Hern, *Abortion Practice*, p. 120.

³⁹⁵ *Women's Health Practice*, "Common Questions." (original bolding omitted)

³⁹⁶ *Women's Health Practice*, "Common Questions."

³⁹⁷ This information really did come from the National Geographic, but the story was fictional. Information from: Tallack, *In the Womb*, pp. 56.

³⁹⁸ Tallack, *In the Womb*, (page references can be found in Reason #7).

³⁹⁹ Referring to an exposé by the Chicago *Sun-Times* which ran a series of articles in Fall 1978 titled "The Abortion Profiteers". The investigation was the result of 5 months spent inside 4 major abortion clinics. The study was referenced from Zekman and Warrick, "Abortion Profiteers," p. 33 in Reardon, *Aborted Women*, pp. 240-248.

⁴⁰⁰ Carol remains the rights holder to this story, which I gained through correspondence with her. Used with permission.

⁴⁰¹ McCorvey and Thomas, *Won by Love*, p. 55.

⁴⁰² *Women's Health Care Services, P.A.*, "Meet Our Chaplain."

⁴⁰³ *GyneMed SurgiCenter*, "Frequently Asked Questions."

⁴⁰⁴ *Allegheny Reproductive Health Center*, "Abortion Services."

⁴⁰⁵ *Women's Health Care Services, P.A.*, "Meet Our Chaplain."

⁴⁰⁶ Eastland, "Inside A Crisis Pregnancy Center." (bold in original)

⁴⁰⁷ *Feminist Women's Health Center*, "Beware of Anti-abortion Crisis Pregnancy..." (bold and red in original)

⁴⁰⁸ *Feminist Women's Health Center*, "Beware of Anti-abortion Crisis Pregnancy..."

⁴⁰⁹ *Planned Parenthood Orange and San Bernardino Counties*, "Health Education."

⁴¹⁰ *Planned Parenthood Orange and San Bernardino Counties*, "Health Education."

⁴¹¹ *Feminist Women's Health Center*, "Beware of Anti-abortion Crisis Pregnancy..."

⁴¹² *Feminist Women's Health Center*, "Beware of Anti-abortion Crisis Pregnancy..."

⁴¹³ *Falls Church Healthcare Center*, "Fee Schedules."

⁴¹⁴ *Planned Parenthood Orange and San Bernardino Counties*, "Health Education."

⁴¹⁵ *All Women's of New York*, "Second Trimester Abortion Services Information..."

⁴¹⁶ *Exhale*, "In the News."

For the original article they refer to see Bazelon, "Is there a post-abortion syndrome?"

Notes for Reason #37

⁴¹⁷ Nathanson with Ostling, *Aborting America*, p. 171.

⁴¹⁸ Gordon, *The Moral Property of Women*, p. 302.

⁴¹⁹ Alcorn, *ProLife Answers to ProChoice Arguments*, p. 111. (Bold in original.)

⁴²⁰ Hyde, "Consideration of the Veto Message..."

Notes for Reason #38

⁴²¹ This sign was mentioned in the recordings of the:

United States Congress Committee on International Relations, "Forced Abortion and Sterilization in..."

⁴²² *United States Congress Committee on International Relations*, "Forced Abortion and Sterilization in..."

⁴²³ Testimony of Ms. Gao, former birth control officer in China, found in: *United States Congress Committee on International Relations*, "Forced Abortion and Sterilization in..."

Notes for Reason #39

NO NOTES!

Notes for Reason #40

⁴²⁴ Paris, *The Sacrament of Abortion*, p. 56.

⁴²⁵ *Planned Parenthood Orange and San Bernardino Counties*, "Health Education."

⁴²⁶ Poppema, "Four Abortion Myths Dispelled."

⁴²⁷ Hern, *Abortion Practice*, pp. 88-89.

⁴²⁸ Hern, *Abortion Practice*, p. 85.

⁴²⁹ Paul et al., "Abortion Training: A Guide to..." p. 35

⁴³⁰ Frances Kissling, "Is there Life After Roe?" in Jacob, *Abortion Under Attack*, p. 195.

⁴³¹ Hertz, *Caught in the Crossfire*, p. 147.

⁴³² "What other basic, constitutional rights do its staunchest advocates urge us to exercise as little as possible? *Speech? Free Assembly?*" Coulter, *Godless: The Church of Liberalism*, p. 88.

Notes for Reason #41

⁴³³ Webster, "Couple Accused of Kidnapping Daughter."

AND

WMTW, "Sheriff: Race Issue In Alleged..."

AND

Telegram.com, "Prosecutor takes time in kidnap..."

⁴³⁴ Lastman, "Broken Branches," pp. 3. (Issue 33 June/July 2003). All quotes from Anne Lastman used with permission.

⁴³⁵ *Planned Parenthood Golden Gate*, "Mid-trimester abortions."

⁴³⁶ Margaret R Johnston, "We have met the enemy, and she/he is us," in Jacob, *Abortion Under Attack*, p. 80.

⁴³⁷ Referring to I. Kent et al., "Emotional Sequelae of Elective Abortion," *British College of Med. Jour.*, vol. 20, no. 4, April 1978; and I.

Kent, "Abortion Has Profound Impact," *Family Practice News*, June 1980, pp. 80 in Willke, *Abortion: Questions and Answers*, p. 126.

⁴³⁸ Harrison, "Abortion! For Me??"

⁴³⁹ Referring to Osofsky, *The Abortion Experience*, pp. 199-200 in Reardon, *Aborted Women*, p. 118.

⁴⁴⁰ Lastman, "Broken Branches," p. 1. (Issue 8 May 2000) All quotes from Anne Lastman used with permission.

⁴⁴¹ Rachel remains the rights holder to this story, which I gained through correspondence with her. Used with permission.

Notes for Reason #43

⁴⁴² Quoting Mother Teresa from her Acceptance Speech in *Nobelprize.org*, "Mother Teresa: The Nobel Peace..."

⁴⁴³ McDonagh, *Breaking the Abortion Deadlock*, p. 183.

⁴⁴⁴ *National Right to Life Committee*, "Abortion in the United States..."

⁴⁴⁵ Quoting a congresswoman who recently marched in a pro-choice rally: O'Beirne, *Women Who Make the World...*, p. 176.

Notes for Reason #44

⁴⁴⁶ Quoting Pierre Troubetzkoy in *QuoteGarden*, "Quotations about Humankind."

⁴⁴⁷ These come directly from: *TeachingValues.com*, "The Universality of the Golden..."

Notes for Reason #45

⁴⁴⁸ 56% personally believe that abortion is wrong, 36 % personally believe that abortion is not wrong, 8% don't know
Newsweek Poll of 753 Americans, conducted by Princeton Survey Research Associates. October 29-30 1998 listed on
PollingReport.com.

⁴⁴⁹ *Family Reproductive Health*, "Most Commonly Asked Questions About..."

⁴⁵⁰ *Northland Family Planning Centers*, "After Your Abortion, Caring for..."

⁴⁵¹ Quoting Mother Teresa in *The Path of Love*, "Pro-Life: Quotations from Mother Teresa..."

⁴⁵² Quoting Mother Teresa in Reagan, *Abortion and the Conscience of...*, p. 8.

⁴⁵³ Quoting Martin Luther King Jr. from his *Strength to Love, 1963* in *The Quotations Page*, "Quotations by Author: Martin Luther..."
⁴⁵⁴ Hern, *Abortion Practice*, p. 83.

⁴⁵⁵ Seen here and there across the Internet, for example, see Danni's testimony in *Culture Jam for Life*, "Special Reports."

⁴⁵⁶ This interesting comment was made by a 38-year-old guy who has been in two relationships where abortion was chosen over
parenting quoted in Jennifer Baumgardner, "Twice is a Spanking," in Jacob, *Abortion Under Attack*, p. 224.

Notes for Reason #48

⁴⁵⁷ Alcorn, *ProLife Answers to ProChoice Arguments*, p. 142.

⁴⁵⁸ For example, see the pro-choice book: Hertz, *Caught in the Crossfire*, pp. 194-197.

⁴⁵⁹ Crutcher, *Pro-Life Answers, a project of...*, p. 29.

⁴⁶⁰ *A Heartbreaking Choice*, "My Twin Angels: By A..."

⁴⁶¹ *A Heartbreaking Choice*, "Passing Her Back to God..."

⁴⁶² *A Heartbreaking Choice*, "Passing Her Back to God..."

⁴⁶³ 'Beth,' "Growing Up with Turners Syndrome."

⁴⁶⁴ *A Heartbreaking Choice*, "Passing Her Back to God..."

⁴⁶⁵ *A Heartbreaking Choice*, "Referrals, Delays, and Late Termination..."

⁴⁶⁶ *A Heartbreaking Choice*, "My Kansas Story: By K.M."

⁴⁶⁷ *A Heartbreaking Choice*, "An Open Letter to Politicians..."

⁴⁶⁸ *A Heartbreaking Choice*, "Everyone Needs a Little Help..."

⁴⁶⁹ *A Heartbreaking Choice*, "My Life Changed Forever: Termination..."

⁴⁷⁰ *A Heartbreaking Choice*, "A Long Journey to Peace..."

Notes for Reason #49

⁴⁷¹ *I'mNotSorry.net*, "Molly's Story."

⁴⁷² McDonagh, *Breaking the Abortion Deadlock*, p. 191.

⁴⁷³ Sentence inspired by a phrase from: www.teenage-pregnancy.org (exact page no longer available)

⁴⁷⁴ Rachel remains the rights holder to this story, which I gained through correspondence with her. Used with permission.

⁴⁷⁵ Quoting Lorijo Nerad in Reardon, *Aborted Women*, p. 274.

⁴⁷⁶ Quoting Lorijo Nerad in Reardon, *Aborted Women*, p. 275.

⁴⁷⁷ Quoting Lorijo Nerad in Reardon, *Aborted Women*, p. 275.

⁴⁷⁸ The advice I don't recommend following are his views on sexual self-expression and private rage.

⁴⁷⁹ Ertelt, "Study: Women having abortions more..."

⁴⁸⁰ Coleman, et al., "Induced Abortion and Child-Directed Aggression..."

⁴⁸¹ Study referred to in Ganz, *Thou Shalt Not Kill*, p. 166.

Yes, I know this is an old reference but I have also found the same and similar studies online by this same researcher. I kept this reference as I read the book and books are also considered a more stable source of information than a random website. See also Wilke, *Abortion: Questions and Answers*, pp. 140 (and Alcorn, *ProLife Answers to ProChoice Arguments*, p. 143)

⁴⁸² *Child Welfare Information Gateway*, "Persons Seeking to Adopt."

I say over a million based on the figures on this website. The figures show that in 2005, 10 million ever married women said they had ever considered adopting. 1.6 million of them had taken concrete steps towards adopting but only 500,000 woman had ever completed an adoption. The most logical reason why the rest of the 1.6 million had not adopted is that there were no babies to adopt and they were either still on the waiting list or had given up! The article confirms my hunch that the 1.6 million figure "may represent those seeking to adopt."

⁴⁸³ You can find this reference in Denes, *In Necessity and Sorrow*, pp. 222-223.

⁴⁸⁴ Paul, et al., "Abortion Training: A Guide to...", p. 15

⁴⁸⁵ Hern, *Abortion Practice*, p. 323.

⁴⁸⁶ *TIME Magazine*, "Medicine: Unofficial Abortion."

AND

EarlyAbortion.com, "Early Abortion Methods."

⁴⁸⁷ *Private Choices*, "What is the Aspiration Procedure?"

⁴⁸⁸ Reardon, *Aborted Women*, p. 94.

⁴⁸⁹ Hertz, *Caught in the Crossfire*, p. 104.

⁴⁹⁰ *Texas Abortion Information*, "Early Abortion..."

⁴⁹¹ Hern, *Abortion Practice*, p. 114.

⁴⁹² Carol remains the rights holder to this story, which I gained through correspondence with her. Used with permission.

⁴⁹³ *Everett Clinic*, "Abortion."

⁴⁹⁴ *Texas Abortion Information*, "Late Abortions..."

⁴⁹⁵ Hern, *Abortion Practice*, p. 154.

⁴⁹⁶ Gorney, "Gambling with abortion: Why both..."

⁴⁹⁷ *Abortion Clinics OnLine*, "Medical Abortions With Methotrexate &..."

⁴⁹⁸ *Pregnancy Consultation Center*, "Non-Surgical Abortion."

⁴⁹⁹ *Pregnancy Consultation Center*, "Non-Surgical Abortion."

⁵⁰⁰ Brennan, "Hoechst's Connection to the Jewish..."

For Zyklon gas produced by I.G. Farben: *Wikipedia*, "IG Farben."

⁵⁰¹ *National Right to Life Committee*, "RU486: The Abortion Pill. Extensive..."

⁵⁰² *National Right to Life Committee*, "RU486: The Abortion Pill. Extensive..."

⁵⁰³ Hooker and Bogdanich, "Tainted drugs tied to maker..."

⁵⁰⁴ For example:

BSS International, "Non-Surgical (natural) Abortion with Methotrexate."

AND

Women's Health Practice, "Medical Abortion."

⁵⁰⁵ *Judicial Watch*, "Judicial Watch Obtains New FDA..."

⁵⁰⁶ *Little Rock Family Planning Services*, "RU486."

⁵⁰⁷ Poppema with Henderson, *Why I Am An Abortion Doctor*, p. 192.

⁵⁰⁸ Taken from Plan B One-Step packaging at *Drugs.com*. "Plan B."

⁵⁰⁹ *Planned Parenthood*, "Emergency Contraception (Morning After Pill)."

Some say 3 (Plan B's website), others say 5 (Planned Parenthood). But I'm guessing since implantation doesn't occur till a week after conception it could still prevent pregnancy, by preventing the fertilized egg from implanting up to a week later.

⁵¹⁰ *Duramed Pharmaceuticals, Inc.* (Homepage for Plan B One-Step).

⁵¹¹ *Watson*, (Homepage for Next Choice).

⁵¹² See the video clip "What is the morning after pill?" (Time 0:48-0:53) found at *Planned Parenthood*, "Emergency Contraception (Morning After Pill)."

⁵¹³ Saline used to be used but it is too risky – not surprising considering it was originally developed by the Nazi's in their death camps. Developed by the Nazi's: Referencing Hilgers and Horan from *Abortion and Social Justice*, p. 292 in Reardon, *Aborted Women*, p. 96.

⁵¹⁴ *WebMD*, "Induction Abortion."

⁵¹⁵ Francke, *The Ambivalence of Abortion*, p. 21.

⁵¹⁶ Referring to Lee WK, Baggish MS: Live birth as a complication of second trimester abortion induced with intra-amniotic prostaglandin F_{2α}. *Adv Plann Parent* 13:7, 1978 in Hern, *Abortion Practice*, p. 125.

⁵¹⁷ See "Intrauterine Installation," Table 8: Gamble, et al. "Abortion Surveillance - United States, 2005."

⁵¹⁸ Hern, *Abortion Practice*, p. 123.

⁵¹⁹ *Benjamin Surgical Services International*, "Abortion Services."

I double checked the site and they are using the word "hysterectomy" which is basically the same but means you take out the whole uterus along with the fetus. I think this may be an error as their description corresponds with an early caesarean and there would be no logical reason for removing a women's entire uterus if an early abortion couldn't be performed.

⁵²⁰ Francke, *The Ambivalence of Abortion*, pp. 21-22.

⁵²¹ See "Other," Table 8: Gamble, et al. "Abortion Surveillance - United States, 2005."

⁵²² Quoting Illa Ryan in Reardon, *Aborted Women*, p. 308.

Notes for Reason #51

⁵²³ Wolf, *Fire with Fire*, p. 131.

- ⁵²⁴ Wolf, *Fire with Fire*, p. 131.
- ⁵²⁵ Crutcher, *Pro-Life Answers*, pp. 80.
- ⁵²⁶ *Planned Parenthood Affiliates of New Jersey*, "The Emotional Effects of Induced..."
- ⁵²⁷ *Planned Parenthood*, "The Emotional Effects of Induced..."
- ⁵²⁸ Harrison, "ABORTION! FOR ME??" (original bolding omitted)
- ⁵²⁹ *Northland Family Planning Centers*, "After Your Abortion, Caring for..."
- ⁵³⁰ Referring to J.R. Ashton, "The Psychological Outcome of Induced Abortion," *British Journal of Obstetrics and Gynecology* (December 1980: 1115-22) in Alcorn, *ProLife Answers to ProChoice Arguments*, p. 197.
- ⁵³¹ Referring to "Psychological Sequelae of Therapeutic Abortion," editorial, *British Medical Journal* (May 1976): p. 1239 in Alcorn, *ProLife Answers to ProChoice Arguments*, p. 197.
- ⁵³² Cooper, "Abortion Under Attack." The exact quote is: "Severe post-abortion psychological distress is extremely rare, affecting just one percent of patients."
- ⁵³³ *Guttmacher Institute*, "An Overview of Abortion in..."
- ⁵³⁴ *Guttmacher Institute*, "Facts on Induced Abortion in..."
- ⁵³⁵ Adding up the totals from the website below I get 43,314,300:
-- Finer and Henshaw, "Estimates of U.S. Abortion Incidence..." Table 1, p. 5.
These abortions do not include 2003-2008, so taking an average of 1.4 million abortions per year (as suggested by this site: Davidson, "Questions and answers: Abortions in..."
- that equals an additional 7 million.
Add that to the total and you get an estimate of just over 50 million.
- ⁵³⁶ *Safe Haven Ministries*, "What is Post Abortion Syndrome?"
- ⁵³⁷ *Hassle Free Clinic*, "Abortions."
- ⁵³⁸ Carol remains the rights holder to this story, which I gained through correspondence with her. Used with permission.
- ⁵³⁹ Quoting Professor David Fergusson in Jordahl, "Another Study Links Abortion to..."
For a bigger source, most of the quote is repeated here:
Quoting Professor David Fergusson in *American Family Association*, "New Zealand Researcher: No Denying..."
- ⁵⁴⁰ Quoting the study published in *Journal of Child Psychiatry and Psychology* from *AFA Journal*, "New Zealand Researcher: No Denying..."
- ⁵⁴¹ *Northland Family Planning Centers*, "After Your Abortion, Caring for..."
- ⁵⁴² *Northland Family Planning Centers*, "After Your Abortion, Caring for..."
- ⁵⁴³ *Planned Parenthood Golden Gate*, "Mid-trimester Abortion."
- ⁵⁴⁴ *Northland Family Planning Centers*, "After Your Abortion, Caring for..."
- ⁵⁴⁵ *Kansas Department of Health and Environment*, "If you are pregnant."
- In case you were wondering what the other reasons were – they said, no counseling and lack of family support.
- ⁵⁴⁶ *National Abortion Federation*, "What Should I Expect After the Abortion?"

Notes for Reason #52

- ⁵⁴⁷ *Whole Woman's Health*, "Abortion: Post Abortion Info."
- ⁵⁴⁸ *Whole Woman's Health*, "Abortion: Private Abortions."
- ⁵⁴⁹ *Private Choices*, "Setup an appointment."
And no, they don't provide any other listed services either.
- ⁵⁵⁰ *Private Choices*, "The Abortion Pill."
- ⁵⁵¹ Carol remains the rights holder to this story, which I gained through correspondence with her. Used with permission.
- ⁵⁵² Broen et al. "The course of mental health..."
This is a study that you can follow up on easily. It's available free at the referenced website. Just a little bit more info here: For the study women who underwent an abortion of experienced a miscarriage at a particular city hospital were invited to join the study. Roughly half or 120 women said yes. They were asked to fill in a questionnaire at 10 days, 6 months, 2 years and 5 years after the end of their pregnancy. A female psychiatrist employed at the hospital conducted an initial interview. There were efforts taken to keep results accurate...such as comparing only early abortions and early miscarriages, ruling out prior mental illness (and noting previous use or need for mental health services), disability or language barriers. Have a look at the study yourself – it's interesting!
- ⁵⁵³ Carol remains the rights holder to this story, which I gained through correspondence with her. Used with permission.
- ⁵⁵⁴ Lastman, "Broken Branches," pp. 2-3. (Issue 47 Aug/Sep 2005) All quotes from Anne Lastman used with permission.
- ⁵⁵⁵ Rachel remains the rights holder to this story, which I gained through correspondence with her. Used with permission.

Notes for Reason #53

NO NOTES!

Notes for Reason #54

⁵⁵⁶ Tallack, *In the Womb*, p. 114.

⁵⁵⁷ Referring to S. Reinis & J. Goldman, *The Development of the Brain* in Willke, *Abortion: Questions and Answers*, p. 68.

⁵⁵⁸ Restak, *The Infant Mind*, p. 109.

⁵⁵⁹ Karr-Morse and Wiley, *Ghosts from the Nursery*, p. 52.

⁵⁶⁰ Referring to S. Reinis & J. Goldman, *The Development of the Brain* in Willke, *Abortion: Questions and Answers*, p. 68.

⁵⁶¹ Karr-Morse and Wiley, *Ghosts from the Nursery*, p. 52.

⁵⁶² Wirth, *Prenatal Parenting*, p. 26.

⁵⁶³ *BrainyQuote*, "Sam Brownback."

⁵⁶⁴ Anand, "Expert Report of Kanwaljeet S....," p. 8.

⁵⁶⁵ Verny and Weintraub, *Tomorrow's Baby*, pp. 34-35.

⁵⁶⁶ Janov, *The Biology of Love*, pp. 199-200.

⁵⁶⁷ Janov, *The Biology of Love*, p. 200.

These findings are confirmed by Dr. Anand in Anand, "Expert Report of Kanwaljeet S...." p. 6.

⁵⁶⁸ McCullough, "Fetal-pain study omits an abortion-rights..."

⁵⁶⁹ Referring to a study from "Fetal Plasma Cortisol and B-Endorphin Response to Intrauterine Needling," *Lancet* 344 (9 July 1994) pp. 77-81 in Janov, *The Biology of Love*, p. 167.

⁵⁷⁰ Paul, "The first ache," p. 1.

From the available information it is unclear whether these are separate studies or one and the same. The first study lists details but no name. It could not be accessed at the Lancet as listed but was referred to elsewhere on the Internet as by X Giannakouloupoulos, W Sepulveda, P Kourtis, V Glover, NM Fisk. The second study refers to the work of Nicholas M. Fisk.

⁵⁷¹ You can read about her ultimately successful struggle for her survival in Patrick, *The Tiniest Miracle: Angel of...*

⁵⁷² Karr-Morse and Wiley, *Ghosts from the Nursery*, p. 53.

⁵⁷³ Verny and Weintraub, *Tomorrow's Baby*, p. 35.

⁵⁷⁴ Paul, "The first ache," p. 2.

⁵⁷⁵ Referring to Volman & Pearson, "What the Fetus Feels," *British Medical Journal*, Jan 26 1980, pp. 233-234 in Willke, *Abortion: Questions and Answers*, p. 66.

⁵⁷⁶ Anand, "Expert Report of Kanwaljeet S...." p. 8.

AND

Verny and Weintraub, *Tomorrow's Baby*, p. 35.

⁵⁷⁷ Paul, "The first ache," p. 6.

⁵⁷⁸ Victoria Tepe, PhD, "Abortion by Any Other Name," in Jacob, *Abortion Under Attack*, p. 134.

⁵⁷⁹ Victoria Tepe, PhD, "Abortion by Any Other Name," in Jacob, *Abortion Under Attack*, p. 134.

⁵⁸⁰ *Planned Parenthood Orange and San Bernadino Counties*, "Health Services."

⁵⁸¹ Victoria Tepe, PhD, "Abortion by Any Other Name," in Jacob, *Abortion Under Attack*, p. 135.

⁵⁸² Lithwick, "Father Knows Best: Dr. Kennedy's..."

⁵⁸³ Filmed and directed by Nathanson, "Silent Scream Part 3."

⁵⁸⁴ Chamberlain, *Babies Remember Birth*, p. 69.

This is also backed up by: *WebMD*, "Babies may start crying while..."

Also, just for interest, this blog by a Canadian physician tells the anecdotal story of a patient who described hearing her baby cry: Scholtens, "Crying in utero."

Another article, also for interest, this page from an old medical journal speaks of anecdotal stories of hearing the baby cry during labor: Matthiasson, "Vagitus Uterinus."

⁵⁸⁵ The method I am referring to is an 'air amniogram,' a monitoring technique used before the days of ultrasounds.

Chamberlain, *Babies Remember Birth*, p. 69.

Here is the full story for your interest. The quote originally came from a book titled *Modern Motherhood*, printed in 1969. The doctor...

"...injected an air bubble into the baby's amniotic sac and then took x-rays. It so happened that the air bubble covered the baby's face. The whole procedure had no doubt given the little fellow quite a bit of jostling about, and the moment he had air to inhale and exhale they heard the clear sound of a protesting wail emitting from the uterus. Late that same night, the mother awakened her doctor with a

telephone call, to report that when she lay down to sleep the air bubble got over the baby's head again, and he was crying so loudly he was keeping both her and her husband awake. The doctor advised her to prop herself upright with pillows so that the air could not reach the baby's head, which was by now in the lower part of the uterus."

Quoting Day and Liley, *Modern Motherhood*, Random House, 1969, pp. 50-51 in Willke, *Abortion: Questions and Answers*, p. 51.

⁵⁸⁶ Dorfman et al., "The Facts Speak Louder than..."

⁵⁸⁷ Dorfman et al., "The Facts Speak Louder than..."

⁵⁸⁸ Breathing practice at 12 weeks:

Eden, "How a Fetus Develops in..."

Crying in the womb: *WebMD*, "Babies may start crying while..."

⁵⁸⁹ You can see this video clip yourself at in the clip: (filmed and directed by) Nathanson, "Silent Scream Part 3."

This isn't the only person who has seen this happen. An ex-clinic worker, Carol Everett also said "And, yes, I've seen sonograms with the baby pulling away from the instruments that are introduced into the vagina."

Everett, "Testimony of Carol Everett, former..."

⁵⁹⁰ Dorfman et al., "The Facts Speak Louder than..."

⁵⁹¹ Speaking of when thumb sucking starts, around 13 weeks according to this source. Restak, *The Infant Mind*, p. 30.

⁵⁹² Dorfman et al., "The Facts Speak Louder than..."

AND

Foss, "A sensationalist relic, devoid of..."

⁵⁹³ Highfield, "Babies may feel pain of..."

⁵⁹⁴ Referring to Patton et al., Intro. to Basic Neurology, W. B. Saunders Co. 1976, p. 178 in Willke, "Chapter 14: Fetal Pain"

See also the work of Toronto neurologist Dr. Paul Ranalli

⁵⁹⁵ Tallack, *In the Womb*, p. 44.

⁵⁹⁶ *National Right to Life Committee*, "Pain of the Unborn: What..."

⁵⁹⁷ *National Right to Life Committee*, "Pain of the Unborn: What..."

⁵⁹⁸ McDonald, "Prenatal Development — The Dana Guide."

⁵⁹⁹ Kahlon, "Pain for mother, fetus &..."

AND

Restak, *Infant Mind*, pp. 104-1-5 ...it occurs about the same time the brain gets fissures, which begins after the midpoint in pregnancy

⁶⁰⁰ Paul, "The first ache," p. 3.

Another study also concluded, "Complex psychological processes such as learning do not appear to be exclusively within the domain of the cerebral hemispheres." Quotes taken directly from the findings of a study reported in: Restak, *The Infant Mind*, p. 90.

⁶⁰¹ *Wikipedia*, "Hydranencephaly."

⁶⁰² Paul, "The first ache," p. 1.

⁶⁰³ Paul, "The first ache," p. 3.

⁶⁰⁴ Aleman, "What is Hydranencephaly?"

⁶⁰⁵ Aleman, "Frequently Asked Questions about Hydranencephaly..."

⁶⁰⁶ Kerschowitz, *A Good Start in Life*, pp. 117.

⁶⁰⁷ Kerschowitz and Herschkowitz, *Good Start in Life*, p. 117.

⁶⁰⁸ Kerschowitz and Herschkowitz, *Good Start in Life*, p. 117.

⁶⁰⁹ Bangalore, *Brain Development*, pp. 60, 64.

⁶¹⁰ Kerschowitz, *Good Start in Life*, p. 117.

⁶¹¹ Chamberlain, *Mind of Your Newborn*, p. xvi, 10.

⁶¹² This idea is proposed by psychologist Stuart Derbyshire who is one of the authorities quoted in Paul, "The first ache," p. 4.

⁶¹³ I think this is obvious as the nerve cells send messages to the brain and these pain signals can be measured. If you want a reference, here's one:

Willke, *Abortion: Questions and Answers*, pp. 65-66.

⁶¹⁴ Quoting Stuart Derbyshire in Paul, "The first ache," p. 4.

⁶¹⁵ This idea is proposed by psychologist Stuart Derbyshire who is one of the authorities quoted in Paul, "The first ache," p. 4.

⁶¹⁶ Quoting Derbyshire, Stuart in Paul, "The first ache," p. 4.

⁶¹⁷ *Forbes.com*, "Fetus Cannot Feel Pain, Expert..."

⁶¹⁸ Shaver, *Gianna*, p. 44-45.

⁶¹⁹ Hinze, *The Castaways*, p. 44-48.

⁶²⁰ Nathanson, *The Hand of God*, p. 143.

Notes for Reason #55

- ⁶²¹ WebMD Feature, "What's it like in the womb?" p. 2.
- ⁶²² Wirth, *Prenatal Parenting*, p. 47.
- ⁶²³ Story adapted and retold from Wirth, *Prenatal Parenting*, pp. 41-42.
- ⁶²⁴ Restak, *Infant Mind*, p. 173.
- ⁶²⁵ Karr-Morse and Wiley, *Ghosts from the Nursery*, p. 26.
- ⁶²⁶ Chamberlain, "Prenatal Stimulation: Experimental Results."
- ⁶²⁷ West, *Babycare Before Birth*, p. 73.
- ⁶²⁸ West, *Babycare Before Birth*, p. 73.
- ⁶²⁹ Janov, *The Biology of Love*, p. 31.
- ⁶³⁰ Wirth, *Prenatal Parenting*, p. 7.
- ⁶³¹ McDonald, *In the Womb*. (DVD)
- ⁶³² Wirth, *Prenatal Parenting*, p. 37.
- ⁶³³ Quoting Leonardo da Vinci's *Quaderni* in Verny with Kelly, *Secret Life*, p. 34.
- ⁶³⁴ *Jewish Pregnancy & Motherhood Online*, "Auspicious Traditions for Pregnancy."
- ⁶³⁵ Golshevsky, "Birthing and Breslov." (original bolding omitted)
- ⁶³⁶ *Jewish Pregnancy & Motherhood Online*, "Auspicious Traditions for Pregnancy."
- ⁶³⁷ Verny and Weintraub, *Tomorrow's Baby*, p. 64.
- ⁶³⁸ Verny and Weintraub, *Tomorrow's Baby*, pp. 34-65.
- And
- Wikipedia*, "Mozart effect."

Notes for Reason #56

- ⁶³⁹ *Baby Center*, "Braxton Hicks Contractions."
- ⁶⁴⁰ Nathanielsz, *The Prenatal Prescription: A state-of-the-art...*, pp. 38-39.
- ⁶⁴¹ Restak, *The Infant Mind*, pp. 107-108.
- ⁶⁴² *Wikipedia*, "Breastfeeding."
- ⁶⁴³ Restak, *The Infant Mind*, p. 108.
- ⁶⁴⁴ WebMD Feature, "What's it like in the womb?" p. 2.
- ⁶⁴⁵ Restak, *The Infant Mind*, pp. 107-108.
- ⁶⁴⁶ Restak, *The Infant Mind*, p. 108.
- ⁶⁴⁷ McDonald, *In the Womb*. (DVD)
- ⁶⁴⁸ Kitzinger, photography by Nilsson, *Being Born*, p. 53.
- ⁶⁴⁹ Tallack, *In the Womb*, p. 83.
- ⁶⁵⁰ A. W. Liley, "The Fetus as a Personality," APPENDIX B in Rini, *Beyond Abortion*, p. 177.
- ⁶⁵¹ *BabyCenter*, "Your baby's movements in pregnancy."
- ⁶⁵² Restak, *The Infant Mind*, p. 95.
- ⁶⁵³ Restak, *The Infant Mind*, p. 112.
- ⁶⁵⁴ Tallack, *In the Womb*, p. 82.
- ⁶⁵⁵ Restak, *The Infant Mind*, p. 121.
- ⁶⁵⁶ WebMD Feature, "What's it like in the womb?" p. 2.
- ⁶⁵⁷ Wirth, *Prenatal Parenting*, pp. 20-21.
- ⁶⁵⁸ Restak, *The Infant Mind*, p. 24
- A different source says that this occurs at 9 weeks. The exact quote is "bend his fingers round an object in the palm of his hand". This was quoting Valman & Pearson, "What the fetus feels," *British Medical Journal*, January 26 1980 in Willke, *Abortion: Questions and Answers*, p. 48.
- ⁶⁵⁹ You can see pictures of Samuel's arm reaching out at Michael Clancy's website, www.michaelclancy.com
- ⁶⁶⁰ Wirth, *Prenatal Parenting*, p. 24.
- ⁶⁶¹ Chamberlain, *Babies Remember Birth*, p. 19.
- ⁶⁶² McDonald, *In the Womb* (DVD).
- ⁶⁶³ Chamberlain, *Babies Remember Birth*, p. 19.
- ⁶⁶⁴ A. W. Liley, "The Fetus as a Personality", APPENDIX B in Rini, *Beyond Abortion*, p. 181.
- ⁶⁶⁵ A. W. Liley, "The Fetus as a Personality", APPENDIX B in Rini, *Beyond Abortion*, p. 181.

- ⁶⁶⁶ Chamberlain, *Babies Remember Birth*, p. 20.
- ⁶⁶⁷ Nathanielsz, *The Prenatal Prescription*, p. 39.
- ⁶⁶⁸ West, *Babycare Before Birth*, p. 83.
- ⁶⁶⁹ Nathanielsz, *Life Before Birth: The Challenges...*, p. 130.
- ⁶⁷⁰ West, *Babycare Before Birth*, p. 83.
- ⁶⁷¹ *WebMD Feature*, "What's it like in the womb?" p. 2.
- Another source, on older book called "The Amazing Newborn" by Marshall H. Klaus and Phyllis H. Klaus says that babies can recognize their mother at 6 days and that it is probably by her smell on the breast pads, not the breast milk itself. Just a differing opinion.
- ⁶⁷² Wirth, *Prenatal Parenting*, pp. 24-25.
- ⁶⁷³ Tsiaras, *From Conception to Birth*, p. 235.
- ⁶⁷⁴ Chamberlain, "The Fetal Senses: A Classical..."
- ⁶⁷⁵ Chamberlain, "The Fetal Senses: A Classical..."
- ⁶⁷⁶ Verny with Kelly, *Secret Life*, p. 38.
- ⁶⁷⁷ "72 decibels" from Verny and Weintraub, *Tomorrow's Baby*, p. 70.
- ⁶⁷⁸ Chamberlain, *Mind of Your Newborn*, p. xvii.
- ⁶⁷⁹ McDonald, *In the Womb*. (DVD)
- ⁶⁸⁰ Wirth, *Prenatal Parenting*, p. 28.
- ⁶⁸¹ West, *Babycare Before Birth*, p. 85.
- ⁶⁸² Referencing David Chamberlain, *The Mind of your Newborn Baby* in Wirth, *Prenatal Parenting*, p. 28. (Sorry – I couldn't easily find it in the original.)
- ⁶⁸³ Nathanielsz, *The Prenatal Prescription*, p. 38.
- ⁶⁸⁴ Chamberlain, "The Fetal Senses: A Classical..."
- ⁶⁸⁵ Verny with Kelly, *Secret Life*, pp. 22-23.
- ⁶⁸⁶ Karr-Morse and Wiley, *Ghosts from the Nursery*, p. 52.
- ⁶⁸⁷ Referring to T. Verney & J. Kelly, *The Secret Life of the Unborn Child*, p. 49 in Willke, *Abortion: Questions and Answers*, pp. 54. (Sorry – I couldn't easily find it in the original.)
- ⁶⁸⁸ Tallack, *In the Womb*, p. 118.
- ⁶⁸⁹ *The Osgood File*, "Ultra Hearing Fetus: The sounds..."
- AND
- Wikipedia*, "Ultrasound."
- ⁶⁹⁰ Wirth, *Prenatal Parenting*, p. 28.
- ⁶⁹¹ Chamberlain, "The Fetal Senses: A Classical..."
- ⁶⁹² Chamberlain, "Prenatal Memory and Learning."
- ⁶⁹³ Gopnik, Meltzoff and Kuhl, *The Scientist in the Crib*, p. 28.
- ⁶⁹⁴ Wirth, *Prenatal Parenting*, p. 27.
- ⁶⁹⁵ Karr-Morse and Wiley, *Ghosts from the Nursery*, p. 52.
- ⁶⁹⁶ Tsiaras, *From Conception to Birth*, p. 128.
- ⁶⁹⁷ McDonald, *In the Womb*. (DVD)
- ⁶⁹⁸ Tallack, *In the Womb*, p. 216.
- ⁶⁹⁹ Bilich, "Baby's Developing Senses: Find out..."

Notes for Reason #57

- ⁷⁰⁰ Reagan, *Abortion and the Conscience of...*, p. 30.
- ⁷⁰¹ Quoting "Monica" in Rooney, Bilson and Brinckerhoff et. al (directors), *Touched by an Angel*. (DVD)
- ⁷⁰² Stewart, "God Bless America?"
- ⁷⁰³ Paris, *The Sacrament of Abortion*, p. 53.
- ⁷⁰⁴ Quoting Albert Einstein in *Institute of HeartMath*, "HeartQuotes™: Quotes of the..."
- ⁷⁰⁵ Quoting Albert Einstein in *Institute of HeartMath*, "HeartQuotes™: Quotes of the..."
- ⁷⁰⁶ Nathanson, *The Hand of God*, p. 150.
- ⁷⁰⁷ Quoting Kahlil Gibran in *PoemHunter.com*, "Children."
- ⁷⁰⁸ Anonymous mother quoted in Kalergis, *Giving Birth*, p. 85.
- ⁷⁰⁹ Jay, *Zen Meditations on Being a...*, p. 30.
- ⁷¹⁰ At first these blood cells come from the baby's yolk sac. At 4 weeks the blood cells simply go along the spine and up to the placenta

and back (pp. 69- 70). At 6 weeks you can actually see a chart of the fetus's circulatory system (pp. 126-127) Tsiaras, *From Conception to Birth* .

Notes for Reason #58

⁷¹¹ Brennan, "God Bless *What* America?: Fat..."

⁷¹² Quoting Thomas Jefferson from his "*Notes on the State of Virginia, Query XVIII, 1771*" in Cuddy, "Why Should God Bless America?"

Notes for Reason #59

⁷¹³ Quoting Bishop Desmond Tutu in *Wisdom Quotes*, "Justice Quotes."

⁷¹⁴ Thanks to this YouTube video clip for inspiration: BigBlueWave, "Fight for the Right to Life."

⁷¹⁵ Quoting Jimi Hendrix in *Wisdom Quotes*, "Love Quotes."

⁷¹⁶ Willke, *Abortion: Questions and Answers*, p. 74.

⁷¹⁷ Finer and Henshaw, "Estimates of U.S. Abortion Incidence, 2001–2003," Table 1, p. 5.

⁷¹⁸ Strauss et al., "Abortion Surveillance---United States, 2001."

This is a rough estimate – an underestimate – as Alaska, California, New Hampshire did not contribute to this report.

⁷¹⁹ *CNN*, "U.S. deaths in Iraq, war..."

⁷²⁰ Paris, *The Sacrament of Abortion*, pp. 26-27.

⁷²¹ Angel, "Statement of Principles."

⁷²² Quoting Mother Teresa in *BrainyQuote*, "Mother Teresa Quotes."

⁷²³ Quoting Mother Teresa in *Famous Quotes*, "Nobel Lecture Speech by Mother..."

⁷²⁴ Quoting John Sawhill in *Boardman Foundation*, "Pressing Environmental Issues: Threatened &..."

⁷²⁵ *Wikipedia*, "Butterfly effect."

⁷²⁶ Kissling and Michelman, "Abortion's battle of messages."

⁷²⁷ *American Cancer Society*, "Fifteen Leading Causes of Death..."

⁷²⁸ Herndon et al., "Abortion Surveillance---United States, 1998."

The recording was incomplete because some states (Alaska, California, New Hampshire, and Oklahoma) did not contribute.

⁷²⁹ Singer, *Practical Ethics*, 2nd edition, p. 90.

⁷³⁰ Singer, *Practical Ethics* 1st edition, p. 89.

⁷³¹ Singer, *Practical Ethics*, 2nd edition, p. 171.

⁷³² Singer, *Practical Ethics*, 1st edition, p. 72.

⁷³³ Reagan with afterwords by Koop and Muggeridge, *Abortion and the Conscience of...*, p. 22.

⁷³⁴ Angel, "Who Are the Earth Island..."

⁷³⁵ Alissa Perrucci, "The Politics of Fetal Pain," in Jacob, *Abortion Under Attack: Women on...*, p. 139.

⁷³⁶ Alissa Perrucci, "The Politics of Fetal Pain," in Jacob, *Abortion Under Attack: Women on...*, p. 139. (italics in original).

⁷³⁷ Kao, "Consistency in Ecofeminist Ethics," p 5.

⁷³⁸ Merriam Webster dictionary definition, found under *Dictionary.com*, s.v. "sentient"

⁷³⁹ Kao, "Consistency in Ecofeminist Ethics," p. 5.

⁷⁴⁰ Kao, "Consistency in Ecofeminist Ethics," p. 5.

⁷⁴¹ *Ecofeminist Visions Emerging*, "Birthing and Abortion."

⁷⁴² *Ecofeminist Visions Emerging*, "Birthing and Abortion."

⁷⁴³ Paglia, "Fresh blood for the vampire."

⁷⁴⁴ Paglia, "Fresh blood for the vampire."

⁷⁴⁵ Hitler, *Mein Kampf*, p. 131.

⁷⁴⁶ Hitler, *Mein Kampf*, p. 131.

⁷⁴⁷ Quoting Hitler speaking to President Rauschnig of the Danzig Senate in Burtchaell, *Rachel Weeping and Other Essays...*, p. 146.

Notes for Reason #60

⁷⁴⁸ *Feminist Women's Health Center*, "Abortion: What do you want..."

Note: the author has found first trimester prices as low as \$375 so there is obviously a variation. Prices may also not be updated on some websites. Second trimester prices also vary... Some say \$3000, some \$4500, some \$6000. In any case, it get's the point across that the clinics make a lot of money for this 'quick, simple' procedure.

⁷⁴⁹ *Planned Parenthood Federation of America*, "Planned Parenthood Federation of America..." p. 9.

- ⁷⁵⁰ Planned Parenthood Association of Utah, "Condoms."
⁷⁵¹ Planned Parenthood Association of Utah, "The Pill."
⁷⁵² Planned Parenthood of Central North Carolina, "Vasectomy."
⁷⁵³ Planned Parenthood of Central North Carolina, "Vasectomy."
⁷⁵⁴ Dudley, "Teenage Women, Abortion, and the..."
⁷⁵⁵ See for example Planned Parenthood writer: Woodward, "Teen Pregnancy Prevention: Dr. Michael..."
⁷⁵⁶ Planned Parenthood, "Fifteen Editorials Echo Planned Parenthood's..."
⁷⁵⁷ Dudley, "Abortion after Twelve Weeks."
⁷⁵⁸ Quoting an interview with abortionist Michael Christie in Denes, *In Necessity and Sorrow*, p. 144.
⁷⁵⁹ *Abort73*, "Abortion for Profit."
⁷⁶⁰ Quoting the testimony of former clinic worker (originally given at a "Meet the Abortion Providers" workshop sponsored by the Pro-life Action League of Chicago): Whitten, "Testimony of Nita Whitten, former..."
⁷⁶¹ McCorvey and Thomas, *Won by Love*, p. 61.
⁷⁶² *Abort73*, "Profit or Principle?"
⁷⁶³ Reardon, *Aborted Women: Silent No More*, p. 317.
⁷⁶⁴ Earhardt, "Hannity Exposes Planned Parenthood Fraud..."
⁷⁶⁵ *Planned Parenthood Federation of America*, "Planned Parenthood Federation of America..." p. 9.
⁷⁶⁶ *Planned Parenthood Federation of America*, "Planned Parenthood Federation of America..." p. 18.
⁷⁶⁷ *Planned Parenthood Federation of America*, "Planned Parenthood Federation of America..." p. 18.
⁷⁶⁸ *Planned Parenthood Federation of America*, "Planned Parenthood Federation of America..." p. 18.
⁷⁶⁹ Quoting Jim Sedlak in *American Life League*, "Planned Parenthood swimming in record..."

Notes for Reason #61

- ⁷⁷⁰ Nathanson, *The Hand of God*, p. 128.
⁷⁷¹ Referring to a former unnamed female abortionist, Kolata, "Under pressures and stigma, more..." p. 2.
⁷⁷² Quoting an anonymous abortionist who is currently not practicing in Pekkanen, *M.D. Doctors Talk About Themselves*, p. 9.
⁷⁷³ Quoting a medical student in training (Lesley Wojick) in Meisol, "A hard choice," p. 5.
⁷⁷⁴ Hern, *Abortion Practice*, p. 232.
⁷⁷⁵ Quoting Abortionist Warren Hern in Kolata, "Under pressures and stigma, more..." p. 1.
⁷⁷⁶ Quoting Dr. G., Unidentified Abortionist from Chatelaine's Magazine, September 1998, p. 22 in Crutcher, *Access: The Key to Pro-Life...*, p. 22. (booklet)
⁷⁷⁷ Referring to the experience of Kate Horowitz, practicing abortionist at Preterm abortion clinic in Hertz, *Caught in the Crossfire*, p. 106.
⁷⁷⁸ Quoting Deb Andrews, nurse currently working at Preterm Abortion Clinic in Hertz, *Caught in the Crossfire*, p. 105.
⁷⁷⁹ Quoting an unnamed Ob/Gyn student resident training as an abortionist in Hitt, "Who will do abortions here?" p. 4.
⁷⁸⁰ McCorvey and Thomas, *Won by Love*, pp. 58, 60.
⁷⁸¹ Quoting a different unnamed Ob/Gyn student resident training as an abortionist in Hitt, "Who will do abortions here?" p. 4.
⁷⁸² Ertelt, "Former Abortion Practitioner DeHenre Found..."
⁷⁸³ Rimer, "Abortion clinics seek doctors but..." p. 2.
⁷⁸⁴ Quoting Abby Johnson, former director of a Texas abortion clinic in Sigman, "Planned Parenthood Director Leaves, Has..."
⁷⁸⁵ Quoting Barbara Radford, executive director of the National Abortion Federation, in Kolata, "Under pressures and stigma, more..." p. 1.
⁷⁸⁶ Quoting Medical Director of Planned Parenthood of Northern New England Judy Tyson in Lewin, "The nation; An abortion-rights idea..." p. 1.
⁷⁸⁷ Henshaw and Kost, "Trends in the Characteristics of..." p. 26-27.
⁷⁸⁸ Paul et al., "Abortion Training: A Guide to..." p. 6.
⁷⁸⁹ Paul et al., "Abortion Training: A Guide to..." p. 5.
⁷⁹⁰ Gorny, "Abortionist turned pro-life apostle," pp. 20-22.

Notes for Reason #62

- ⁷⁹¹ Paul et al., "Abortion Training: A Guide to..." p. 6.
⁷⁹² Paul et al., "Abortion Training: A Guide to..." p. 5.
⁷⁹³ Paul et al., "Abortion Training: A Guide to..." p. 6.

⁷⁹⁴ Hern, *Abortion Practice*, p. 103.

⁷⁹⁵ It is no longer freely available but might be accessible from http://www.abortionaccess.org/index.php?option=com_comprofiler&task=registers, if you register!

⁷⁹⁶ Steinhauer, "At Beth Israel, Lapses in...", pp. 1-3.

⁷⁹⁷ Quoting an anonymous pro-choice OB/GYN, in Hitt, "Who Will Do Abortions Here?"

⁷⁹⁸ Quoting David Grundman, Australian Abortionist, National Abortion Federation Seminar, Seattle, WA, September 1993 in Crutcher, *Access: The Key to Pro-Life...*, p. 24. (booklet)

⁷⁹⁹ Quoting Warren Hern, Abortionist, American Medical News, Sep 5 1994 in Crutcher, *Access: The Key to Pro-Life...*, p. 21. (booklet)

⁸⁰⁰ Hsu, "Abortion clinics operator is charged," p. 1.

⁸⁰¹ Hsu, "Abortion clinics operator is charged," pp. 1-2.

⁸⁰² Hsu, "Abortion clinics operator is charged," pp. 1-2.

⁸⁰³ Hsu, "Abortion clinics operator is charged," p. 2.

Note: These charges occurred while this doctor worked at another clinic.

⁸⁰⁴ Hsu, "Abortion clinics operator is charged," p. 2.

⁸⁰⁵ Ertelt, "New York Abortion Practitioner Who..."

⁸⁰⁶ Abel, "Doctor indicted in '07 death..."

⁸⁰⁷ Quoting the medical board investigating the incident in Abel, "Doctor indicted in '07 death..."

AND

WCBV, "Doctor Indicted In Abortion Death..."

⁸⁰⁸ Ertelt, "Former Abortion Practitioner DeHenre Found..."

AND

LifeSiteNews.com, "Mississippi abortionist's medical license suspended..."

⁸⁰⁹ Cited source: "California Medical Board Accusation No. 17-95-46707" in Dunigan, "Diane Sawyer and the Non-Story..."

⁸¹⁰ Silverman, "The Terminator: Trash-talking abortionist Dr..." pp. 1-9.

⁸¹¹ *jillstane.com*, "Convicted felon abortionist is Chicago..."

Goes by the title Dr: *Mildred I. Lavizzo School*, "Administration."

⁸¹² Price, "Failed abortion leaves baby without..."

⁸¹³ Quoting an unnamed clinic employee giving a statement to the press in Feeney, Paddock and Lemire, "Queens clinic A1 Medicine probed..."

⁸¹⁴ Perry, "Southern California doctor ordered to..."

AND

Go to the Medical Board of California Public Document Search, and search under Andrew Rutland. Then choose "Andrew Accusation/Petition to revoke." Or see *Medical Board of California*, "Andrew Accusation/Petition to revoke,"

Notes for Reason #63

⁸¹⁵ *Orange County (CA) Register*, "Mother blames Riverside abortion procedure..."

AND

Stanek, "Who's to blame when aborting..."

⁸¹⁶ *U.S. Food and Drug Administration*, "FDA Public Health Advisory: Sepsis..."

⁸¹⁷ Hargrove, "Accident/natural death: Another victim of..."

AND

Mithers, "A Father's Crusade: The Dangers..." p. 5.

⁸¹⁸ Mithers, "A Father's Crusade: The Dangers..." pp. 1-7

AND

Wills, "No Magic Pill."

⁸¹⁹ Kanengiser, "Miss. suspends abortion doc eyed..."

AND

Cited Sources:

- Associated Press, Thu, Aug. 19, 2004
- [Mississippi suspends license of doctor who performed abortions](#)
- [Mississippi physician has Alabama license suspended after abortion death](#)
- [Open Book: Poor Guy!](#)
- [Suspended doc: Didn't like doing 35,000 abortions](#)

• Clarion Ledger, "Miss. suspends abortion doc eyed in Ala. death" 12/18/04
...in Dunigan, "Leigh Ann Stephens Alford, Safe..."

⁸²⁰ Table 19: Strauss, et al., "Abortion Surveillance --- United States, 2003."

⁸²¹ Kreamer, "Fresno doctor is sued in..."

⁸²² Table 19: Strauss, et al., "Abortion Surveillance --- United States, 2003."

⁸²³ Cited Sources: Courtroom proceedings, no exact details given in Dunigan, "Abortionist, Administrator Guilty in Patient..."

According to the same site (<http://realchoice.0catch.com/library/abortionists/hachamovitch.htm>) 6 women are known to have died at facilities run by the same man who ran this place.

⁸²⁴ Mannies, "Woman's death after abortion under..."

⁸²⁵ Holman, "...And so I could hold..."

The above reference consists of text excerpts from the public-record declarations given to California Medical Board personnel investigating Sharon Hamplton's death by Doris Hamplton (Mother), Sheila Watson (Senior Investigator), Vickie Morgan (medical assistant employed at the clinic), Doreen Patafio (certified nurse assistant employed at the clinic), Samuel G Wiltchik (MD who took patients Steir sent him) and Jack M. Schuler (Family lawyer)

⁸²⁶ *Miami Herald*, "A tragic consequence."

⁸²⁷ *Miami Herald*, "A tragic consequence."

⁸²⁸ Cited Sources: *Miami Herald*: "Abortion patient critically ill; state investigates clinic," January 26, 1996; "A tragic consequence,"

February 9, 1996; "Regulate abortion clinics better," March 1, 1996, "Unsafe but legal," Newark Star-Ledger, March 14, 1996; Legal But Not Safe; Victim of Choice in Dunigan, "Carolina Gutierrez, Abortion Death."

⁸²⁹ Viglucci "Abortion patient critically ill."

⁸³⁰ *Kaisernet.org*, "State Reports -California: Abortion Provider..."

⁸³¹ Cited Sources: *San Diego Reader* 12/13/94; *San Diego Union-Tribune* 12/13/94, 12/17/94; *Orange County Register* 12/15/94; Santa Monica *Outlook* December 1994; Los Angeles *Times* 3/21/95; San Diego County South Bay Judicial District, California Superior Court Case No. S6003494; San Diego County Superior Court Case No. 661720; San Diego County Court Case No. 643695 in Dunigan, "Magdalena Ortega Rodriguez."

AND

Mark Crutcher, *Lime 5: Exploited by Choice* (Texas: Life Dynamics, 1996) p. 34.

(this source does not state the name, but the date and references are exactly the same)

For your reference, on pp. 284 *Lime 5* referenced the following sources (I went to all the newspaper sources but the articles were no longer available, and the archives didn't go far enough back):

San Diego Reader 12/13/94

San Diego Union-Tribune 12/13/94, 12/17/94

Orange County Register 12/15/94

Santa Monica Outlook December 1994

Los Angeles Times 3/21/95

San Diego County, South Bay Judicial District, California Superior Court Case No. S6003494

San Diego County Superior Court Case No. 661720

San Diego County Court Case No. 643695

Los Angeles County Superior Court Case No. SEC 76210

Questionable Doctors

⁸³² Belkin, "Doctor in Queens abortion death..."

⁸³³ Quoting Dr. Anthony N. Dardano, former chief and now vice chairman of the department of obstetrics and gynecology at St. Elizabeth's Hospital where Dr. Elyas Bonrouhi sought privileges in Utica, N.Y. in Belkin, "Hospital says it barred doctor..."

⁸³⁴ Belkin, "Hospital says it barred doctor..."

⁸³⁵ Belkin, "Hospital says it barred doctor..."

⁸³⁶ Belkin, "Hospital says it barred doctor..."

⁸³⁷ *Eli Lilly and Company*, "Brevital® sodium: methohexital sodium."

⁸³⁸ Price, "Statistics may be misleading on..."

AND

Murray, "Girl dies in abortion clinic..."

AND

Cited Sources: Cook County Circuit Court Case No. 94L05372; Chicago Tribune 9-6-92, 5-5-94; Chicago Sun-Times 9-6-92, 9-7-92; Southtown Economist 9-8-92; Daily Herald 9-6-92; The Wanderer 8-18-94; Daily Herald 9-7-92; Washington Times 6-4-94 in Dunigan, "Deanna Bell: Teen dies at..."

⁸³⁹ Bavley and McGuire, "Doctor investigated in post-abortion death...".

AND

Sorelle, and Hanson, "Death of teen after abortion...".

AND

Sunigan, "Hiding the Bodies in Plain...".

⁸⁴⁰ Steckner and Snyder, "History of trouble at clinics..."

AND

Cited Sources: New York State Board For Professional Medical Conduct No. 93-127; State Board of New York Statement of Charges September 16, 1992; "History of trouble at clinics," *Arizona Republic*, January 17, 1999; United States Court of Appeals for the Second Circuit Docket No. 97-9065; "Clinic head faces complaints," *Arizona Republic* July 15, 1998 in Dunigan, "Christina Goesswein, Abortion Death: Brought..."

⁸⁴¹ Steckner and Snyder, "History of trouble at clinics..."

⁸⁴² *Old Pueblo Family Planning*, "Facts about Early Abortion."

⁸⁴³ Price, "Statistics may be misleading on..."

⁸⁴⁴ Strauss, et al., "Abortion Surveillance --- United States, 2003."

⁸⁴⁵ Harris, "After 2 more deaths, Planned..."

⁸⁴⁶ Price, "Statistics may be misleading on..."

⁸⁴⁷ See Price, "Statistics may be misleading on..."

Incidentally I was also given this number when I spoke earlier with Charles Wysong for the American Rights Coalition, telephone conversation 5.00 pm, March 17, 2006.

⁸⁴⁸ I recommend:

1. *Lime 5* by Mark Crutcher. It's brutal and it's honest and it contains the nitty-gritty. It contains no less than 738 footnotes, citing everything from Coroner's Reports, Court Cases, periodicals, newspaper articles and a host of other sources. If you want the details, this is for you. Also contains details on injuries, sexual assault and more. Purchase from Life Dynamics.
2. RealChoice BlogSpot, which can be accessed at www.realchoice.blogspot.com is the best online and cost-free source I know for information. The "Cemetery of Choice" details as much information as is known about each woman's story, and where that information comes from, usually local newspapers, Court Cases, Coroner's Reports and so on. It's a fairly low key website, but I can personally verify many of the sources — I used them myself as a starting point for my own research on abortion deaths.

Another listing of abortion deaths can be found at Priests for Life website... Their brochure lists known details of 220 deaths from legal abortions up to 1998. Some include only just names, others include more information such as the abortionist's name, abortion clinic, newspaper or coroner's report, race, state, date, etc. *Priests for Life*, "Maternal Deaths by Legal Abortion."

⁸⁴⁹ *Trinity Valley Women's Center*, "Aftercare." (bold and caps in original)

⁸⁵⁰ *Fayetteville Women's Clinic*, "After Abortion Care."

⁸⁵¹ *Little Rock Family Planning Services*, "Second Trimester." (bold in original - incidentally, it's the only bold thing on their whole page).

⁸⁵² *Old Pueblo Family Planning*, "Post-Operative Medications."

Notes for Reason #64

⁸⁵³ Quoting the original Hippocratic Oath, translation from the Greek by Ludwig Edelstein. Reprinted from *The Hippocratic Oath: Text, Translation, and Interpretation*, by Ludwig Edelstein, (Baltimore: Johns Hopkins Press, 1943) in NOVA, "Hippocratic Oath—Classical Version."

⁸⁵⁴ Quoting Abortionist Michael Policar in Kolata, "Under pressures and stigma, more..." p. 1.

⁸⁵⁵ Hern, *Abortion Practice*, p. 101.

⁸⁵⁶ Ertelt, "Former abortion practitioner DeHenre found..."

⁸⁵⁷ Quoting abortionist Curtis Boyd in Douglas, "Abortion doctor: 'Am I killing?'"

⁸⁵⁸ Restating the views of an unnamed author in Nathanson with Ostling, *Aborting America*, p. 189.

⁸⁵⁹ Nathanson, *The Hand of God*, p. 62.

Notes for Reason #65

⁸⁶⁰ Quoting abortion advocate Judith Arcana at a seminar organized by the Birkbeck College Sociology and Politics Society and Pro-Choice Forum, London, October 1999. Details under Arcana, "Feminist politics and abortion in..."

⁸⁶¹ Conceptus: unborn child and membranes any time from conception till birth

Abortus: aborted fetus weighing less than 0.5 kg. = up to 22 weeks or so.

For an example of a medical text which uses this terminology:

conceptus – Kulier et al., “Medical methods for first trimester...”

abortus – Hyman, Baird and Basnett, “Establishing Second Trimester Abortion Services...,” p. 141 (PDF p. 7)

⁸⁶² Abortionist was Dr. William B. Waddill, story was quoted from “The Doctor’s Dilemma - When Abortion Gives Birth to Life,” *Chicago Tribune*, 15th August 1982, Section 12 in Reardon, *Aborted Women*, p. 98.

⁸⁶³ *Feminist Women’s Health Center*, “Types of Abortion Procedures.”

⁸⁶⁴ O’Brien, “New York Daily news promotes...”

AND

Wolf, “AP Rejects Historical Characterization of...”

⁸⁶⁵ For example:

White, “Ontario pro-life group harassed by...”

You can see the ad here:

CatholicVote.com, “Imagine Spot 1 - Rejected by...”

Pro-life exposé taken down from YouTube:

Ertelt, “YouTube bashed again for removing...”

You can see the clip here:

Citizens for a Pro-Life Society, “More Aborted Babies Found in...”

YouTube pulled this clip of Planned Parenthood accepting racist donations:

Catholic News Agency, “YouTube censors ‘racist donor’ Planned...”

You can see the censored clip here: *Live Action Films*, “Stop the Unfair YouTube Censorship!”

⁸⁶⁶ Jalsevac, “CNN rejects life-affirming Obama Ad...”

⁸⁶⁷ Similar article on the 2007 March for Life:

Graham, “Evidence of media bias: Big...”

⁸⁶⁸ Huston, “Abortion supporter knocks 69 yr...”

⁸⁶⁹ McPhee, “Local author dives into whale...”

⁸⁷⁰ Wenger, “Abortion foes have 2 bills...”

⁸⁷¹ For example see: *Boulder Abortion Clinic*, “Medical Procedures.”

⁸⁷² *Abortion Advantage*, “Late Abortion.”

⁸⁷³ *Choice Medical Group*, “Special Services.”

⁸⁷⁴ *Abortion Advantage*, “Late Abortion.”

⁸⁷⁵ Referring to a friend from college, Krista Jacob, “Unspoken Loss,” in Jacob, *Abortion Under Attack*, p. 123.

⁸⁷⁶ *Boulder Abortion Clinic, P.C.*, “A Special Note About Fetal...”

⁸⁷⁷ McDonagh, *Breaking the Abortion Deadlock*, p. 183.

⁸⁷⁸ McDonagh, *Breaking the Abortion Deadlock*, pp. 40-44.

⁸⁷⁹ McDonagh, *Breaking the Abortion Deadlock*, p. 188.

⁸⁸⁰ McDonagh, *Breaking the Abortion Deadlock*, p. 179.

⁸⁸¹ McDonagh, *Breaking the Abortion Deadlock*, p. 188.

⁸⁸² McDonagh, *Breaking the Abortion Deadlock*, p. 141.

⁸⁸³ McDonagh, *Breaking the Abortion Deadlock*, p. 192.

⁸⁸⁴ McDonagh, *Breaking the Abortion Deadlock*, p. 188.

⁸⁸⁵ McDonagh, *Breaking the Abortion Deadlock*, p. 185.

⁸⁸⁶ Paul et al., “Abortion Training: A Guide to...,” p. 50.

Notes for Reason #66

NO NOTES!

Notes for Reason #67

⁸⁸⁷ Quoting Jerri “Porter” in Reardon, *Aborted Women*, p. 280.

⁸⁸⁸ *Wikipedia*, Michelangelo.”

⁸⁸⁹ *Ability Magazine*, “Mother Teresa: The Passing of...”

⁸⁹⁰ Quoting Malcolm Muggeridge, “The Humane Holocaust,” (after words) in Reagan, *Abortion and the Conscience of...*, p. 84.

Notes for Reason #68

⁸⁹¹ Quoting David A. Grimes, Willard Cates, Jr., & Jack C. Smith, Association of Planned Parenthood Physicians, 1976 in *Life Decisions International*, "What Planned Parenthood Leaders Say..."

⁸⁹² Quoting Rachel Cressman, Planned Parenthood Federation of America, program director, July 20, 1978 in *Life Decisions International*, "What Planned Parenthood Leaders Say..."

⁸⁹³ Quoting newspaper ad placed by Planned Parenthood of Minnesota/South Dakota, October 16, 1996 in *Life Decisions International*, "What Planned Parenthood Leaders Say..."

⁸⁹⁴ Quoting Planned Parenthood of Rocky Mountains brochure, 1974 in *Life Decisions International*, "What Planned Parenthood Leaders Say..."

⁸⁹⁵ *Planned Parenthood of the Rochester/Syracuse Region*, "How does pregnancy happen."

⁸⁹⁶ Quoting the Adolescent Curriculum Planned Parenthood of Alameda – San Francisco in Marshall and Donovan, *Blessed Are the Barren: The...*, p. 55.

⁸⁹⁷ *Teenwire.com*. (Homepage)

⁸⁹⁸ Quoting PPFCA newsletter, Summer 1996 in *Decisions International*, "What Planned Parenthood Leaders Say..."

⁸⁹⁹ *Planned Parenthood Orange and San Bernardino Counties*, "Health Services."

⁹⁰⁰ Quoting PPFCA *Five-Year Plan, 1975-1980* in *Life Decisions International*, "What Planned Parenthood Leaders Say..."

⁹⁰¹ *Planned Parenthood Golden Gate*, "Teens."

⁹⁰² Quoting "The Perils of Puberty," Rocky Mountain Planned Parenthood, 1974 in *Georgia Right to Life*, "Planned Parenthood on..."

⁹⁰³ *Planned Parenthood Golden Gate*, "Request a Non-Urgent Appointment."

⁹⁰⁴ *Planned Parenthood Golden Gate*, "Request a Non-Urgent Appointment."

⁹⁰⁵ Marshall and Donovan, *Blessed Are the Barren*, pp. 63-64.

⁹⁰⁶ Marshall and Donovan, *Blessed Are the Barren*, p. 65.

⁹⁰⁷ Quoting the "SIECUS Position Statements", *SIECUS Report*, Vol. 2 No. 5 (May 1974) in Marshall and Donovan, *Blessed Are the Barren*, p. 78.

⁹⁰⁸ Quoting Mary Calderone, "On the Possible Prevention of Sexual Problems in Adolescence", *Hospital and Community Psychiatry*, Vol. 34 No. 6 (June 1983), pp. 528-530 in Marshall and Donovan, *Blessed Are the Barren*, p. 126.

⁹⁰⁹ Quoting Mary Calderone and Eric Johnson, *The Family Book about Sexuality*, New York, Harper and Row, 1981, p. 178 in Marshall and Donovan, *Blessed Are the Barren*, p. 126.

⁹¹⁰ Quoting Mary Calderone and Eric Johnson, *The Family Book about Sexuality*, New York, Harper and Row, 1981, p. 177 in Marshall and Donovan, *Blessed Are the Barren*, p. 126.

⁹¹¹ Marshall and Donovan, *Blessed Are the Barren*, p. 71.

⁹¹² To access the tapes go to Life Dynamic's website: www.childpredators.com. Life Dynamic's campaign also referenced by Burchfiel, "Planned Parenthood threatens to sue..."

⁹¹³ Note: In California the age of consent is 16.

Burchfiel, "Abortion provider caught encouraging minor to lie about age."

See also YouTube video of Lila Rose and attorney David French's appearance on Fox News: *Live Action Films*, "Lila Rose with Bill O'Reilly..."

⁹¹⁴ Morton, "Video captures child-rape cover-up: Student..."

⁹¹⁵ Schultz, "Planned Parenthood sued over failure..."

⁹¹⁶ For example see:

Ertelt, "Massachusetts becomes latest state with..."

Ertelt, "Connecticut becomes latest state with..."

⁹¹⁷ I did, however, see this information on Planned Parenthood's site. I did not take the time to record it and next time I went, it was gone. The information for this text comes from:

Holtsberry, "Planned Parenthood labels several pro-life..."

⁹¹⁸ Quoting Margaret Sanger from her "Negro Project" in *ChristianNewsWire*, "Christian Activists to Protest Against..."

⁹¹⁹ Sanger, *The Autobiography of Margaret Sanger*, pp. 366-367.

⁹²⁰ Quoting Sanger in a private letter to Dr. Clarence J Gamble, December 10, 1939, p. 2 in Roberts, *Killing the Black Body: Race...*, pp. 77-78.

⁹²¹ Quoting Dr. Dorothy B. Ferebee in her "Planned Parenthood as a Health Measure for the Negro Race," January 29, 1942 from the Margaret Sanger Collection, Library of Congress in Marshall and Donovan, *Blessed Are the Barren*, pp. 19-20.

⁹²² Roberts, *Killing the Black Body: Race...*, p. 88.

⁹²³ Henshaw and Kost, "Trends in the Characteristics of..." p. 1.

⁹²⁴ *Live Action Films*, "PART I: Planned Parenthood Racism..."

⁹²⁵ Forester, "Response to caller 'a serious..."

AND

This clip from Hannity's America, Fox News: *Live Action Films*, "Planned Parenthood - cleaner race by..."

Notes for Reason #69

⁹²⁶ This quote has been attributed to Alan Guttmacher and, while widely used on the Internet, there is no source that I could find referencing its origins. However, it seems a fitting statement that I could well imagine him saying so I have chosen to join those attributing this quote.

Here's an early source quoting him: LaTrobe, *The Path of Destruction*, p. 4.

⁹²⁷ Quoting Sanger's speech in Hartford, Connecticut, February 11, 1923, copy in MSP-LC in: Kennedy, *Birth Control in America: The...*, p. 117

⁹²⁸ Quoting Dr. Francis Crick, Nobel Prize Laureate 1962, co-discovery of DNA in *Elliot Institute*, "In Their Own Words."

⁹²⁹ Roberts, *Killing the Black Body: Race...*, p. 110.

⁹³⁰ Sanger, *The Pivot of Civilization*, Chapter. 4 (This is an e-book...there are no page numbers).

⁹³¹ Kennedy, *Birth Control in America*, p. 229.

⁹³² Sanger, *Woman and the New Race*, p. 6.

⁹³³ Sanger, *Woman and the New Race*, p. 57.

⁹³⁴ Seem unbelievable? You'll find it under Chapter V, "The Wickedness of Creating Large Families": Sanger, *Woman and the New Race*, p. 63.

⁹³⁵ Sanger, *The Pivot of Civilization*, Chapter. 4 (This is an e-book...there are no page numbers).

⁹³⁶ Sanger, *Autobiography of Margaret Sanger*, p. 340.

⁹³⁷ Sanger, *Autobiography of Margaret Sanger*, p. 342.

⁹³⁸ Sanger, *The Pivot of Civilization*, Chapter. 4 (This is an e-book...there are no page numbers).

⁹³⁹ Quoting Sanger from *Birth Control Review*, May 1919, p. 12 in: Kennedy, *Birth Control in America*, p. 115.

⁹⁴⁰ Sanger, *Autobiography of Margaret Sanger*, pp. 374-375.

⁹⁴¹ Sanger, *Margaret Sanger: An Autobiography*, pp. 374-375.

Notes for Reason #70

⁹⁴² Hitler, *Mein Kampf*, p. 135.

⁹⁴³ Hitler, *Mein Kampf*, p. 295.

⁹⁴⁴ Hitler, *Mein Kampf*, p. 295.

⁹⁴⁵ Hitler, *Mein Kampf*, pp. 131, 287.

⁹⁴⁶ Hitler, *Mein Kampf*, p. 255.

⁹⁴⁷ Hitler, *Mein Kampf*, p. 402.

⁹⁴⁸ Hitler, *Mein Kampf*, pp. 404-405.

⁹⁴⁹ Quoting Hitler speaking to President Rauschnig of the Danzig Senate in Burtchaell, *Rachel Weeping and Other Essays...*, p. 146.

⁹⁵⁰ Quoting "Memorandum from the Labor Office, Katowice, to the RKFDV Branch Office, Katowice, 1 August, 1944, Concerning Interruption of Pregnancy of Female Eastern Workers," *Trials of War Criminals Before the Nuremberg Military Tribunals*, 15 vols. (Washington D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1950), pp. 1084-1085 in: Brennan, *The Abortion Holocaust: Today's Final...*, p. 118.

⁹⁵¹ *Falls Church Healthcare Center*, "Our Services."

⁹⁵² Top 3 points came from Burtchaell, *Rachel Weeping and Other Essays...*, p. 145.

⁹⁵³ Ideas for 8, 9 and 10 came from *Blount County Right to Life*, "Abortion: America's Holocaust."

⁹⁵⁴ Brennan, *The Abortion Holocaust: Today's Final...*, pp. 41-46, 76, 98-100.

⁹⁵⁵ Burtchaell, *Rachel Weeping and Other Essays...*, p. 152.

⁹⁵⁶ *Summit Medical Associates*, "Abortion Services."

⁹⁵⁷ Burtchaell, *Rachel Weeping and Other Essays...*, p. 152.

⁹⁵⁸ *Feminist Women's Health Center*, "Types of Abortion Procedures."

⁹⁵⁹ Burtchaell, *Rachel Weeping and Other Essays...*, p. 152.

⁹⁶⁰ *Boulder Abortion Clinic*, "Medical Procedures."

⁹⁶¹ Burtchaell, *Rachel Weeping and Other Essays...*, p. 153.

⁹⁶² *Family Planning Associates*, "FAQ (frequently asked questions)."

Notes for Reason #71

⁹⁶³ U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, "Pregnant and Depressed?"

⁹⁶⁴ BabyZone, "I Knew My Pregnancy Hormones..."

⁹⁶⁵ For example: Greene and Tarkan, *Dr. Robert Greene's Perfect Hormone...*, p. 204.

"The most obvious signs of the hormone-brain connection during pregnancy are the all-too-common mood swings that occur during the first trimester. These emotional ups and down are the result of your rapid shifts in the levels of your hormones."

Eden, "Understanding Psychological Changes during Pregnancy."

"The First Trimester... Your usual emotional highs and lows are magnified at this time, and if this is your first pregnancy, these feelings may confuse you. Situations that normally would not bother you provoke you to tears or cause you to become depressed or angry at yourself or those you care about."

⁹⁶⁶ If you want a reference, *BabyCenter*, "Mood swings during pregnancy."

⁹⁶⁷ Haddad, "Hormonal Changes."

⁹⁶⁸ Misri, *Pregnancy Blues: What Every Woman...*, p. 42.

⁹⁶⁹ Misri, *Pregnancy Blues: What Every Woman...*, p. 43.

⁹⁷⁰ Misri, *Pregnancy Blues: What Every Woman...*, pp. 37, 43.

⁹⁷¹ University of Iowa Hospitals and Clinics, "Emotions during pregnancy."

⁹⁷² Feminist Women's Health Center, "Tamara's Story."

⁹⁷³ Feminist Women's Health Center, "Brandon's Story."

⁹⁷⁴ University of Iowa Hospitals and Clinics, "Emotions during pregnancy."

⁹⁷⁵ Nonacs, *A Deeper Shade of Blue...*, p. 107.

⁹⁷⁶ For example, *BabyCenter*, "Mood swings during pregnancy."

⁹⁷⁷ *BabyCenter*, "Mood swings during pregnancy."

⁹⁷⁸ The only other place I found this idea on the Internet is the following online book: Ramsey, "Post Abortion Syndrome: Stories of..." I could not trace any of the references she made to Dr. Liley's work, so I did my own searching to come up with my hypothesis.

⁹⁷⁹ Figured out from Tables 16: Strauss, et al., "Abortion Surveillance --- United States, 2004,"

⁹⁸⁰ Figured out from Tables 16 and 17: Strauss, et al., "Abortion Surveillance --- United States, 2004."

Notes for Reason #72

⁹⁸¹ *Private Choices*, (Homepage).

⁹⁸² *Private Choices*, "What is Early Abortion?"

⁹⁸³ *Early Abortion Options*, "About Us: How We're Different." (original bolding omitted)

⁹⁸⁴ *Early Abortion*, "Early Abortion Facts." (emphasis theirs. originally in bold)

⁹⁸⁵ *Boulder Abortion Clinic*, "Medical Procedures."

⁹⁸⁶ *Benjamin Surgical Services International*, "Abortion Services."

⁹⁸⁷ Hern, *Abortion Practice*, p. 89.

⁹⁸⁸ For example: *Planned Parenthood of Greater Orlando*, "Abortion."

⁹⁸⁹ *West Alabama Women's Center*, "Glossary of Terms."

⁹⁹⁰ *Boulder Abortion Clinic, P.C.*, "Post-Operative Care."

⁹⁹¹ Referring to the *Feminists for Life Debate Handbook*, Kansas City, Mo., Feminists for Life of America, p. 3 in Alcorn, *ProLife Answers to ProChoice Arguments*, p. 70.

⁹⁹² Saltenberger, *Dangers of Legal Abortion*, p. 206.

Notes for Reason #73

⁹⁹³ *Center for Choice*, "The Facts."

⁹⁹⁴ Barans, "Women's Reproductive Self-Determination: Pro Choice..."

⁹⁹⁵ Barans, "Women's Reproductive Self-Determination: Pro Choice..."

⁹⁹⁶ Barans, "Women's Reproductive Self-Determination: Pro Choice..."

⁹⁹⁷ Paris, *The Sacrament of Abortion*, p. 90.

⁹⁹⁸ Barans, "Women's Reproductive Self-Determination: Pro Choice..."

⁹⁹⁹ Jennifer Baumgardner, "Twice is a Spanking," in Jacob, *Abortion Under Attack*, p. 223.

¹⁰⁰⁰ Bussel, "I'm Pro-Choice and I Fuck."

Notes for Reason #74

¹⁰⁰¹ Jennifer Baumgardner, "Twice is a Spanking," in Jacob, *Abortion Under Attack*, p. 223.

¹⁰⁰² Finer, et al., "Reasons U.S. Women Have Abortions...", p. 114 (PDF p. 5).

¹⁰⁰³ Finer, et al., "Reasons U.S. Women Have Abortions...", p. 113 (PDF p. 4).

Notes for Reason #75

¹⁰⁰⁴ This did not come from a story I received, but instead came from the following book: Quoting Illa Ryan in Reardon, *Aborted Women*, p. 307.

¹⁰⁰⁵ Francke, *The Ambivalence of Abortion*, p. 47.

Notes for Reason #76

¹⁰⁰⁶ Livingston, "DeHenre had license suspended."

¹⁰⁰⁷ *BrainyQuote*, "Martin Luther King, Jr. Quotes."

¹⁰⁰⁸ Quoting Frederic Bastiat in *Liberty-Tree.ca*, "Rights Quotes/Quotations."

¹⁰⁰⁹ Alcorn, *ProLife Answers to ProChoice Arguments*, p. 135.

¹⁰¹⁰ Stephen Douglas from Lincoln and Douglas, "The Lincoln-Douglas Debates: 6th Debate..."

¹⁰¹¹ Stephen Douglas from Lincoln and Douglas, "The Lincoln-Douglas Debates: 6th Debate..."

¹⁰¹² Stephen Douglas from Lincoln and Douglas, "The Lincoln-Douglas Debates: 6th Debate..."

¹⁰¹³ Lincoln, "Sixth Joint Debate at Quincy..."

¹⁰¹⁴ Quoting Justice Roger Taney in his delivery of the Supreme Court's March 6, 1857 *Dred Scott v. Sandford* decision in Harrison and Gilbert, *Landmark Decisions of the United...*, p. 16.

¹⁰¹⁵ Quoting Justice Harry Blackmun in his delivery of the Supreme Court's January 22, 1973 *Roe v. Wade* decision in Harrison and Gilbert, *Abortion Decisions... The 1970s*, pp. 28, 30.

¹⁰¹⁶ Roberts, *Killing the Black Body: Race...*, p. 33. (Italics in original)

¹⁰¹⁷ Quoting Angelina Grimke` from "Appeal to the Christian Women of the South", *The Anti-Slavery Examiner*, Vol. 1 No. 2, September 1836, pp. 16-26 in Rossi, *The Feminist Papers: From Adams...*, p. 297. (Italics in original)

¹⁰¹⁸ Quoting Abraham Lincoln in Reagan, *Abortion and the conscience of ...*, pp. 28-28.

¹⁰¹⁹ Stephen Douglas, "First Joint Debate at Ottawa..."

¹⁰²⁰ Goodwin, *Black Markets: The Supply and...*, pp. 22-23.

¹⁰²¹ Quoting Justice Roger Taney in his delivery of the Supreme Court's March 6, 1857 *Dred Scott v. Sandford* decision in Harrison and Gilbert, *Landmark Decisions of the United...*, p. 33.

Notes for Reason #77

¹⁰²² Reagan, *Abortion and the conscience of ...*, p. 16.

¹⁰²³ When this doesn't happen, our right to self-rule is in jeopardy. Justice White and Justice Rehnquist realized this danger even as they opposed the decision: "...decisions that find in the Constitution principles or values that cannot fairly be read into that document usurp the people's authority, for such decisions represent choices that the people have never made and that they cannot disavow through corrective legislation."

Justice White (joined by Justice Rehnquist) on "*Thornburgh v. American College of Obstetricians and Gynecologists*," June 11, 1986 in *Abortion Decisions...1980s*, Harrison and Gilbert, p. 155.

¹⁰²⁴ Reardon, *Aborted Women*, p. 311.

¹⁰²⁵ The Court ruled that Americans have no right to make decisions through our elected representatives to restrict abortion. The only exceptions are after viability and when abortions become too dangerous for a woman.

Justice White (joined by Justice Rehnquist) on "*Thornburgh v. American College of Obstetricians and Gynecologists*," June 11, 1986 in Harrison and Gilbert, *Abortion Decisions...1980s*, p. 156.

¹⁰²⁶ Willke, *Abortion: Questions and Answers*, pp. 20- 21.

¹⁰²⁷ Willke, *Abortion: Questions and Answers*, pp. 20- 21.

¹⁰²⁸ Ganz, *Thou Shalt Not Kill*, p. 117.

¹⁰²⁹ McCorvey and Thomas, *Won by Love*.

¹⁰³⁰ Read her story in McCorvey and Thomas, *Won by Love*.

¹⁰³¹ "...the right asserted by Jane Roe is embraced within the personal liberty protected by the Due Process Clause of the Fourteenth Amendment."

Quoting Justice Stewart concurring with the Supreme Court's January 22, 1973 *Roe v. Wade* decision in Harrison and Gilbert, *Abortion Decisions...1970s*, p. 46.

¹⁰³² *Wikipedia*, "Due Process."

¹⁰³³ Referring to Justice Harry Blackmun in his delivery of the Supreme Court's January 22, 1973 *Roe v. Wade* decision in Harrison and Gilbert, *Abortion Decisions...1970s*, p. 27.

¹⁰³⁴ Why the 14th Amendment was established: *Wikipedia*, "Fourteenth Amendment to the United States Constitution."

NB. The 14th Amendment was not the only place that affirmed the right to life – for another example, see Article V of the Bill of Rights (The Fifth Amendment): *No person shall... be deprived of life..., without due process of law...*

¹⁰³⁵ Quoting Justice Harry Blackmun in his delivery of the Supreme Court's January 22, 1973 *Roe v. Wade* decision in Harrison and Gilbert, *Abortion Decisions...1970s*, p. 23.

¹⁰³⁶ An earlier court case (1922 *Prudential Insurance Co. v. Cheek*) had in fact decided, "But, as we have stated, neither the 14th Amendment nor any other provision of the Constitution of the United States ...confer any right of privacy upon either persons or corporations." Quoted in Marshall and Donovan, *Blessed Are the Barren*, p. 340.

¹⁰³⁷ "The right to privacy, whether it be founded in the Fourteenth Amendment's concept of personal liberty and restrictions upon state action, as we feel it is, or, as the District Court determined, in the Ninth Amendment's reservation of rights to the people, is broad enough to encompass a women's decision whether or not to terminate her pregnancy."

Quoting Justice Harry Blackmun in his delivery of the Supreme Court's January 22, 1973 *Roe v. Wade* decision in Harrison and Gilbert, *Abortion Decisions...1970s*, p. 24.

¹⁰³⁸ This was pointed out by dissenting Judge William Rehnquist when he gave his comments on the Supreme Court's January 22, 1973 *Roe v. Wade* decision in Harrison and Gilbert, *Abortion Decisions...The 1970s*, p. 51.

Even if "liberty" could encompass privacy, he said, liberty itself was not guaranteed absolutely. Only that it would not be restricted without "due process of law."

¹⁰³⁹ Justice White (joined by Justice Rehnquist) on "*Thornburgh v. American College of Obstetricians and Gynecologists*," June 11, 1986 in Harrison and Gilbert, *Abortion Decisions...1980s*, pp. 157-158.

¹⁰⁴⁰ Willke, *Abortion: Questions and Answers*, p. 31.

¹⁰⁴¹ Reagan, *Abortion and the conscience of ...*, p. 15.

Notes for Reason #78

¹⁰⁴² According to data by the Mayo Clinic, referenced in Hewlett, *Creating a Life: Professional Women...*, p. 216.

¹⁰⁴³ Hewlett, *Creating a Life: Professional Women...*, p. 216.

¹⁰⁴⁴ This study was commissioned by Hewlett and is discussed in her book, *Creating a Life: Professional Women...*, p. 86. We are not told how many ultra-achieving women originally wanted no children but we are told that 31% of them at age 41-55 are childless and still desire children.

¹⁰⁴⁵ Hewlett, *Creating a Life: Professional Women...*, p. 218.

¹⁰⁴⁶ Hewlett, *Creating a Life: Professional Women...*, p. 34.

¹⁰⁴⁷ *Adoption.com*, "Adoption Costs."

¹⁰⁴⁸ *Surrogate Mothers Online*, "Surrogacy and Egg Donation Q & A."

¹⁰⁴⁹ Quoting Germaine Greer from "Aura" Magazine referred to in Schlafly, *Feminist Fantasies*, pp. 237-238.

Notes for Reason #79

¹⁰⁵⁰ Muir, "Condoms help check Iran birth..." *BBC News*.

2.1 is considered below replacement level even for first-world countries:

Wikipedia, "Family Planning in Iran."

¹⁰⁵¹ Samuelson, "The end of Europe."

¹⁰⁵² *CBS News*, "Putin calls for national population..."

¹⁰⁵³ Smith, "Russia considers sterility tax to..."

¹⁰⁵⁴ *ABC News*, "Russia: Make love, Have baby..."

¹⁰⁵⁵ Samuelson, "The end of Europe."

¹⁰⁵⁶ *LifeSiteNews.com*, "Organization warns of shortage of..."

¹⁰⁵⁷ Moore, "As Europe grows grayer, France..."

¹⁰⁵⁸ Faiola, "A baby bust empties out..."

¹⁰⁵⁹ There are also a lot of other differences such as farmers not able to find wives, obstetricians not being so available because the demand is so low, traditional ceremonies having to be changed because there are no babies in the village for the elder to name, and so

on.

Faiola, "A baby bust empties out..."

¹⁰⁶⁰ *BabyCenter*, "17 surprising facts about birth..." p. 1.

¹⁰⁶¹ *NIH/National Institute of Child Health and Human Development*, "Report card on America's children..."

Quotes from the above source:

"Children have decreased as a proportion of the population, from a peak of 36 percent in 1964 to 25 percent in 2003."

"The percentage of children who are Hispanic has increased faster than that of any other racial and ethnic group, from 9 percent of the child population in 1980 to 19 percent in 2003."

¹⁰⁶² *Central Intelligence Agency*, "The World Factbook."

¹⁰⁶³ *Wikipedia*, "Sub-replacement fertility."

¹⁰⁶⁴ Watson, "The Beginning of the End..."

¹⁰⁶⁵ Knight, "About the Movement."

¹⁰⁶⁶ Ehrlich, *The Population Bomb*, pp. 135-136, 138-139. (The wording is only the same in the 1970 edition...later editions softened the wording)

¹⁰⁶⁷ Russell, *The Impact of Science on...*, pp. 102-104.

¹⁰⁶⁸ **What happened to the eugenics movement?**

Eugenics got a bad name after the Holocaust because, after all, that belief started it. In the United States, government officials resigned, eugenicists became unpopular and the American Eugenics Society changed its name. (Roberts, *Killing the Black Body: Race...*, p. 70). But it still operates. It's now called The Society for the Study of Social Biology – and today you can still subscribe to their journal, *Social Biology*. Nothing changes, does it?

One of the Eugenic Society's founders, Frederick Osborne, co-founded *The Population Council* with the (in)famous billionaire John D. Rockefeller III (brother to David). In a letter to Rockefeller, Osborne explains his goals, "The best hope of improving genetic qualities of the race lies in the universal extension of effective and easy means of birth control." This work could be achieved best "in the name of the Population Council than in the name of eugenics." (Quoting Frederick Osborn from an earlier text by Mary Meehan. Meehan obtained the quotations from the Frederick Osborn Papers and the American Eugenics Society Papers at the American Philosophical Society Library, Philadelphia, PA. Quoted in (Roberts, *Killing the Black Body: Race...*, pp. 58, 141) Same motives. (Gordon, *The Moral Property of Women...*, p. 281.) Just a different name.

It should not be a surprise that out of ten men on The Population Council's boards, six had been associated with eugenics. (Gordon, *The Moral Property of Women...*, p. 281.) It's interesting that The Population Council has been very active in developing three new types of birth control: the Copper T [IUD](#), [Norplant](#), and [Mirena](#). ("Wikipedia," [Population Council](#).) These they distribute to third world and impoverished nations as an act of charity – or was it eugenics? After all, they said themselves that eugenics was best achieved and accepted through birth control.

Need more evidence that eugenics and birth control are tied together?

Take dual memberships and sponsorship. Take the [Rockefeller Foundation](#), which, as well as supporting the eugenic-based Population Council, also provides very generous support to a powerful birth control organization we know as Planned Parenthood. (*Wikipedia*, "[Planned Parenthood](#).") Take Alan Guttmacher. He was president of Planned Parenthood and also vice president of the American Eugenics Society. (*Wikipedia*, "[Alan Guttmacher](#).") Or Osborne's cousin – who refocused the Population Council on population control, while also becoming a leading figure in Planned Parenthood. (Refocusing on Population Control: *Wikipedia*, "[American Eugenics Society](#)." Becoming a leading figure in Planned Parenthood: Gordon, *The Moral Property of Women...* p. 281). Then you have Margaret Sanger, who founded Planned Parenthood, but was also a member of the Eugenics' Society. (*SourceWatch*, "[Margaret Sanger](#).) Apparently, Planned Parenthood was even founded in the offices of the British Eugenics Society! (Tarpley and Chaitkin, "Chapter III: Race Hygiene: Three Bush Family Alliances," *George Bush: The Unauthorized Biography*.)

The ties keep going. Clearly, eugenics is not dead; it was just refocused as 'birth control'.

¹⁰⁶⁹ Eberstadt, "Starved for Ideas: Misconceptions That..."

¹⁰⁷⁰ Humans Cause Global Warming. This is what you hear repeatedly from the mass media: *New York Times*, "Global warming."

AND

Bansal, "Group calls for population control..."

Not everyone agrees. Here is one site which refutes the concept of man-made global warming as a hoax:

Global Warming Hoax.com, "Global Warming Hoax: Where Only..."

This article says that while British aren't the believers Americans are, with 60% of people now doubting humans influence in global warming:

Orlowski, "Snow blankets London for global..."

Notes for Reason #80

- ¹⁰⁷¹ Schlafly, *The Power of the Positive...*, p. 12.
- ¹⁰⁷² Ganz, *Thou Shalt Not Kill*, p. 182.
- ¹⁰⁷³ Quoting Elizabeth Cady Stanton from her personal diary, 1980 in Rossi, *The Feminist Papers: From Adams...*, p. 393.
- ¹⁰⁷⁴ Lastman, "Broken Branches," p. 2. (Issue 1 September 1999) All quotes from Anne Lastman used with permission.
- ¹⁰⁷⁵ Quoting Martha Wenger in Reardon, *Aborted Women*, p. 184.
- ¹⁰⁷⁶ Lastman, "Post Abortion Grief." All quotes from Anne Lastman used with permission.
- ¹⁰⁷⁷ Simone de Beauvoir quoted in Ganz, *Thou Shalt Not Kill*, p. 174.
- ¹⁰⁷⁸ Schlafly, *The Power of the Positive*, p. 12, 21.
- ¹⁰⁷⁹ Quoting Nancyjo Mann in Reardon, *Aborted Women*, p. xvi.
- ¹⁰⁸⁰ Quoting Oscar Hammling in *ThinkQuest*, "Quotes on Death."
- ¹⁰⁸¹ Quoting words she hears from women, Lastman, "Broken Branches," p. 3. (Issue 13 October 2000) All quotes from Anne Lastman used with permission.
- ¹⁰⁸² Finer et al., "Reasons U.S. Women Have Abortions..." pp. 113-114 (PDF pp. 4-5).

Notes for Reason #81

- ¹⁰⁸³ According to the study, 0.6 % of 2190 victims became pregnant after the rape, but 3 times that many were already pregnant. This information comes from Sandra Kathleen Mahkorn, "Pregnancy and Sexual Assault," *The Psychological Aspects of Abortion*, p. 191 quoted in Reardon, *Aborted Women*, p. 94.
- ¹⁰⁸⁴ Strange isn't it? But understandable. Rape is about control and intimidation, not sexual fulfillment. This information comes from Sandra Kathleen Mahkorn, "Pregnancy and Sexual Assault," *The Psychological Aspects of Abortion*, p. 55 quoted in Reardon, *Aborted Women*, p. 190.
- ¹⁰⁸⁵ Carless, "I was raped and left..."
- ¹⁰⁸⁶ Podell, "You are my daughter: An..."
- ¹⁰⁸⁷ Edith Young in Reardon, Makimaa and Sobie, *Victims and Victors: Speaking out...*, p. 131.
- ¹⁰⁸⁸ "Denise Kalasky" in David Reardon, Julie Makimaa and Amy Sobie, *Victims and Victors: Speaking out...*, pp. 124-125.
- ¹⁰⁸⁹ Quoting a young pro-lifer from Mary Meehan: "Accepting the Unjust," a brochure reprinted from *The National Catholic Register*, 18th April 1982 and "Facing the Hard Cases," *The Human Life Review*, Summer 1983, p. 24 quoted in Reardon, *Aborted Women*, p. 198.
- ¹⁰⁹⁰ Helene Evans in Reardon, Makimaa and Sobie, *Victims and Victors: Speaking out...*, p. 68.
- ¹⁰⁹¹ Debby Enstad in Reardon, Makimaa and Sobie, *Victims and Victors: Speaking out...*, p. 72.
- ¹⁰⁹² Reardon, *Aborted Women*, p. 205.
- ¹⁰⁹³ Kathleen DeZeeuw in Reardon, Makimaa and Sobie, *Victims and Victors: Speaking out...*, p. 80.
- ¹⁰⁹⁴ Schwartz, "Choosing Life: Journeys of Hope..." p. 3-5.
- ¹⁰⁹⁵ Carless, "I was raped and left..."
- ¹⁰⁹⁶ Nancy "Cole" in Reardon, Makimaa and Sobie, *Victims and Victors: Speaking out...*, p. 140.
- ¹⁰⁹⁷ Kathleen DeZeeuw in Reardon, Makimaa and Sobie, *Victims and Victors: Speaking out...*, p. 77.
- ¹⁰⁹⁸ Julie Makimaa in Reardon, Makimaa and Sobie, *Victims and Victors: Speaking out...*, p. 110.
- ¹⁰⁹⁹ Quoting Lee Ezell in Reardon, Makimaa and Sobie, *Victims and Victors: Speaking out...*, p. 93.

Notes for Reason #82

- ¹¹⁰⁰ Adamec, *The Complete Idiots Guide to...*, p. 32.
- ¹¹⁰¹ Referring to correspondence with the National Council of Adoption on 5/8/00 in Alcorn, *ProLife Answers to ProChoice Arguments*, p. 122.
- ¹¹⁰² "In the U.S. a childless couple would have to spend anything up to \$50,000," Gautam Allahbadia, a fertility specialist who helped a Singaporean couple obtain a child through an Indian surrogate last year, told Reuters."
- Mukherjee, "Rent-a-womb in India fuels surrogate..."
- ¹¹⁰³ Barr and Carlisle, *Adoption for Dummies*, p. 114.
- ¹¹⁰⁴ Alcorn, *ProLife Answers to ProChoice Arguments*, pp. 140-141
- ¹¹⁰⁵ Hepburn, "When I was a fetus..."
- ¹¹⁰⁶ *VirtueMedia*, "Hero."
- ¹¹⁰⁷ *National Adoption Centre*, (Homepage).

- ¹¹⁰⁸ *Little Rock Family Planning Services*, “Nine reasons why a just...”
- ¹¹⁰⁹ Barr and Carlisle, *Adoption for Dummies*, pp. 183-184.
- SEE ALSO Adamec, *The Complete Idiots Guide to Adoption*, pp. 133-137. for a summary of U.S. State Adoption Laws
- ¹¹¹⁰ *Bethany Christian Services*, “Ashley’s Story”
- ¹¹¹¹ Hicks, *Adopting in America: How to...*, p. 24.
- ¹¹¹² *Bethany Christian Services*, “Ashley’s Story.”
- ¹¹¹³ Sarah Hinze, a leading researcher in this area, coined the term Prebirth Experiences
- ¹¹¹⁴ Hinze, *Coming From the Light*, pp. 59-62.
- ¹¹¹⁵ Hinze, *Coming From the Light*, pp. 27-29.
- ¹¹¹⁶ Hinze, *Coming From the Light*, pp. 150-151.
- ¹¹¹⁷ Eadie, *Embraced by the Light*, pp. 158-159, 165-177.
- ¹¹¹⁸ Of course there is no way to prove absolutely that what these people said under hypnosis actually occurred to them or whether it was the product of their imagination. Wambach does make some effort to keep her studies objective by
- comparing the results from both conservative Christians with new age Californians (the answers under hypnosis were essentially the same)
 - realizing that if the subjects had just told her what she had expected to hear – she would not have got the responses that she got.
 - realizing that subjects were not just telling her what they wanted her to hear – because some of the things they said under hypnosis surprised them or went against what they believed.
 - providing a brief time to answer to encourage spontaneous feedback instead of imagination
 - discarding any results of patients who had read her article on the topic and therefore may have responded with answers already given
 - discarding any results where patients showed signs of being awake and not hypnotized
- ¹¹¹⁹ Wambach, *Life Before Life*, p. 164.

Notes for Reason #83

- ¹¹²⁰ Quoting Donna Merrick in Reardon, *Aborted Women*, pp. 153, 155.
- ¹¹²¹ Quoting Vanessa Truth’s story in Francke, *The Ambivalence of Abortion*, p. 53.
- ¹¹²² *Fatherhood Forever Foundation*, “True Story #6.” Excerpts reprinted with permission.
- ¹¹²³ *Fatherhood Forever Foundation*, “True Story #18.” Excerpts reprinted with permission.
- ¹¹²⁴ Received through personal correspondence with “Scott.” Used with his permission.
- ¹¹²⁵ *Abortion TV*, “Letters From Those Who’ve Had...” Excerpts reprinted courtesy AbortionTV.com, copyright 2006 No Fear Media, Inc.
- ¹¹²⁶ Quoting Ted, 23 years old, in Lastman, “Broken Branches,” p 4. (Issue 54 Oct/Nov 2006) All quotes from Anne Lastman used with permission.
- ¹¹²⁷ *Fatherhood Forever Foundation*, “True Story #20.” Excerpts reprinted with permission.
- ¹¹²⁸ *Men and Abortion*, “No, I am NOT a...”

Notes for Reason #84

- ¹¹²⁹ Quoting Sarah Norton, 1889 in *Feminists For Life of America*, (no title – mission page).
- ¹¹³⁰ O’Beirne, *Women Who Make the World...*, p. 159.
- ¹¹³¹ Quoting Sarah Norton from *Woodhull's and Claffin's Weekly, November 19, 1870* in *Feminists For Life of America*, “Feminist History: Voices of our...”
- ¹¹³² Quoting Elizabeth Cady Stanton from *Letter to Julia Ward Howe, October 16, 1873, recorded in Howe's diary at Harvard University Library* in *Feminists For Life of America*, “Feminist History: Voices of our...”
- ¹¹³³ Quoting Susan B. Anthony from *The Revolution, 4(1):4 July 8, 1869* in *Feminists For Life of America*, “Feminist History: Voices of our...”
- ¹¹³⁴ Quoting Matilda Gage from *The Revolution* in *Feminists For Life of America*, “Feminist History: Matilda Joslyn Gage (1826-1898).”
- ¹¹³⁵ Quoting Emma Goldman from *Mother Earth, 1911* in *Feminists For Life of America*, “Feminist History: Voices of our...”
- ¹¹³⁶ Quoting Victoria Woodhull from *Wheeling, West Virginia Evening Standard, November 17, 1875* in *Feminists For Life of America*, “Feminist History: Voices of our...”
- ¹¹³⁷ Quoting Eliza Duffy from her book “The Limitation of Offspring” *The Relations of the Sexes*, 1876 in Clark, “Eliza Bisbee Duffy.”
- ¹¹³⁸ Quoting Alice Paul in a conversation as retold by acquaintance Evelyn K. Samras-Judge in an interview with Mary Meehan on March 21, 1986. “Life Quotes,” Meehan Reports in *Wikipedia*, “Alice Paul.”
- There has been some debate over this, though I believe the pro-life perspective is right.... On Wikipedia you can see the debate from

pro-choicers that Alice Paul did not oppose abortion. However, it is based wholly on reasoning, whereas the pro-life side quotes an acquaintance who directly asked her where she stood.

¹¹³⁹ Quoting Robert Casey in *BrainyQuote*, "Robert Casey Quotes."

¹¹⁴⁰ See the following references:

61% women pro-life compared to 53% men referring to the January 1998 Wirthlin poll commissioned by Family Research Council, referenced by *The Pro-Life Infonet*, in (*No name web page*), "1998 Abortion Poll," <http://www.euthanasia.com/poll.html> (accessed 3/25/09).

AND

Nathanson with Ostling, *Aborting America*, p. 189.

AND

Ganz, *Thou Shalt Not Kill*, p. 161.

¹¹⁴¹ Durst, "Real Men Choose Choice."

Note: I corrected "how are best interests" to "how our best interests."

¹¹⁴² Ganz, *Thou Shalt Not Kill*, p. 171.

¹¹⁴³ Gillespie, (*personal webpage*), "Great Quotes from Modern Pro-Life..."

Notes for Reason #85

¹¹⁴⁴ Santorum, *Letters to Gabriel: The true...*, p. 39.

¹¹⁴⁵ To read some examples of this go to: 'Sandi,' "A Story of Grace"

Doctors urged the mother to terminate when an 18-week ultrasound showed a lethal form of Skeletal Dysplasia (where the chest is too small to support the growing lungs, which in turn cannot provide the body with enough oxygen). Multiple ultrasounds confirmed the abnormality. After coming to terms with the devastating news the parents decided to simply hold their daughter for the expected 4-6 hours she was with them. When the mother declined all offers of termination, her doctor refused to continue with her and others urged her abort. The mother didn't feel that taking her baby's life was her decision to make. After a normal birth the baby was baptized and held by family members. When she suffered some mild respiratory distress, the parents said their tearful goodbyes as the staff took her to be checked over. It was a shock when a staff member came back with the surprise that the baby was totally normal, apart from being very tiny for her age. The planned memorial service turned into a celebration of her life. Today she is a happy and healthy, intelligent little girl, still small for her age.

¹¹⁴⁶ Baklinski, "Baby born healthy defies doctor's..."

Parents Becky Weather and Kriss Kramer were naturally surprised and delighted when Brandon was born. He was not born blind nor deaf nor without a brain, as doctors had insisted he would be. Instead he was born perfectly normal. Ultrasound, in this case, proved to be a wrong diagnosis. The new parents shudder at the thought of terminating him just weeks before birth as doctors had recommended. Doctors had told them he would die after a couple of hours. They are now looking forward to spending Christmas with their live and completely normal son.

¹¹⁴⁷ Saltenberger, *Dangers of Legal Abortion*, pp. 14-17.

¹¹⁴⁸ Ertelt, "Italy baby boy dies when..."

A woman was told her child had a defective esophagus, and this was confirmed by two ultrasounds. After an induced abortion at 22 weeks doctors were surprised that the fetal heart was still beating and that they had made a mistake – the child was healthy. Instead of trying to kill her, now they tried to save her. The baby suffered brain hemorrhage due to the abortion and, after living 6 days, died.

¹¹⁴⁹ Schultz, "Healthy baby born after prenatal..."

When prenatal scans showed no signs of life or growth, doctors told Julie Brown, a 29-year-old UK woman, her baby was dead and that a D&C needed to be performed. The woman had the abortion but imagine her shock when 3 weeks later she discovered she was still pregnant – the abortion had failed and her child had been alive to begin with! After Jake was born, Julie said, "The thought of them trying to get rid of a perfectly healthy baby makes me sick to the pit of my stomach, but I've got to move forward now."

¹¹⁵⁰ Owen, "Vatican talks of 'eugenics culture'..."

An Italian woman requested an abortion after an amniocentesis found that one of the 18-week-twins she was carrying had Down's syndrome. Apparently the twins had moved after they were tested and so the healthy baby was aborted. When this was discovered the woman insisted that the other baby, the child who carried Down's syndrome, also be aborted. The Times Online says, "Her husband said that they were "truly desperate over this terrible mistake" and were consulting family lawyers." Right. They killed the wrong one and now we want a lawsuit, or something like that.

¹¹⁵¹ To read some examples of this go to:

Ertelt, "British unborn baby fought off..."

When Denise and her partner, Peter Thomas, were told their baby had a neuroblastoma, a type of type of cancerous tumor, doctors suggested abortion. The parents decided against abortion. Over the next few weeks repeated ultrasounds showed the tumor decreasing

in size all by itself. A few more weeks later doctors gave the amazing news that the cancer had disappeared completely. Kiah Thomas was born a healthy little girl with no signs of the tumor.

¹¹⁵² 'Laura,' "The Best Decision We Ever..."

When parents Laura and Gary went in for an 11-week ultrasound, they were told their child had a large cystic hygroma surrounding her - a fluid bubble that was nearly half as big as the baby. Nothing could be done, and to top it off, the child could have Down's Syndrome or something worse. Abortion was the suggested option but when parents' said no they had further tests done. Four weeks later those tests came back negative for a chromosomal disorder. Relief. Further ultrasounds as the pregnancy progressed showed the fluid sac shrinking till at birth there was just some skin that was stretched by the fluid, but little Holly May was normal.

¹¹⁵³ Stokes, "Mother has healthy baby boy..."

When Gaynor Purdy, a 28-year-old newlywed, went to the doctors with her pregnancy, doctors told her there was something wrong with her baby, a fatal heart defect and a chromosomal abnormality called Edwards Syndrome. Twice immediate termination was encouraged as doctors supposed he would have no quality of life, might die before 4 months and have to undergo open heart surgery at birth. In deciding with her husband, Gaynor said, as long as her baby was fighting, they would fight with him. After a premature birth Kai was rushed to intensive care, but was able to leave in 6 weeks. His heart was not as bad as doctors had thought - they called him a little miracle baby - and it was actually healing itself. As for the chromosomal disorder, it'll be wait and see, and he is scheduled for corrective surgery later on in the new year...For now, though, his parents are just enjoying their little boy.

¹¹⁵⁴ For some basic information and photos go to www.justthefacts.org and click on "fetal surgery."

¹¹⁵⁵ See an example of this in Horner and Martindale, *Loved By Choice: True Stories...*, pp. 158-163.

¹¹⁵⁶ To read some examples of this go to: 1. *IgniterMedia*, "99 Balloons."

¹¹⁵⁷ 2. <http://babyfaithhope.blogspot.com>

¹¹⁵⁸ Martha Beck quoted in Borchard, *I Love Being a Mom*, p. 98.

¹¹⁵⁹ Maier, "Things Danny Taught Me: A..."

¹¹⁶⁰ Anonymous, "When what seems broken is..."

¹¹⁶¹ *IgniterMedia*, "99 Balloons."

¹¹⁶² Chandler, "A leap of love: Adoptions..."

¹¹⁶³ Horner and Martindale, *Loved By Choice*, p. 163.

¹¹⁶⁴ *Rays of Sunshine*, "Nikki's Story."

¹¹⁶⁵ Quoting Everett C Koop, Surgeon General of the U.S. during Ronald Reagan's government, in Reagan, *Abortion and the Conscience of...*, pp. 45-46.

¹¹⁶⁶ Quoting Lawrence Brodeur, assistant prosecutor to the Baby Doe court case in Lyon, *Playing God in the Nursery*, p. 54.

Notes for Reason #86

¹¹⁶⁷ *National Institutes of Health*, "Papers Commissioned for the Human...", p. 305.

¹¹⁶⁸ Quoting from Dorothy E. Vawter and others, *The Use of Human Fetal Tissue: Scientific, Ethical, and Policy Concerns* (Minneapolis: Center for Biomedical Ethics, University of Minnesota, January 1990), p. 224 in Maynard-Moody, *The Dilemma of the Fetus*, p. 84.

¹¹⁶⁹ Charen, "Body Parts for Sale - Fetal..."

¹¹⁷⁰ See, for example, the admission that babies are born alive sometimes during an abortion, from an unidentified nurse employee at the Planned Parenthood Freehold Center, in a secretly recorded conversation with an unidentified female investigator: *Student's For Life*, "Planned Parenthood Admits Current Infanticide."

AND

Ertelt, "British study of hospitals over..."

¹¹⁷¹ For an example of the baby being left to die:

jillstane.com, "Jill Stanek."

infolive.tv, "Premature Baby Declared Dead, Found..."

For an example of a baby that was directly killed:

Rini, *Beyond Abortion: A Chronicle of...*, p. 81.

¹¹⁷² Maynard-Moody, *The Dilemma of the Fetus*, p. 110.

¹¹⁷³ *National Institutes of Health*, "Papers Commissioned for the Human...", p. 306 (PDF p. 305) and Footnotes #109: p. 319 (PDF p. 318).

¹¹⁷⁴ *National Institutes of Health*, "Report of the Human Embryo...", p. 60 (PDF p. 76).

¹¹⁷⁵ Maynard-Moody, *The Dilemma of the Fetus*, p. 53.

¹¹⁷⁶ Maynard-Moody, *The Dilemma of the Fetus*, pp. 109-110.

¹¹⁷⁷ McCorvey and Thomas, *Won by Love*, pp. 7, 62.

¹¹⁷⁸ NIH Guide, Volume 23, Number 10, March 11, 1994, Inquiries to Alan G. Fantel, Ph.D., Department of Pediatrics RD-20,

University of Washington: *National Institutes of Health*, "Availability of Human Fetal Tissue."

¹¹⁷⁹ *LifeSiteNews.com*, "New Zealand experiments use fetal..."

¹¹⁸⁰ Kolata, "Parkinson's research is set back..."

¹¹⁸¹ Vanderheyden, "List of Canadian vaccines made..."

AND

Children of God for Life, "Use of Human Cell Lines..."

¹¹⁸² *New York Times*, "Clinic to import fetal tissue..."

¹¹⁸³ Rosenthal, "Fetal skin cells found to..."

¹¹⁸⁴ Margaret R. Johnston, "We have met the enemy, and she/he is us," in Jacob, *Abortion Under Attack*, p. 84.

¹¹⁸⁵ *LifeSiteNews.com*, "Abortion encouraged in Ukraine as..."

Another story related to body parts harvesting from babies, in this case, born:

On the 26th of August 2005, the United Kingdom's news service, the BBC, reported that prosecutors from the Assembly of Europe are investigating three suspicious cases, possibly many more. Under investigation at this time were three particular incidents of healthy Ukrainian mothers being told their baby died at birth and later finding out that their child's exhumed body had had his or her organs and brains removed.

BBC News, "Ukraine baby theft claims probed."

A Ukrainian investigator, looking into the charges of alleged baby snatching for body parts, was fired after she called for all maternity hospitals to be looked into.

Schultz, "Ukrainian investigator fired for expanding..."

¹¹⁸⁶ Thompson, "A barbaric kind of beauty."

¹¹⁸⁷ The allegations were made by investigator and former policeman Sergei Shorobogatko in: Parfitt, "Beauty salons fuel trade in..."

¹¹⁸⁸ Bloomfield, "Fetus cells used in controversial..."

¹¹⁸⁹ *Neocutis Inc.*, "Neocutis Bio-restorative Skin Cream."

Donated fetal skin: *Neocutis Inc.*, "Technology."

¹¹⁹⁰ McGovern, "Price lists for aborted baby..."

¹¹⁹¹ Maynard-Moody, *The Dilemma of the Fetus*, p. 62.

¹¹⁹² Quote within quote from Vawter et al from *The Use of Human Fetal Tissue* in Maynard-Moody, *The Dilemma of the Fetus*, p. 61.

¹¹⁹³ Price list from Miles Jones "according to March 2000 accounts of ABC's 20/20 and the Kansas City Star," with documentation provided by Life Dynamics in Rossomando, "No federal law broken in..."

¹¹⁹⁴ Rossomando, "No federal law broken in..."

¹¹⁹⁵ Smith, "Statement of Rep. Christopher H..."

¹¹⁹⁶ Smith, "Statement of Rep. Christopher H..."

Notes for Reason #87

¹¹⁹⁷ Chamberlain, *The Mind of Your Newborn...*, pp. xv – xvi.

¹¹⁹⁸ Sometimes people say they could hear everything that was around them, but they couldn't respond. I remember reading one interesting story about this woman in a coma. The doctors spoke to the woman and asked her – if she could hear – to think of things in her mind. One of the activities was playing tennis. Although this woman was basically a vegetable, the right parts of her brain 'lit up,' showing that she was responsive even though she was unconscious and totally unable to control her body. In fact, her brain scan results were indistinguishable from healthy volunteers.

You can read this story at: *MedGadget: Internet journal of emerging medical technologies*, "Coma Tennis."

¹¹⁹⁹ Restak, *The Infant Mind*, pp. 33, 43.

¹²⁰⁰ Lakshmi Bangalore, Ph. D., Eric H. Chudler, PhD. (Series Editor) *Brain Development* (New York: Chelsea House Publishers, 2007), p. 26.

This particular textbook shows the brain at 25 days, 35 days, 40 days, 50 days, 100 days, 5 months and 9 months.

¹²⁰¹ McDonald, "Prenatal Development — The Dana Guide."

Original reference was to a grain of salt and ¼ inch. A pea is the author's creative visioning of ¼ inch.

¹²⁰² Restak, *The Infant Mind*, pp. 25, 27, 76, 77, 104.

¹²⁰³ These are the cells, but the not the connections. Restak, *The Infant Mind*, p. 39.

¹²⁰⁴ Estimate extrapolated from a brain weight graph in Restak, *The Infant Mind*, p. 19.

Estimate of what that weight is equivalent to comes from a personal web page –Skala, "How much does a sheet..."

According to this site, 1 sheet of paper is "about 4.5 grams"

¹²⁰⁵ Restak, *The Infant Mind*, p. 72.

¹²⁰⁶ Why the different dates? There are different viewpoints! Many very mainstream pro-life books assert a timeline originating from

Dr. Hamlin ("Life or Death by EEG," JAMA, Oct. 12, 1964, p 120) which says that 6 weeks is the date. However, one pro-choice blogger, Margaret Sykes, maintains that there was a referencing error and it was really 3 months (12 weeks) Who is right? Do you believe a medical doctor who says 6 weeks or a blogger who says it's 12? A mistake is possible, but as far as authority goes, I'm leaning towards 6 weeks. Even if the blogger was correct and brain activity doesn't occur till 12 weeks, that is actually a more popular time for abortions than 6 weeks.

For the 6-week date see, among others: Wirth, *Prenatal Parenting*, p. 32.

For the 12-week date see: Sykes, "Brain Waves' When?"

¹²⁰⁷ Verny with Kelly, *The Secret Life of the...*, p. 42.

¹²⁰⁸ Wirth, *Prenatal Parenting*, p. 20.

¹²⁰⁹ Bainbridge, *Making Babies*, p. 130.

¹²¹⁰ Chamberlain, *Mind of Your Newborn*, p. xvi.

¹²¹¹ Wirth, *Prenatal Parenting*, pp. 32.

¹²¹² Observable facial expressions: Wirth, *Prenatal Parenting*, pp. 32; Unique facial expressions: Tallack, *In the Womb*, p. 215.

¹²¹³ Chamberlain, *The Mind of Your Newborn*, p. xv.

¹²¹⁴ Restak, *The Infant Mind*, p. 29.

¹²¹⁵ Restak, *The Infant Mind*, p. 1.

¹²¹⁶ The 10% of your brain theory is largely thought to be untrue. However, Einstein did state, "We are making use of only a small part of our possible mental and physical resources." There is some debate on this. While everyone's brain can light up on the screen showing activity, clearly, some people are more intelligent than other people of the same size brain – and some people are more active *thinkers*. Boyd, "Do People Only Use 10..."

¹²¹⁷ This fellow is not just a local doctor either. His job includes staff neonatologist at the Reading Hospital and Medical Center and associate clinical professor of pediatrics at Tufts University School of Medicine. Wirth, *Prenatal Parenting*, p. 32.

¹²¹⁸ Karr-Morse and Wiley, *Ghosts from the Nursery: Tracing...*, p. 31.

¹²¹⁹ McDonald, *In the Womb*. (DVD)

¹²²⁰ McDonald, *In the Womb*. (DVD)

¹²²¹ Here is another source for reference:

Derbyshire, "Fetuses 'may be conscious long..."

¹²²² Verny and Weintraub, *Tomorrow's Baby: The Art and...*, p. 159.

¹²²³ Pert, *Molecules of Emotion: The Science...*

¹²²⁴ Verny and Weintraub, *Tomorrow's Baby: The Art and...*, p. 158.

¹²²⁵ *Wikipedia*, "Near-death experience."

Notes for Reason #88

¹²²⁶ Karr-Morse and Wiley, *Ghosts from the Nursery*, p. 40.

¹²²⁷ Janov, *The Biology of Love*, pp. 201, 25.

¹²²⁸ Janov, *The Biology of Love*, p. 155.

¹²²⁹ Stamped on the brainstem and limbic system, Janov, *The Biology of Love*, p. 155.

¹²³⁰ Janov, *The Biology of Love*, p. 17.

¹²³¹ Wirth, *Prenatal Parenting*, p. 62.

¹²³² Verny and Weintraub, *Tomorrow's Baby*, p. 163.

¹²³³ Verny and Weintraub, *Tomorrow's Baby*, p. 161.

¹²³⁴ Chamberlain, *Babies Remember Birth: And Other...*, pp. 97-104.

¹²³⁵ Wambach, *Life Before Life*.

¹²³⁶ Verny with Kelly, *The Secret Life of the...*, pp. 66-67.

¹²³⁷ Chamberlain, *Babies Remember Birth*, p. 154.

As with any memory it is impossible to prove that the responses Chamberlain received were really experienced by his clients; however, he did take steps to confirm the information by comparing the memories of mothers with their grown children. The responses were overwhelmingly similar, even though the mothers had not discussed the birth with their children and the children had no prior memories of birth.

¹²³⁸ Carman, *Cosmic Cradle: Souls Waiting in...*, p. 7.

¹²³⁹ See for example, referring to the Jewish texts the Zohar and Talmud: Eedle, "Pre-existence: The first of five..."

¹²⁴⁰ Other Church doctors such as Jerome and Hilary proclaimed that the soul was created new at conception or birth. "Pre-existence: The first of five..."

¹²⁴¹ Burton, "We Believe: Doctrines and Principles..." p. 683.

¹²⁴² Burton, "We Believe: Doctrines and Principles...", p. 681.

¹²⁴³ Burton, "We Believe: Doctrines and Principles...", p. 681.

¹²⁴⁴ Thanks, Sarah Hinze, for bringing this great verse to my attention!

¹²⁴⁵ I'm choosing to use here NIV, alternative word instead of 'angels'. NIV notes that the Hebrew translation is "the sons of God" so I'm not sure why they use angels instead. Probably because they can't understand the literal definition.

¹²⁴⁶ Hinze, *Coming From the Light: Spiritual...*, p. 162.

Notes for Reason #89

¹²⁴⁷ Susan Sarandon quoted in Borchard, *I Love Being a Mom*, p. 26.

¹²⁴⁸ Hinze, *The Castaways: Safely in His...*, pp. 50-55.

¹²⁴⁹ Hinze, *The Castaways: Safely in His...*, pp. 103-109.

¹²⁵⁰ Hinze, *Songs of the Morning Stars*, pp. 28-30.

Notes for Reason #90

¹²⁵¹ Nathanson with Ostling, *Aborting America*, p. 172.

¹²⁵² Nathanson with Ostling, *Aborting America*, pp. 51-53.

¹²⁵³ Nathanson with Ostling, *Aborting America*, p. 176.

¹²⁵⁴ Mohr, *Abortion in America: The Origins...*, p. 157.

¹²⁵⁵ Mohr, *Abortion in America: The Origins...*, pp. 195-196.

¹²⁵⁶ Comment posted by viewer Hemant Mehta on: *Friendly Atheist*, "Can You Be a Pro-Life..."

¹²⁵⁷ Quoting the article by Kathryn Reed, "Feminist, Pro-life and Atheist" in Derr, "Fall 1998 - Special Issue on..."

¹²⁵⁸ Jones, "An Open Letter from a..."

¹²⁵⁹ Attributed to John Adams: *Liberty-Tree.ca*, "Famous John Adams Quote."

Notes for Reason #91

¹²⁶⁰ Quoting the Roman Poet Ovid in Michael J. Gorman, *Abortion and the Early Church*, p. 28.

¹²⁶¹ "Juvenal," "Satire 6: The Ways of..."

AND

Gorman, *Abortion and the Early Church*, p. 29.

¹²⁶² Gorman, *Abortion and the Early Church*, p. 21.

¹²⁶³ *Abortion and the Early Church*, pp. 33-34.

¹²⁶⁴ Gorman, *Abortion and the Early Church*, p. 37.

¹²⁶⁵ Gorman, *Abortion and the Early Church*, p. 49.

Written within a couple of generations of the apostles:
Wikipedia, "Church Fathers."

¹²⁶⁶ Gorman, *Abortion and the Early Church*, p. 53.

¹²⁶⁷ Gorman, *Abortion and the Early Church*, p. 53.

¹²⁶⁸ Gorman, *Abortion and the Early Church*, pp. 51-2.

¹²⁶⁹ Gorman, *Abortion and the Early Church*, p. 55.

Notes for Reason #92

¹²⁷⁰ Veazey, "Statement of the Reverend Carlton..."

¹²⁷¹ Clinton, "Remarks by Senator Hillary Rodham..."

¹²⁷² Quoting Alexander Sanger in a telephone conversation with the author, Rebecca Traister, "Morality Play" in Jacob, *Abortion Under Attack*, p. 233.

¹²⁷³ Quoting Senator Dianne Feinstein in *MSNBC*, "Abortion ruling emboldens opponents: Efforts..."

¹²⁷⁴ Rebecca Traister, "Morality Play" in Jacob, *Abortion Under Attack*, p. 240.

¹²⁷⁵ Henshaw and Kost, "Trends in the Characteristics of...", p. 7.

These trends continued, while the population continued to increase, meaning there really are less abortions today...On the other hand, it is suggested that the original numbers of high abortions might also reflect the younger number of people we had in society at the time (before we aborted them). Other graphs such as "FIGURE 4. Abortion ratio per 100 pregnancies* in selected years, 1974-2004" also

shows a decrease in abortion. In conclusion, abortions are decreasing.

1276 *Guttmacher Institute*, "New Report Documents 30-Year U.S...."

1277 Uhlmann, "Put on Your Body Armor."

1278 *Center for the Advancement of Women*, "New Agenda for Women Realized."

1279 Finer et al., "Reasons U.S. Women Have Abortions...", p. 113 (PDF p. 4).

1280 Finer et al., "Reasons U.S. Women Have Abortions...", p. 114 (PDF p. 5).

1281 A CBS News poll showed that 40% of men thought that abortions should be generally available, compared to 37% of women. Not a big difference but still, considering it's thought of as a 'women's right,' you'd think it would err the other way.

CBS News, "Poll: Strong support for abortion..."

Other pro-life sources also say the same.

1282 *CBC News.ca*, "Wish List Finale."

1283 *Thine Eyes: A Witness to the March for Life*, "March for Life Cheated Again..."

1284 Snyder, *Teens: Religions and Values*, p. 62.

Notes for Reason #93

1285 Willke, *Abortion: Questions and Answers*, p. 91.

1286 Howell, "What About the Health of..."

1287 *Wikipedia*, "Ectopic Pregnancy."

1288 Tenore, "Ectopic Pregnancy."

1289 Thanks Abort 73 for changing my mind!

Abort 73, "Is Abortion Ever Justified?: A..."

1290 Stöppler, MD and "Ectopic Pregnancy," p. 4.

AND

Womens-health.co.uk, "Ectopic Pregnancy."

1291 Ravens, "Baby Durga stuns medical experts."

1292 *MailOnline*, "Miracle baby is one in..."

1293 *BBC News*, "Bowel baby born safely."

1294 *CBC News*, "Rare baby survives outside womb..."

1295 *Pick Me Up* (online magazine), "Your baby's not in your..."

1296 Collins, "Miracle baby Billy grew outside..."

AND

Pick Me Up (online magazine), "Your baby's not in your..."

1297 *BBC News*, "Doctors hail 'miracle' baby."

AND

Daily Excelsior, "Boy born outside womb."

1298 Alan F. Guttmacher, M.D., "Abortion- Yesterday, Today and Tomorrow" in Guttmacher, *The case for legalized abortion...*, p. 9.

1299 Cited sources: "DeKalb County State Court Civil Action File No. 90A 18136" in Dunigan, "Abortion Turns Miracle to Double..."

1300 *ABC News*, "Pregnancy and Cancer: Two Lives...", p. 1.

1301 Purcell, "Survivor Stories - Mary's Story."

1302 Curtis and Schuler, *Your Pregnancy*, pp. 72, 445-446.

1303 Garcia-Prats and Hornfischer, *What to do when your...*, p. 12.

1304 Vorvick and Storck, "Preeclampsia."

AND

MedicineNet.com, "Definition of Toxemia."

1305 Garcia-Prats and Hornfischer, *What to do when your...*, p. 16.

1306 *American Diabetes Association*, "Diabetes and Pregnancy."

1307 *Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC)*, "Diabetes and Pregnancy Frequently Asked Questions."

1308 *Women's Heart Foundation*, "Valve Surgery Options."

1309 Chism, *The High-Risk Pregnancy Sourcebook*, pp. 57-92.

1310 Referencing *A Critical Evaluation of Legal Abortion*, M. Harry, *World Medical Journal* 23(6), pp. 83-85, 1996 in Saltenberger, *Dangers of Legal Abortion*, p. 44. (Note, it is not clear whether the unnamed obstetrician being quoted is in fact M. Harry or whether M. Harry referred to him in his work)

1311 Chism, *The High-Risk Pregnancy Sourcebook*, pp. 93-116.

1312 *Da Vita*, "Pregnancy and kidney dialysis."

¹³¹³ Garcia-Prats and Hornfischer, *What to do when your...*, p. 18.

¹³¹⁴ Gilbert and Harmon, *Manual of High Risk Pregnancy...*, pp. 50-580.

AND

Curtis and Schuler, *Your Pregnancy*, pp. 105-112.

AND

Garcia-Prats and Hornfischer, *What to do when your...*, pp. 51-56.

¹³¹⁵ Curtis and Schuler, *Your Pregnancy*, p. 112.

Notes for Reason #94

¹³¹⁶ Henshaw and Kost, "Trends in the Characteristics of...", p. 1.

¹³¹⁷ Quoting Deborah Hulebak in Reardon, *Aborted Women*, pp. 86-87.

¹³¹⁸ For more info see McCorvey and Thomas, *Won by Love*.

¹³¹⁹ For more info see Nathanson, *Hand of God*

¹³²⁰ Several others agree with my belief including Eadie, *The Ripple Effect: Our Harvest*, Hinze, *Songs of the Morning Stars (or any of her books)* and Makichen, *Spirit Babies: How to Communicate...*

¹³²¹ Anonymous story in Eadie, *The Ripple Effect: Our Harvest*, p. 35.

¹³²² Rachel remains the rights holder to this story, which I gained through correspondence with her. Used with permission.

Notes for Reason #95

¹³²³ *Feminist Women's Health Center*, "Bronwyn's Story."

¹³²⁴ Quoting Martin Luther King Jr. in *ThinkExist.com*, "Martin Luther King, Jr. quotes."

¹³²⁵ Permission to reprint selections graciously given by Sarah Hinze.

Hinze, *Songs of the Morning Stars*, pp. 83-84.

Notes for Reason #96

NO NOTES!

Notes for Reason #97

¹³²⁶ Weidler, "Being an Older Mom."

¹³²⁷ Puryear, *Understanding Your Moods*, p. 13.

¹³²⁸ Puryear, *Understanding Your Moods*, p. 13.

¹³²⁹ This idea isn't just mine either. See, for example, Reisser, *Complete Guide to Baby &...*, p. 31.

¹³³⁰ Jefferson, "Guest Post: Can You Ever..."

¹³³¹ Comment posted by "Harriet" on 11th December 2008 in response to *Jefferson*, "Guest Post: Can You Ever..."

Notes for Reason #98

¹³³² Schlafly, *Power of the Positive*, p. 47.

¹³³³ McCaughey with Lewis, *Celebrating the Wonder of Motherhood*, p. 128.

¹³³⁴ Hansen, *Mother Mysteries*, p. 2.

¹³³⁵ Quoting Simone de Beauvoir in a letter to Betty Friedan, 1975 in Ganz, *Thou Shalt Not Kill*, p. 173.

¹³³⁶ Quoting Marion Evans Cross (George Eliot) in *Quoteland.com*, "Mother."

¹³³⁷ Quoting George Washington in *Brainy Quote*, "George Washington Quotes."

¹³³⁸ Quoting Abraham Lincoln in *Brainy Quote*, "Abraham Lincoln Quotes."

¹³³⁹ Ronald Reagan quoted in Borchard, *I Love Being a Mom*, p. 122.

¹³⁴⁰ Norment, "How my mother changed my..." p unknown

¹³⁴¹ Slocum, *No Greater Love: Being An...*, p. 10.

¹³⁴² Quoting Lin Yutang in *Quoteland.com*, "Mother."

¹³⁴³ Quoting Mariska Hargitay in *TV Guide*, "Law & Order: SVU Mariska Hargitay," p. 35.

Notes for Reason #99

¹³⁴⁴ This common inspiration is a paraphrase of Forest Witcraft. See *ThinkExist.com*, "Forest E. Witcraft Quotes."

Notes for Reason #100

¹³⁴⁵ Quoting Tasha Danvers-Smith in *BP Sports.net*, "She shunned abortion; now has..."

¹³⁴⁶ Quoting Tasha Danvers-Smith in *BP Sports.net*, "She shunned abortion; now has..."

Notes for Reason #101

¹³⁴⁷ Quoting Mariska Hargitay in Keeps, "Exclusive Interview: 'We stare at...'" pp. 9-10.

¹³⁴⁸ Quoting Gwen Stefani, *LondonNews.net*, "Gwen Stefani says 'motherhood' has..."

¹³⁴⁹ Quoting O.C. from San Francisco, California in Mendelson, *Oh, Baby!* p. 27.

¹³⁵⁰ Foge and Mosconi, *The Third Choice: A Woman's...*, p. 65.

¹³⁵¹ McCaughey with Lewis, *Wonder of Motherhood*, p. 65.

¹³⁵² Walker, *Baby Love: Choosing Motherhood After...*, p. 45.

¹³⁵³ Quoting Rebecca Walker in Driscoll, "The day feminist icon Alice..."

¹³⁵⁴ Quoting Patricia Heaton on *Feminists for Life of America*, (Homepage).

¹³⁵⁵ Fields, *Surprise Child: Finding Hope in...*, p. 85.

¹³⁵⁶ Anonymous mum quoted in Kalergis, *Giving Birth*, p. 42.

Bibliography

Although long, this is not a comprehensive bibliography. It includes everything I've directly referenced but not everything I've read as background research.

Books

- Adamec, Christine, *The Complete Idiots Guide to Adoption* (second edition) (New York: Alpha Books, 2004).
- Adler, Mortimer J., *Haves Without Have-Nots: Essays for the 21st Century on Democracy and Socialism* (New York: Macmillan Publishing Company, 1991).
- Alcorn, Randy, *ProLife Answers to ProChoice Arguments* (Oregon: Multnomah Publishers, 2000).
- Bainbridge, David, *Making Babies: The Science of Pregnancy* (Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 2001).
- Bangalore, Lakshmi, Ph. D., Eric H. Chudler, PhD. (Series Editor) *Brain Development* (New York: Chelsea House Publishers, 2007).
- Barr, Tracy and Carlisle, Katrina, *Adoption for Dummies* (Indianapolis: Wiley Publishing, 2003).
- Borchard, Therese J., ed., *I Love Being a Mom: Treasured Stories, Memories and Milestones* (New York: Doubleday, 2004).
- Brennan, William, *The Abortion Holocaust: Today's Final Solution* (St. Louis: Landmark Press, 1983).
- Burtchaell, James Tunstead, C.S.C., *Rachel Weeping and Other Essays on Abortion* (Toronto: Life Cycle Books, 1990).
- Carman, Elizabeth M., and Neil J. Carman, Ph.D., *Cosmic Cradle: Souls Waiting in the Wings for Birth* (Fairfield (IA): Sunstar Publishing, 1999).
- Chamberlain, David, *Babies Remember Birth: And Other Extraordinary Scientific Discoveries about the Mind and Personality of Your Newborn* (Los Angeles: Jeremy P. Tarcher Inc., 1988).
- Chamberlain, David, *The Mind of Your Newborn Baby* (Berkeley: North Atlantic Books, 1998).
- Chism, Denise M., RN MSN PNNP, *The High-Risk Pregnancy Sourcebook*, (Los Angeles: Lowell House, 1997).
- Coulter, Ann, *Godless: The Church of Liberalism* (New York: Crown Forum, 2006).
- Crutcher, Mark, *Lime 5: Exploited by Choice* (Denton, TX: Life Dynamics, Inc., 1996).
- Curtis, Glade B., M.D., M.P.H. and Judith Schuler, M.S., *Your Pregnancy* (Philadelphia: Da Capo Press, 2008).
- Doubilet, Peter M., M.D. PhD, Benson, Carol B, MD and Weisman, Roanne, *Your Developing Baby: Conception to Birth* (New York: McGraw-Hill, 2008).
- Eadie, Betty J., *Embraced by the Light* (Thorndike, ME: G.K. Hall & Co., 1992) (Page numbers from large print version)
- Eadie, Betty J., *The Ripple Effect: Our Harvest* (Seattle: Onjinjinka Publishing, 1999).
- Ehrlich, Paul R., Dr., *The Population Bomb* (New York: Ballantine Books, 1970).
- England, Marjorie A., *Life Before Birth* (London: Mosby-Wolfe, 1996).

- Fields, Leslie Leyland, *Surprise Child: Finding Hope in Unexpected Pregnancy* (Colorado Springs: Waterbook Press, 2006).
- Fletcher, Joseph, *Situation Ethics: The New Morality* (The Westminster Press: Philadelphia, 1966).
- Foge, Leslie and Gail Mosconi, *The Third Choice: A Woman's Guide to Placing a Child for Adoption* (Berkeley: Creative Arts Book Company, 1999).
- Francke, Linda Bird, *The Ambivalence of Abortion* (New York: Random House, 1978).
- Richard L. Ganz, (ed.), *Thou Shalt Not Kill* (New York: Arlington House Publishers, 1978).
- Garcia-Prats, Joseph A., MD and Sharon G. Hornfischer, RN BSN, *What to do when your baby is premature: a parent's handbook for coping with high-risk pregnancy and caring for the preterm infant* (New York: Three Rivers Press, 2000).
- Gilbert, Elizabeth Stepp, RNC MS FNP and Judith Smith Harmon, RN MS CFNP, *Manual of High Risk Pregnancy and Delivery* (St Louis: Mosby, 2003).
- Goodwin, Michele, *Black Markets: The Supply and Demand of Body Parts* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2006).
- Gopnik, Alison, PhD, Andrew N Meltzoff, PhD and Patricia K Kuhl, PhD, *The Scientist in the Crib: What Early Learning Tells Us About the Mind* (New York: Perennial, 2001).
- Gordon, Linda, *The Moral Property of Women: A History of Birth Control Politics in America* (Chicago: University of Illinois Press, 2002).
- Gorman, Michael J., *Abortion and the Early Church: Christian, Jewish and Pagan Attitudes in the Greco-Roman World* (New York: Paulist Press, 1982).
- Greene, Robert A., M.D. and Laurie Tarkan, Dr. *Robert Green's Perfect Hormone Balance For Fertility: The Ultimate Guide to Getting Pregnant* (New York: Three Rivers Press, 2008).
- Guttmacher, Alan F., M.D., "Abortion- Yesterday, Today and Tomorrow" in Guttmacher, Alan F (ed.), *The case for legalized abortion now*, edited by (Berkeley: Diablo Press, 1967)
- Hansen, Maren Tonder *Mother Mysteries* (Boston: Shambhala Publications, 1997).
- Harrison, Maureen and Steve Gilbert, ed., *Abortion Decisions of the United States Supreme Court: The 1970s* (Beverly Hills: Excellent Books, 1993).
- Harrison, Maureen and Steve Gilbert, eds., *Abortion Decisions of the United States Supreme Court: The 1980s*, (Beverly Hills: Excellent Books, 1993).
- Harrison, Maureen and Steve Gilbert, eds., *Landmark Decisions of the United States Supreme Court II* (Beverly Hills: Excellent Books, 1992).
- Hern, Warren M., M.D., M.P.H., *Abortion Practice* (Philadelphia: J.B. Lippincott Company, 1984).
- Hertz, Sue, *Caught in the Crossfire: A Year on Abortion's Front Line* (New York: Prentice Hall Press, 1991).
- Hewlett, Sylvia Ann, *Creating a Life: Professional Women and the Quest for Children* (New York: Talk Miramax Books, 2002).
- Hicks, Randall B, *Adopting in America: How to Adopt Within One Year*, (Sun City: WordSlinger Press, 1993).
- Hinze, Sarah, *Songs of the Morning Stars: A Study of Unborn Children and the Life-Changing Truths They Reveal* (Utah: Spring Creek

Book Company, 2006).

Hinze, Sarah, *Coming From the Light: Spiritual Accounts of Life Before Life* (New York: Pocket Books, 1997).

Hinze, Sarah and Brent Hinze, *The Castaways: Safely in His Arms* (Mesa: Royal Child Productions, 2000).

Hitler, Adolf, *Mein Kampf* (New York: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1999).

Horner, Susan and Kelly Fordyce Martindale, *Loved By Choice : True Stories that Celebrate Adoption* (Grand Rapids: Fleming H. Revell, 2002).

Jacob, Krista ed., *Abortion Under Attack: Women on the Challenges Facing Choice*, (California: Seal Press, 2006)

Janov, Dr Arthur, *The Biology of Love* (Amherst: Prometheus Books, 2000).

Jay, Roni, *Zen Meditations on Being a Mother* (Naperville: Sourcebooks, 2000).

Kalergis, Mary Motley, *Giving Birth* (New York: Harper and Row, 1983).

Karr-Morse, Robin and Wiley, Meredith S, *Ghosts from the Nursery: Tracing the Roots of Violence* (New York: The Atlantic Monthly Press, 1997).

Kennedy, David M., *Birth Control in America: The Career of Margaret Sanger* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1971).

Kerschowitz, Norbert, MD and Elinore Chapman Herschkowitz, *A Good Start in Life* (Washington DC: Joseph Henry Press, 2002).

Kitzinger, Sheila, photography by Lennart Nilsson, *Being Born* (New York: Putnam & Grosset, 1992).

Korn, Peter, *Lovejoy: A Year in the Life of an Abortion Clinic* (New York, The Atlantic Monthly Press, 1996).

LaTrobe, Morgan Scott, *The Path of Destruction* (Cleveland: The Ohio Life Alliance Fund, 1974).

Lyon, Jeff, *Playing God in the Nursery* (New York: W.W. Norton & Company, 1985).

Makichen, Walter, *Spirit Babies: How to Communicate With the Child You're Meant to Have* (New York: Delta Trade Paperbacks, 2005)

Marshall, Robert G. and Charles A. Donovan, *Blessed Are the Barren: The Social Policy of Planned Parenthood* (San Francisco: Ignatius Press, 1991).

Maynard-Moody, Steven, *The Dilemma of the Fetus: Fetal Research, Medical Progress, and Moral Politics* (New York: St. Martin's Press, 1995).

McCaughey, Bobbi with Gregg A. Lewis and Deborah Shaw Lewis, *Celebrating the Wonder of Motherhood* (Nashville: Thomas Nelson Publishers, 1999).

McCorvey, Norma with Gary Thomas, *Won by Love: Norma McCorvey, Jane Roe of Roe v. Wade, speaks out against abortion as she shares her new conviction for life* (Nashville: Thomas Nelson Publishers, 1997).

James C. Mohr, *Abortion in America: The Origins and Evolution of National Policy, 1800-1900* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1978).

McDonagh, Eileen L., *Breaking the Abortion Deadlock: From Choice to Consent* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1996).

- Mendelson, Robert, ed., Oh, Baby!: Loving (and Surviving!) Your Newborn's First Year (Atlanta: Hundreds of Heads Books, LLC, 2008).
- Misri, Shaila Kulkarni, M.D., F.R.C.P.C., *Pregnancy Blues: What Every Woman Needs to Know About Depression During Pregnancy* (New York: Delacorte Press, 2005).
- Nathanielsz, Peter W., MD PhD, *Life Before Birth: The Challenges of Fetal Development* (New York: W.H. Freeman and Company, 1992).
- Nathanielsz, Peter W., MD, PhD, *Life in the Womb: The Origin of Health and Disease* (Ithaca, NY: Promethean Press, 1999).
- Nathanielsz, Peter, MD, PhD, *The Prenatal Prescription: A state-of-the-art program for optimal prenatal care* (New York: Quill, 2002).
- Nathanson, Bernard N., M.D., with Richard N. Ostling, *Aborting America* (Toronto: Life Cycle Books, 1979).
- Nathanson, Bernard N., M.D., *The Hand of God: A Journey from Death to Life by the Abortion Doctor Who Changed His Mind* (Washington DC: Regnery Publishing, 1996).
- Nilsson, Lennart and Lars Hamberger, *A Child is Born* (New York: Bantam Dell, 2004).
- Nonacs, Ruta, M.D., PhD, *A Deeper Shade of Blue: A Woman's Guide to Recognizing and Treating Depression in Her Childbearing Years* (New York: Simon & Shuster, 2006).
- Norment, Lynn, "How my mother changed my life." - accounts by five celebrities" *Ebony*, May 1993 Issue, Johnson Publishing Co.
- O'Beirne, Kate, *Women Who Make the World Worse: and How Their Radical Feminist Assault is Ruining Our Schools, Families, Military, and Sports* (New York: Sentinel, 2006).
- Paris, Ginette, *The Sacrament of Abortion*, trans. Joanna Mott, (Dallas: Spring Publications, 1992).
- Patrick, Mark and Julie Patrick, *The Tiniest Miracle: Angel of Grace* (New York: Avon Books, 1997).
- Pekkanen, John, *M.D. Doctors Talk About Themselves* (New York: Delacorte Press, 1988).
- Perry, Linda Ellen, *How to Survive Your Teen's Pregnancy: Practical Advice for a Christian Family* (Virginia, Chalfont House, 2003).
- Pert, Candace B., PhD, *Molecules of Emotion: The Science Behind Mind-Body Medicine* (New York: Touchstone, 1999)
- Poppema, Suzanne T., M.D. with Mike Henderson, *Why I Am An Abortion Doctor* (New York: Prometheus Books, 1996).
- Puryear, Lucy J., M.D., *Understanding Your Moods When You're Expecting: Emotions, Mental Health, and Happiness – Before, During and After Pregnancy* (New York: Houghton Mifflin Company, 2007).
- Reagan, Ronald, with after words by C. Everett Koop and Malcolm Muggeridge, *Abortion and the Conscience of the Nation* (Nashville: Thomas Nelson Publishers, 1984).
- Reardon, David C., *Aborted Women: Silent No More* (Chicago: Loyola University Press, 1987).
- Reardon, David, Julie Makimaa and Amy Sobie, *Victims and Victors: Speaking Out About Their Pregnancies, Abortions, and Children Resulting from Sexual Assault* (Springfield (IL): Acorn Books, 2000).
- Reisser, Paul C., M.D., *Complete Guide to Baby & Child Care* (Illinois: Tyndale House Publishers, 2007).
- Restak, Richard M., MD, *The Infant Mind*, (New York: Doubleday & Company, 1986).

- Riley, Laura, M.D., *You and Your Baby: Pregnancy* (Des Moines, Iowa: Meredith Books, 2006).
- Rini, Suzanne M., *Beyond Abortion: A Chronicle of Fetal Experimentation* (New Jersey: Magnificat Press, 1988).
- Roberts, Dorothy, *Killing the Black Body: Race, Reproduction and the Meaning of Liberty* (New York: Pantheon Books, 1997).
- Rossi, Alice S., (ed.), *The Feminist Papers: From Adams to de Beauvoir*, (New York: Columbia University Press, 1973).
- Russell, Bertrand, *The Impact of Science on Society* (New York: Simon and Schuster, 1953).
- Saltenberger, Ann, *Every Woman Has a Right to Know the Dangers of Legal Abortion* (Glassboro, N.J.: Air-Plus Enterprises, 1983).
- Sanger, Margaret, *Margaret Sanger: An Autobiography* (New York: (W.W. Norton & Company, 1938).
- Sanger, Margaret, *The Autobiography of Margaret Sanger* (New York: Dover Publications, 2004).
- Sanger, Margaret, *Woman and the New Race* (New York: Brentano's Publishers, 1922).
- Santorum, Karen Garver, *Letters to Gabriel: The true story of Gabriel Michael Santorum* (Texas: CCC, 1998).
- Schlafly, Phyllis, *Feminist Fantasies* (Dallas: Spence Publishing Company, 2003).
- Schlafly, Phyllis, *The Power of the Positive Women* (New York: Arlington House Publishers, 1977).
- Schwarz, Stephen, *The Moral Question of Abortion* (Chicago: Loyola University Press, 1990).
- Shaver, Jessica, *Gianna: Aborted ... and Lived to Tell About It* (Wheaton: Tyndale House Publishers, 1995).
- Slocum, Loren, *No Greater Love: Being An Extraordinary Mom* (New York: St Martin's Press, 1999).
- Singer, Peter, *Practical Ethics*, 1st edition (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1979).
- Singer, Peter, *Practical Ethics*, 2nd edition (Cambridge, Cambridge University Press, 1993).
- Snyder, Gail, *Teens: Religions and Values* (Broomall/Philadelphia: Mason Crest Publishers, 2004).
- Tallack, Peter, *In the Womb: Witness the Journey from Conception to Birth through Astonishing 3D Images*, (Washington DC: National Geographic, 2006).
- Tsiaras, Alexander, text by Barry Werth, *From Conception to Birth: A Life Unfolds* (New York: Doubleday, 2002)
- Vaughan, Christopher, *How Life Begins: The Science of Life in the Womb* (New York: Times Books, 1996).
- Verny, Thomas R., MD and Weintraub, Pamela, *Tomorrow's Baby: The Art and Science of Parenting from Conception Through Infancy* (New York: Simon and Schuster, 2002).
- Verny, Thomas, MD with John Kelly, *The Secret Life of the Unborn Child* (New York: Summit Books, 1981).
- Walker, Rebecca, *Baby Love: Choosing Motherhood After a Lifetime of Ambivalence* (New York: Riverhead Books, 2007).
- Wambach, Helen, *Life Before Life* (Toronto: Bantam Books, 1979).
- West, Zita, *Babycare Before Birth* (London: Dorling Kindersley, 2006).

Willke, Dr. and Mrs. J.C. Willke, *Abortion: Questions and Answers* (Cincinnati: Hayes Publishing Company, 1990).

Wirth, Frederick, M.D., *Prenatal Parenting* (New York: Regan Books, 2001).

Wolf, Naomi, *Fire with Fire: The New Female Power and How It Will Change the 21st Century* (New York: Random House, 1993)

Websites

-by author, where an author's name was available

Abel, David, "Doctor indicted in '07 death of abortion patient: Prosecutors allege he delayed resuscitating her," *Boston Globe*, July 17, 2008, http://www.boston.com/news/local/articles/2008/07/17/doctor_indicted_in_07_death_of_abortion_patient/?page=full (accessed 12/7/08).

Adler, Jerry, "Abortion's Long Siege: Pro-Life Groups May Be About to Claim Victory in Their War on Roe V. Wade. Here's How They Did It," *Newsweek*, April 27, 1992, www.newsweek.com/id/125619/page/3, p 3 (accessed 10/5/09).

Ahmed, Karim, Nygel Jones, Divya Sampath and Rachael Schwartz, from Children's Pressline, "Frances Kissling on Fetal Life," Our Truths (newsletter), *Exhale*, p 16 <http://www.4exhale.org/publications/OurTruths-NuestrasVerdadesSpring2007.pdf>, p 18 (accessed 3/20/09).

Aleman, Barb, "Frequently Asked Questions about Hydranencephaly #2," *The International Hydranencephaly Support Group*, <http://hydranencephaly.com/Brochures/hydranfaq2.pdf> (accessed 9/11/08)

Aleman, Barb, "What is Hydranencephaly?" *The International Hydranencephaly Support Group*, <http://hydranencephaly.com> (accessed 9/11/08).

Anand, Kanwalkeet, "Expert Report of Kanwaljeet S. Anand, M.B.B.S., D.Phil." reprinted by the *National Right to Life Committee*, January 15, 2004, http://www.nrlc.org/abortion/Fetal_Pain/AnandPainReport.pdf (accessed 8/22/08).

Angel, Lily, "Statement of Principles," *Earth Island Angels*, <http://www.earthislandangels.com/Resources/statement.htm> (accessed 9/25/08).

Angel, Lily, "Who Are the Earth Island Angels?" *Earth Island Angels*, <http://www.earthislandangels.com/angels/index.htm#fetus> (accessed 9/24/08).

Anonymous, "When what seems broken is perfect: The mother of a disabled child tells her story," *LifeSiteNews*, July 20, 2006, www.lifesite.net/ldn/2006/jul/06072006.html (accessed 12/13/06).

Arcana, Judith, "Feminist politics and abortion in the USA: A discussion with Judith Arcana," seminar organized by the B., Heather, "A Wiccan Speaks on Abortion and the Wiccan Rede," Associated Content, April 30, 2007, http://www.associatedcontent.com/article/230447/a_wiccan_speaks_on_abortion_and_the.html?page=2&cat=34 (accessed 1/12/09).

Baklinski, Thaddeus M., "Baby born healthy defies doctor's abortion advice," *LifeSiteNews.com*, February 26, 2008, <http://www.lifesitenews.com/ldn/2008/feb/08022603.html> (accessed 8/29/08).

Bansal, Monisha "Group calls for population control to stop global warming," CNS, reprinted in *Crosswalk*, <http://www.crosswalk.com/news/11538454/> (Accessed 3/26/09).

Barans, T. F., "Women's Reproductive Self-Determination: Pro Choice Right to Abortion," 2007, *Word Wizards*, <http://www.wordwiz72.com/choice.html> (accessed 3/2/09).

Bavley, Alan and Donna McGuire, "Doctor investigated in post-abortion death: Overland Park man operated on Texas girl," *Kansas City Star*, November 6, 1991, NATIONAL/WORLD, page A1, www.kansascity.com, (accessed 12/18/08).

Bazelon, Emily, "Is there a post-abortion syndrome?" *New York Times*, magazine, p 7, January 21, 2007, <http://www.nytimes.com/2007/01/21/magazine/21abortion.t.html?pagewanted=7&ei=5089&en=d424bf3744065aea&ex=1327035600&pa rtner=rssyahoo&emc=rss>, (accessed 2/5/07).

Belkin, Lisa, "Doctor in Queens abortion death was facing loss of license," *New York Times*, July 16, 1993, <http://query.nytimes.com/gst/fullpage.html?res=9F0CE5D7133AF934A25754C0A965958260> (accessed 11/2/07).

Belkin, Lisa, "Hospital says it barred doctor in abortion death," *New York Times*, July 16, 1993, www.nytimes.com/1993/07/16/nyregion/hospital-says-it-barred-doctor-in-abortion-death.html (accessed 1/12/10).

'Beth,' "Growing Up with Turners Syndrome," (personal website) <http://home.windstream.net/eperley/Turners/growingup.htm> (accessed 1/9/09).

Bilich, Karin A., "Baby's Developing Senses: Find out how your new baby learns to see, hear, smell, touch, and taste," *American Baby.com*, <http://www.americanbaby.com/ab/story.jhtml?storyid=/templatedata/ab/story/data/9180.xml> (accessed 12/27/06).

Birkbeck College Sociology and Politics Society and Pro-Choice Forum, London, October 1999, published by *The Chicago Women's Liberation Union*, <http://www.cwluherstory.org/CWLUFeature/Arcanatalk.html> (accessed 8/13/09).

Bloomfield, Steve, "Fetus cells used in controversial cosmetic treatment," *The New Zealand Herald*, October 17, 2005 (?), http://www.nzherald.co.nz/barbados/news/article.cfm?l_id=463&objectid=10350580 (Accessed 12/29/08).

Boyd, Robynne, "Do People Only Use 10 Percent of Their Brains? What's the matter with only exploiting a portion of our gray matter?" *Scientific American*, February 7, 2008, <http://www.sciam.com/article.cfm?id=people-only-use-10-percent-of-brain> (accessed 5/28/08).

Brennan, Phil "God Bless *What* America?: Fat Chance," *The Flaming Torch*, <http://www.theflamingtorch.org/archives/2007/GOD%20BLESS%20WHAT%20AMERICA.htm> (accessed 1/7/09).

Brennan, William, Ph.D., "Hoechst's Connection to the Jewish Holocaust," *Life Issues Institute*, www.lifeissues.org/ru486/brennan.htm (Accessed 11/11/07).

Broen, Anne Nordal, Torbjørn Moum, Anne Sejersted Bødtker and Øivind Ekeberg, "The course of mental health after miscarriage and induced abortion: a longitudinal, five-year follow-up study," *BMC Medicine*, Volume 3, Number 18, 12 December 2005, <http://www.biomedcentral.com/content/pdf/1741-7015-3-18.pdf> (Accessed 9/30/08).

Burchfiel, Nathan, "Planned Parenthood threatens to sue undercover activist," *CNSNews.com*, May 15, 2007, <http://www.cnsnews.com> (accessed 7/13/07).

Burton, Rulon T., "We Believe: Doctrines and Principles of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints" (Tabernacle Books, Inc, 2004) available at *Google Books*, <http://books.google.com/books?id=-FToijpH-aAC&printsec=frontcover&dq=We+Believe&sig=M-b9j1MhYXvtvmpZ0DN622vgjFo> (accessed 3/17/08), p 683.

Bussel, Rachel Kramer, "I'm Pro-Choice and I Fuck", *Village Voice*, January 10, 2006, <http://www.villagevoice.com/2006-01-10/people/i-m-pro-choice-and-i-fuck/2> (accessed 8/13/09).

Caldwell, Simon, "Baby boy survives for nearly two days after abortion," *Telegraph.co.uk*, April 28, 2010, <http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/europe/italy/7646540/Baby-boy-survives-for-nearly-two-days-after-abortion.html> (accessed 4/29/10).

Carless, Angela, "I was raped and left pregnant at 16... but I still love my baby'," *MailOnline*, August 9, 2008, <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/femail/article-1043041/I-raped-left-pregnant-16--I-love-baby.html> (accessed 8/13/08).

Chamberlain, David B., ed., "Prenatal Memory and Learning," *Life Before Birth*, *Birth Psychology.com*, 1995, <http://birthpsychology.com/lifebefore/earlymem.html> (accessed 6/3/08).

Chamberlain, David B., PhD, "Prenatal Stimulation: Experimental Results," 8/23/03, *Association for Prenatal & Perinatal Psychology & Health*, <http://www.birthpsychology.com/lifebefore/early4.html> (accessed 3/24/09).

Chamberlain, David B., Ph.D., "The Fetal Senses: A Classical View," *Birth Psychology.com*, <http://www.birthpsychology.com/lifebefore/fetalsense.html> (accessed 6/29/07).

Chandler, Michael Alison, "A leap of love: Adoptions of children with Down Syndrome are on the Increase," *Washington Post*, p C01, November 9, 2008, <http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/content/article/2008/11/08/AR2008110802462.html?sub=AR> (accessed 1/21/09).

Charen, Mona, "Body Parts for Sale – Fetal Harvesting," *Prolife.com*, November 9, 1999, <http://www.prolife.com/HarvestingAbortedBabies.html> (accessed 12/29/08).

Chen, Daryl, "Are You Ready to Really Understand Abortion?" *Glamour Magazine*, September 2003. The article reprinted by the Allegheny Reproductive Health Centre, <http://www.alleghenyreproductive.com/glamour/page6.jpg>, <http://www.alleghenyreproductive.com/glamour/page4.jpg> (accessed 9/4/07).

Childress, Glenard Howard, Jr., (Homepage), *Life Education And Resource Network*, www.blackgenocide.org/home.html (accessed 8/13/09).

Clark, Cat, "Eliza Bisbee Duffey," *Feminists For Life of America*, <http://www.feministsforlife.org/FeminismCourse/duffey.htm> (accessed 3/25/09).

Clark, Rachel Ann, Suzanne Snedeker, Ph.D. and Carol Devine, PhD, R.D., "Estrogen & Breast Cancer Risk: Factors of Exposure," Program on Breast Cancer and Environmental Risk Factors, Cornell University, March 1998, updated July 2002, <http://envirocancer.cornell.edu/FactSheet/General/fs10.estrogen.cfm> (accessed 6/30/08).

Clark-Flory, Tracy, "The conversion of a pro-choice warrior: Planned Parenthood's Abby Johnson says she turned against abortion. True transformation or right-wing propaganda?" *Salon*, November 3, 2009, www.salon.com/news/abortion/index.html?story=/mwt/broadsheet/feature/2009/11/03/planned_parenthood (accessed 11/4/09).

Clinton, Hillary Rodham, "Remarks by Senator Hillary Rodham Clinton to the NYS Family Planning Providers," *United States Senate*, January 24, 2005, <http://clinton.senate.gov/~clinton/speeches/2005125A05.html> (accessed 9/4/07).

Coleman, Priscilla K., Ph.D., Vincent M. Rue, Ph.D., Catherine T. Coyle, Ph.D., Charles D. Maxey, B.S., "Induced Abortion and Child-Directed Aggression Among Mothers of Maltreated Children." *Internet Journal of Pediatrics and Neonatology* 6, no. 2 (2007) <http://www.ispub.com/ostia/index.php?xmlFilePath=journals/ijpn/vol6n2/abortion.xml> (accessed 6/16/07).

Collins, Laura "Miracle baby Billy grew outside his mother's womb," *MailOnline*, August 31, 2008, <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/femail/article-1050942/Miracle-baby-Billy-grew-outside-mothers-womb.html> (accessed 1/27/09).

Cooper, Cynthia L., "Abortion Under Attack," *Ms. Magazine*, Aug/Sept 2001, www.msmagazine.com/aug01/pas.html (accessed 11/28/07).

Cuddy, Dennis L., Ph.D., "Why Should God Bless America?" *NewsWithViews.com*, July 16 2007, <http://www.newswithviews.com/Cuddy/dennis105.htm>(accessed 1/7/09).

Davidson, James D., "Questions and answers: Abortions in the U.S.," *The Tidings*, January 28, 2005, <http://www.the-tidings.com/2005/0128/signs.htm> (accessed 3/25/09).

Derbyshire, Adam, "Happy birthday to Millie the miracle," *Tameside Advertiser*,

http://www.tamesideadvertiser.co.uk/news/s/1021402_happy_birthday_to_millie_the_miracle (accessed 9/25/09).

Derbyshire, David "Fetuses 'may be conscious long before abortion limit'," *Telegraph.co.uk*, March 9, 2003, <http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/uknews/1424176/Foetuses-may-be-conscious-long-before-abortion-limit.html> (accessed 1/7/09).

Derr, Mary Krane, ed., "Fall 1998 - Special Issue on Spiritual Diversity," Fall 1998, *Feminism and Non-Violence Studies Association*, www.fnsa.org/fall98/fall98.html (accessed 3/31/09).

Dorfman, Sally Faith, Albert Einstein [not the one you're thinking of!], Hart Peterson, William Rashbaum et al, "The Facts Speak Louder than "The Silent Scream," Planned Parenthood, November 14, 2006 (last updated), <http://www.plannedparenthood.org/issues-action/abortion/anti-choice-activity/reports/facts-speak-louder-than-silent-scream-6136.htm> (Accessed 8/27/08).

Douglas, Jim, "Abortion doctor: 'Am I killing? Yes, I am'," *WFAA-TV*, November 4, 2009, www.wfaa.com/sharedcontent/dws/wfaa/latestnews/stories/wfaa091104_mo_curtisboyd.284b63e4a.html (accessed 11/7/09).

Douglas, Stephen, "First Joint Debate at Ottawa: Mr. Douglas's Speech," August 21, 1858, reprinted by *Bartleby.com*, <http://www.bartleby.com/251/11.html> (Accessed 3/31/09).

Driscoll, Margarette, "The day feminist icon Alice Walker resigned as my mother," *Times Online*, May 4, 2008, http://entertainment.timesonline.co.uk/tol/arts_and_entertainment/books/article3866798.ece (accessed 8/11/08).

Dudley, Susan, PhD, "Abortion after Twelve Weeks," *National Abortion Federation*, Revised 2003, http://www.prochoice.org/about_abortion/facts/after_12_weeks.html (accessed 10/22/08).

Dudley, Susan, PhD., "Teenage Women, Abortion, and the Law," *National Abortion Federation*, Revised 2003, http://www.prochoice.org/about_abortion/facts/teenage_women.html (Accessed 10/22/08).

Dunigan, Christina, "Abortionist, Administrator Guilty in Patient Death," *RealChoice*, <http://realchoice.0catch.com/library/archives/news/aa022101news1.htm> (Accessed 6/30/08).

Dunigan, Christina, "Abortion Turns Miracle to Double Tragedy: A dying woman's last chance for motherhood is taken from her," *RealChoice*, <http://realchoice.0catch.com/library/weekly/aa041000a.htm> (accessed 12/4/07).

Dunigan, Christina, "Carolina Gutierrez, Abortion Death," *RealChoice*, <http://realchoice.0catch.com/library/weekly/aa021403a.htm> (accessed 6/23/08).

Dunigan, Christina, "Christina Goesswein, Abortion Death: Brought to doctor's office at 4 a.m. to treat complications," *RealChoice*, <http://realchoice.0catch.com/library/weekly/aa021503a.htm> (accessed 12/14/08).

Dunigan, Christina, "Deanna Bell: Teen dies at National Abortion Federation facility: Given Massive Overdose," *RealChoice*, <http://realchoice.0catch.com/library/weekly/aa010503a.htm> (Accessed 12/18/08).

Dunigan, Christina, "Diane Sawyer and the Non-Story of Lawson Akpulonu," *RealChoice*, <http://realchoice.0catch.com/library/weekly/aa091300a.htm>, <http://realchoice.0catch.com/library/weekly/aa091300b.htm>, <http://realchoice.0catch.com/library/weekly/aa091300c.htm>, (Accessed 12/9/08).

Dunigan, Christina, "Hiding the Bodies in Plain Sight: How the CDC failed to notice the death of Latachie Veal," *RealChoice*, <http://realchoice.0catch.com/library/weekly/aa043001a.htm> (Accessed 12/19/08).

Dunigan, Christina, "Leigh Ann Stephens Alford, Safe and Legal Abortion Death: Bled to death from uterine perforation," *RealChoice*, <http://realchoice.0catch.com/library/deaths/bl03lalford.htm> (accessed 12/12/08).

Dunigan, Christina, "Magdalena Ortega Rodriguez," *RealChoice*, <http://realchoice.0catch.com/library/deaths/bl94mrodriguez.htm>

(accessed 12/17/08).

Durst, Will, "Real Men Choose Choice," *AlterNet*, April 20, 2004, <http://www.alternet.org/columnists/story/18465/> (accessed 10/6/08).

Earhardt, Ainsley, "Hannity Exposes Planned Parenthood Fraud in Aurora, IL," *Fox News*, 9/9/07, viewed on YouTube at <http://www.YouTube.com/watch?v=18IKmx6wsYk> (accessed 10/24/07).

Eastland, Juliet, "Inside A Crisis Pregnancy Center," Planned Parenthood Federation of America, 07.10.07, <http://www.teenwire.com/infocus/2007/if-20070710p494-CPC.php> (accessed 1/28/08)

Eberstadt, Nicholas, "Starved for Ideas: Misconceptions That Hinder the Battle against World Hunger," *American Enterprise Institute*, posted January 1, 2000, http://www.aei.org/publications/pubID.16445.filter.all/pub_detail.asp (accessed 10/30/08).

Eden, Elizabeth, MD, "How a Fetus Develops in the First Trimester," *How Stuff Works*, <http://health.howstuffworks.com/how-a-fetus-grows1.htm> (accessed 9/11/08).

Eden, Elizabeth, MD, "Understanding Psychological Changes during Pregnancy," *HowStuffWorks*, <http://health.howstuffworks.com/understanding-psychological-changes-during-pregnancy1.htm> (accessed 2/20/09).

Eedle, Arthur and Rosalind "Pre-existence: The first of five papers on this little-known subject," *The Prophetic Telegraph*, <http://www.oxleigh.freemove.co.uk/pt100.htm> (Accessed 7/2/09).

Elliott, Jane, " 'I survived an abortion attempt,' " *BBC News*, December 6, 2005, <http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/health/4500022.stm> (accessed 8/22/08).

Ertelt, Steven, ed., "British study of hospitals over 20 years finds many babies survive abortion," *LifeNews.com*, April 20, 2007, www.lifenews.com/int256.html (accessed 8/2/07).

Ertelt, Steven, ed., "British unborn baby fought off cancer in the womb, now healthy child," *LifeSiteNews*, July 7, 2006, <http://www.lifenews.com/nat2402.html> (Accessed 2/29/08).

Ertelt, Steven, ed., "Connecticut becomes latest state with abortion-statutory rape," *LifeNews.com*, May 15, 2007, <http://www.lifenews.com/state2285.html> (accessed 3/31/09).

Ertelt, Steven, ed., "Democratic leader Nancy Pelosi joins Obama not knowing when life begins," *LifeNews.com*, August 24, 2008, <http://www.lifenews.com/nat4192.html> (accessed 3/19/09).

Ertelt, Steven, ed., "Former Abortion Practitioner DeHenre Found Guilty of Killing His Wife," *LifeNews.com*, January 31, 2008, www.lifenews.com/state2851.html (Accessed 12/10/08).

Ertelt, Steven, ed., "Italy baby boy dies when doctors do erroneous abortion after bad test," *LifeNews.com*, March 12, 2007, <http://www.lifenews.com/int210.html> (Accessed 12/7/08).

Ertelt, Steven, ed., "John McCain, Barack Obama display abortion divide at evangelical forum," *LifeNews.com*, August 17, 2008, <http://www.lifenews.com/nat4140.html> (accessed 3/19/09).

Ertelt, Steven, ed., "Massachusetts becomes latest state with abortion-sex abuse coverup," *LifeNews.com*, November 21, 2007, <http://www.lifenews.com/state2617.html> (accessed 3/31/09).

Ertelt, Steven, ed., "New York Abortion Practitioner Who Sexually Abused Patient Loses License," *LifeNews.com*, April 19, 2007, <http://www.lifenews.com/state2240.html> (accessed 12/7/08).

Ertelt, Steven, ed., "YouTube bashed again for removing another pro-life video exposing abortion," *LifeNews.com*, July 11, 2008, <http://www.lifenews.com/state3369.html> (4/01/09).

Ertelt, Steven, ed., "Study: Women having abortions more likely to engage in child abuse," March 13, 2007, *LifeNews.com*, <http://www.lifenews.com/nat2984.html> (accessed 6/16/07).

Everett, Carol, "Testimony of Carol Everett, former Abortion Provider," reprinted by *Priests for Life*, <http://www.priestsforlife.org/testimony/everett.htm> (accessed 4/9/09).

Faiola, Anthony, "A baby bust empties out Japan's schools: Shrinking population called greatest national problem," *Washington Post*, p A01, March 3, 2005, <http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/articles/A2548-2005Mar2.html> (accessed 5/18/09).

Feeney, Michael J., Barry Paddock and Jonathan Lemire "Queens clinic A1 Medicine probed after Alexandra Nunez is fatally injured while undergoing abortion," *NYDailyNews.com*, January 27th, 2010, http://www.nydailynews.com/news/2010/01/27/2010-01-27_queens_clinic_probed_after_abortion_death.html (accessed 1/29/10).

Finer, Lawrence B., and Stanley K. Henshaw, "Estimates of U.S. Abortion Incidence, 2001–2003," *Guttmacher Institute*, August 3, 2006, http://www.guttmacher.org/pubs/2006/08/03/ab_incidence.pdf (accessed 3/25/09).

Finer, Lawrence B., Lori F. Frohvirth, Lindsay A. Dauphinee, Susheela Singh and Ann M. Moore, "Reasons U.S. Women Have Abortions: Quantitative and Qualitative Perspectives," *Guttmacher Institute*, 2005, <http://www.guttmacher.org/pubs/psrh/full/3711005.pdf> (accessed July 7/3/07).

Forester, Sandra, "Response to caller 'a serious mistake,' says Planned Parenthood of Idaho," *Idaho Statesman*, 2/28/08, <http://www.idahostatesman.com/newsupdates/story/308723.html> (accessed 1/28/09).

Foss, Thomas, "A sensationalist relic, devoid of fact," January 10, 2006 in "Customer Reviews: Silent Scream," *Amazon.com, Inc*, http://www.amazon.com/review/product/0934837163/ref=cm_cr_dp_hist_1?encoding=UTF8&filterBy=addOneStar (accessed 3/24/009).

Freeburn, Laura, "Even a "raving atheist" can be pro-life – Interview," *LifeSiteNews.com*, October 5, 2007, <http://www.lifesitenews.com/ldn/2007/oct/07100503.html> (accessed 3/20/09).

Fredenburg, Michaelene, "About Us," Abortion Changes You, www.abortionchangesyou.com/aboutus (accessed 10/14/09).

Froncek, Georgia, "Miracle Baby: Mother Successfully Battles for Right to Deliver Healthy Baby Despite Terminal Cancer," *LifeSiteNews*, October 16, 2009, www.lifesitenews.com/ldn/2009/oct/09101601.html (accessed 10/27/09).

Gamble, Sonya B., MS, Lilo T. Strauss, MA, Wilda Y. Parker, Douglas A. Cook, MBIS, Suzanne B. Zane, DVM, Saeed Hamdan, MD, PhD, "Abortion Surveillance - United States, 2005," *Morbidity and Mortality Weekly Report (MMWR)* 57, no. SS13 (November 28, 2008): 1-32, *CDC*, <http://www.cdc.gov/mmwr/preview/mmwrhtml/ss5713a1.htm> (accessed 8/28/09).

Gillespie, Judie, (*personal webpage*), "Great Quotes from Modern Pro-Life Feminists" www.geocities.com/johnaugus/modernquotes.html (accessed 3/25/09).

Golshevsky, Yehudis, "Birthing and Breslov" reprinted by *Jewish Pregnancy & Motherhood Online*, "A Chassidic Woman's Reflections on Birthing," http://www.jewishmom.com/spirituality_for_birth/breslov.html#_ftn1 (accessed 8/8/08).

Gordon, Serena, "Once Again, Caffeine Linked to Miscarriage," *ABC News*, March 23, 2008 (?), <http://abcnews.go.com/Health/Healthday/story?id=4510127&page=1> (accessed 5/21/09).

Gorney, Cynthia, "Gambling with abortion: Why both sides think they have everything to lose," *Harper's Magazine*, November 2004, P 33-46, <http://www.harpers.org/archive/2004/11/0080278> (accessed 9/29/08).

Graham, Tim, "Evidence of media bias: Big three networks ignore March for Life but not 'Peace Surge'," Reproduced with Permission of the Media Research Center, *LifeSiteNews.com*, <http://www.lifesitenews.com/ldn/2007/jan/07013104.html> (accessed 4/1/09).

Grzegorz Gorny, "Abortionist turned pro-life apostle," *Love One Another*, no. 1 (2004): P 20-22, http://www.loveoneanothermagazine.org/pdfs/pdfs_mag_eng/LOA_001-04.pdf (accessed 5/26/09).

The above source is the most direct but their link is no longer available. You can also read the story at http://fmmh.ycdsb.ca/teachers/fmmh_mcmanaman/pages/abo.html.

Gutierrez, Gabe, "Allegations of misconduct brought against local doctor," *abc12*, November 23, 2009, <http://abclocal.go.com/wjrt/story?section=news/local&id=7134360> (accessed 11/25/09).

Hargrove, Lauren "Accident/natural death: Another victim of RU-486," *Los Angeles Lay Catholic Mission*, October 2005, <http://www.losangelesmission.com/ed/articles/2005/0510lh.htm> (accessed 12/11/08).

Harris, Gardiner, "After 2 more deaths, Planned Parenthood alters method for abortion pill," *New York Times*, March 18, 2006, <http://www.nytimes.com/2006/03/18/national/18abort.html> (accessed 12/22/08).

Harrison, William F., MD, FACOG, "Abortion! For Me?" Fayetteville Women's Clinic, <http://www.fayettevilleclinic.com/articles/forme.html> (accessed 10/23/07).

Henshaw, Stanley K. and Kathryn Kost, "Trends in the Characteristics of Women Obtaining Abortions, 1974 to 2004," *Guttmacher Institute*, August 2008, http://www.guttmacher.org/pubs/2008/09/18/Report_Trends_Women_Obtaining_Abortions.pdf (accessed 9/30/08).

Haddad, Lisa (reviewer), "Hormonal Changes," *Healthline Networks*, <http://www.healthline.com/yodocontent/pregnancy/bodily-changes-during.html> (accessed 2/20/09).

Hepburn, Dave, "When I was a fetus, I loved dill pickle ice cream," *ProLifeJoes*, <http://www.prolifejoes.com/archive/feb06.htm> (Accessed 5/11/06).

Herndon, Joy, M.S., Lilo T. Strauss, M.A., Sara Whitehead, M.D., Wilda Y. Parker, Linda Bartlett, M.D., Suzanne Zane, D.V.M., "Abortion Surveillance —United States, 1998," June 7, 2002, *CDC*, <http://www.cdc.gov/mmwr/preview/mmwrhtml/ss5103a1.htm> (accessed 7/2/07).

Highfield, Roger, "Babies may feel pain of abortion," *Telegraph.co.uk*, August 29, 2000, <http://www.telegraph.co.uk/digitallife/main.jhtml?xml=/connected/2000/08/31/ecnabo31.xml> (accessed 8/28/08).

Hitt, Jack, "Who will do abortions here?" *New York Times*, January 18, 1998, <http://query.nytimes.com/gst/fullpage.html?res=9F07E6DA1339F93BA25752C0A96E958260&sec=health&spon=&pagewanted=4> (Accessed 12/5/08).

Holman, Jim, "...And so I could hold you and you could go to sleep: Documents in an abortion death," *San Diego News Notes*, April 1997, <http://www.sdnewsnotes.com/ed/articles/1997/0497dh.htm> (accessed 12/19/08).

Holtzberry, Kevin, "Planned Parenthood labels several pro-life groups "terrorists" on abortion," *LifeNews.com*, July 19, 2006, <http://www.lifenews.com/nat2434.html> (accessed 1/28/08).

Hooker, Jake and Walt Bogdanich, "Tainted drugs tied to maker of abortion pill," *NYTimes.com*, January 31, 2008, http://www.nytimes.com/2008/01/31/world/asia/31pharma.html?_r=2&th&emc=th&oref=slogin&oref=slogin (accessed 6/25/08).

Hoopes, Tom, "A Day in the Life of Serrin Foster," *American Feminist* 11, no. 2-3 (Summer-Fall 2004): p 25, <http://www.feministsforlife.org/taf/2004/summer-fall/Summer-Fall04.pdf> (10/6/08).

Howell, Michelle Johnson, "What About the Health of the Mother," personal Blog – {Life Is Good}, 10/23/07, <http://goodlifealways.blogspot.com> (accessed 10/26/07).

Hsu, Tiffany, "Abortion clinics operator is charged," *Los Angeles Times*, February 8, 2008, www.latimes.com/news/local/la-me-abortion8feb08.0.35683.story?page=1,
www.latimes.com/news/local/la-me-abortion8feb08.0.35683.story?page=2, (accessed 5/30/08).

Huston, Warner Todd, "Abortion supporter knocks 69 yr. old pro-lifer unconscious, MSM silent," *NewsBusters*, December 29, 2007, <http://newsbusters.org/blogs/warner-todd-huston/2007/12/29/abortion-supporter-knocks-69-yr-old-pro-lifer-unconscious-msm-si> (accessed 3/31/09).

Hyde, Henry J., "Consideration of the Veto Message on the Partial Birth Abortion Ban Act," July 23, 1998, text recording found at www.prolifecommitteenews.com/hyde_floor.asp (accessed 11/29/06).

Hyman, Alyson G., Traci L. Baird and Indira Basnett, "Establishing Second Trimester Abortion Services: Experiences in Nepal, Viet Nam and South Africa," *Reproductive Health Matters*, 2008;16 (31 Supplement) p 141, reprinted by *Ipas*, http://www.ipas.org/Library/Other/Establishing_2nd_tri_abortion_services.pdf (accessed 2/4/09).

Jahani, Farokhzad, "Abortion in Iranian law," *Iran Daily Newspaper*, p 13, January 15, 2004, reprinted by *Pars Times: Greater Iran & Beyond*, http://www.parstimes.com/law/abortion_law.html (accessed 1/15/09).

Jalsevac, John, "CNN rejects life-affirming Obama Ad - 2nd major network to do so," *LifeSiteNews.com*, February 20, 2009, <http://www.lifesitenews.com/ldn/2009/feb/09022012.html> (accessed 4/1/09).

Jefferson, Tara Pringle, "Guest Post: Can You Ever Be Prepared To Be a Parent?" 11th December 2008, *Black and Married With Kids.com*, <http://blackandmarriedwithkids.com/2008/12/11/guest-post-can-you-ever-be-prepared-to-be-a-parent/> (accessed 3/24/09).

Jones, Randall "An Open Letter from a Pro-Life Atheist," 11 April, 1999, *Atheist and Agnostic Pro-Life League*, <http://www.godlessprolifers.org/library/jones1.html> (accessed 3/31/09).

Jordahl, Steve, "Another Study Links Abortion to Emotional Distress," January 12, 2006, *Cultural Legacy*, <http://culturallegacy.org/templates/System/details.asp?id=25220&PID=320314&Style=> (accessed 9/22/08).

"Juvenal," translated by G. G. Ramsay, "Satire 6: The Ways of Women," *The Tertullian Project*, http://www.tertullian.org/fathers/juvenal_satires_06.htm (accessed 3/31/09).

Kahlon, Mini, "Pain for mother, fetus & you, reader without access," *brainbytes*, August 30, 2005, <http://brainbytes.wordpress.com/2005/08/30/pain-for-mother-fetus-you-reader-without-access/> (accessed 1/20/10).

Kanengiser, Andy, "Miss. suspends abortion doc eyed in Ala. death," *Clarion-Ledger (MS)*, page AI, August 20, 2004, www.clarionledger.com (accessed 12/12/08).

Kao, Grace, "Consistency in Ecofeminist Ethics," *The International Journal of the Humanities*, Volume 3 Number 11 (Common Ground, Melbourne, 2005/2006), http://www.idst.vt.edu/religious/pdfs/Kao_Ecofeminist%20Ethics.pdf (accessed 11/14/08)

Kissling, Frances and Kate Michelman "Abortion's battle of messages," *Los Angeles Times*, opinion, January 22., 2008, <http://articles.latimes.com/2008/jan/22/opinion/oe-kissling22?pg=2> (accessed 2/4/08).

Kliff, Sarah, "Competing Emotions: When I watched an abortion for the first time, my reaction surprised me," *Newsweek*, August 15, 2009, <http://www.newsweek.com/id/212117?tid=relatedcl> (accessed 8/28/09).

Knight, Les U., "About the Movement," *Voluntary Human Extinction Movement*, <http://www.vhemt.org>, (Accessed 7/13/07).

Kolata, Gina "Parkinson's research is set back by failure of fetal cell implants," *New York Times*, March 8, 2001, <http://query.nytimes.com/gst/fullpage.html?sec=health&res=9906E1DD163AF93BA35750C0A9679C8B63> (Accessed 3/31/09).

- Kolata, Gina, "Under pressures and stigma, more doctors shun abortion," *New York Times*, January 8, 1990, <http://query.nytimes.com/gst/fullpage.html?res=9C0CE5D81439F93BA35752C0A966958260>, <http://www.nytimes.com/1990/01/08/us/under-pressures-and-stigma-more-doctors-shun-abortion.html?pagewanted=2> (accessed 12/5/08)
- Kreamer, Matthew, "Fresno doctor is sued in death: Malpractice alleged in two cases, one fatal, since 1999," *Fresno (CA) Bee*, August 18, 2001, www.fresnobee.com (accessed 12/16/08).
- Kulier, R., A. M. Gülmezoglu, G. J. Hofmeyr and L. Cheng, "Medical methods for first trimester abortion," The Cochrane Collaboration, <http://www.cochrane.org/reviews/en/ab002855.html> (accessed 2/4/09).
- Kupelian, David and Jo Ann Gasper, "Abortion, Inc." *New Dimensions*, October 1991, p 16 in "Abortionists Speak on Abortion," *AbortionFacts.com*, <http://www.abortionfacts.com/providers/quotes.asp> (accessed 8/13/09).
- Lastman, Anne, "Broken Branches," *Victims of Abortion*, Issue 1 September 1999, http://www.victimsofabortion.com.au/Broken_Branches/Issue01.pdf (Accessed 10/27/08).
- Lastman, Anne, "Broken Branches," *Victims of Abortion*, Issue 8 May 2000, http://www.victimsofabortion.com.au/Broken_Branches/Issue08.pdf (accessed 10/27/08).
- Lastman, Anne, "Broken Branches," *Victims of Abortion*, Issue 13 October 2000, http://www.victimsofabortion.com.au/Broken_Branches/Issue13.pdf (accessed 10/28/08)
- Lastman, Anne, "Broken Branches," *Victims of Abortion*, Issue 33 June/July 2003, http://www.victimsofabortion.com.au/Broken_Branches/Issue33.pdf (accessed 10/27/08).
- Lastman, Anne, "Broken Branches," *Victims of Abortion*, Issue 47 Aug/Sep 2005, http://www.victimsofabortion.com.au/Broken_Branches/Issue47.pdf (Accessed 10/27/08).
- Lastman, Anne, "Broken Branches," *Victims of Abortion*, Issue 54 Oct/Nov 2006, http://www.victimsofabortion.com.au/Broken_Branches/Issue54.pdf, p 4 (accessed 10/27/08).
- Lastman, Anne "Post Abortion Grief," *Victims of Abortion*, http://www.victimsofabortion.com.au/Post_Ab_Grief.htm (accessed 10/28/08).
- 'Laura,' "The Best Decision We Ever Made: Holly's Story," *BeNotAfraid.Net*, <http://www.benotafraid.net/story.asp?id=149> (accessed 2/29/08).
- Lewin, Tamar, "The nation; An abortion-rights idea that backfired," *New York Times*, March 22, 1992, <http://query.nytimes.com/gst/fullpage.html?res=9E0CE2D91038F931A15750C0A964958260> (Accessed 12/5/08).
- Lewis, Dorothy C, "Sisterly Solidarity in Anonymity," Our Truths (newsletter), *Exhale*, <http://www.4exhale.org/publications/OurTruths-NuestrasVerdadesSpring2007.pdf> (accessed 3/20/09).
- Lincoln, Abraham, "Sixth Joint Debate at Quincy: Mr. Lincoln's Speech," October 13, 1858, reprinted by *Bartleby.com*, <http://www.bartleby.com/251/61.html> (accessed 4/6/07).
- Lincoln, Abraham and Stephen Douglas, "The Lincoln-Douglas Debates: 6th Debate Part II," October 13, 1858 at Quincy, Illinois, reprinted by *TeachingAmericanHistory.org*, <http://teachingamericanhistory.org/library/index.asp?document=1052> (accessed 4/5/07).
- Lithwick, Dahlia, "Father Knows Best: Dr. Kennedy's magic prescription for indecisive women," *Slate*, April 18, 2007, <http://www.slate.com/id/2164512/> (accessed 8/21/08).
- Livingston, Brian, "DeHenre had license suspended," *Laurel (MS) Leader-Call*, December 15, 2006,

http://www.leadercall.com/local/local_story_349094939.html/resources_printstory (accessed 12/12/08).

Lopez, Kathryn Jean, "Making it rare," *Human Life Review*, Winter 2001
http://findarticles.com/p/articles/mi_qa3798/is_200101/ai_n8950399/pg_2?tag=artBody:col1 (accessed 12/23/08).

Lott, John R., Jr. and Sonya D. Jones, "Abortion Rate Among Black Women Far Exceeds Rate for Other Groups," *FoxNews*, April 9, 2008, www.foxnews.com/story/0,2933,348649,00.html (accessed 1/4/10).

Mabin, Clarence, "Woman alleges medical malpractice after abortion," *Lincoln (NE) Journal Star*, September 1, 2007,
<http://www.journalstar.com/articles/2007/09/01/news/local/doc46d8c05405a03284163710.txt> (accessed 12/16/08).

Maier, Francis X., "Things Danny Taught Me: A Father's Story - Child with Down Syndrome," *BeNotAfraid.net*,
<http://www.benotafraid.net/default.asp> (accessed 3/4/08).

Mannies, Jo, with contributions by Bill Bryan and Stephen Bolhafner, "Woman's death after abortion under scrutiny: Ambulance response questioned," *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, April 29, 1997, NEWS, page A1, www.stltoday.com (accessed 12/18/08).

Mathewes-Green, Frederica, recalling her own earlier words in "Seeking Abortion's Middle Ground," July 28, 1996,
<http://www.frederica.com/writings/seeking-abortion-middle-ground.html> (accessed 10/6/08).

Matthiasson, Heingrimur, "Vagitus Uterinus," *British Medical Journal* 1, no. 3770, (1933): p 632, reprinted by PubMed Central,
<http://www.pubmedcentral.nih.gov/pagerender.fcgi?artid=2368192&pageindex=1> (accessed 8/28/08).

McCullough, Marie, "Fetal-pain study omits an abortion-rights link: Scientists weigh in on planned legislation," *Philadelphia Inquirer*, 2005, reprinted by the National Right to Life Committee on August 24 2005,
http://www.nrlc.org/abortion/Fetal_Pain/Proabortionlinktostudy.html (accessed 9/10/08).

McDonald, Ann, "Prenatal Development — The Dana Guide," *The Dana Foundation*, November 2007,
<http://www.dana.org/news/brainhealth/detail.aspx?id=10050> (accessed 5/21/09).

McGovern, Celeste, "Price lists for aborted baby parts," *LifeSiteNews.com*, August 22, 1999,
<http://www.lifesite.net/ldn/1999/aug/990819a.html> (accessed 1/24/08).

McPhee, Mike, "Local author dives into whale slaughter," *Denver Post*, 11/09/07,
http://www.denverpost.com/commented/ci_7416299?source=commented-news/ (accessed 3/31/09).

Meisol, Patricia, "A hard choice," *Washington Post*, November 23, 2008, http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/content/article/2008/11/14/AR2008111401698_5.html?sid=ST2008112101349&s_pos= (accessed 12/9/08).

Mithers, Carol, "A Father's Crusade: The Dangers of the Abortion Pill Mifeprex," *Ladies' Home Journal* (originally published in July 2006),
<http://www.lhj.com/health/sexual/reproductive/a-fathers-crusade-the-dangers-of-the-abortion-pill-mifeprex/?page=1>,
<http://www.lhj.com/health/sexual/reproductive/a-fathers-crusade-the-dangers-of-the-abortion-pill-mifeprex/?page=2>,
<http://www.lhj.com/health/sexual/reproductive/a-fathers-crusade-the-dangers-of-the-abortion-pill-mifeprex/?page=3>,
<http://www.lhj.com/health/sexual/reproductive/a-fathers-crusade-the-dangers-of-the-abortion-pill-mifeprex/?page=4>,
<http://www.lhj.com/health/sexual/reproductive/a-fathers-crusade-the-dangers-of-the-abortion-pill-mifeprex/?page=5>,
<http://www.lhj.com/health/sexual/reproductive/a-fathers-crusade-the-dangers-of-the-abortion-pill-mifeprex/?page=6>,
<http://www.lhj.com/health/sexual/reproductive/a-fathers-crusade-the-dangers-of-the-abortion-pill-mifeprex/?page=7>. (Accessed 12/11/08).

Moore, Molly, "As Europe grows grayer, France devises a baby boom," *Washington Post*, p A01, October 18, 2006,
http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/content/article/2006/10/17/AR2006101701652_pf.html (accessed 10/29/08).

Morton, Victor, "Video captures child-rape cover-up: Student poses as pregnant," *Washington Times*, December 4, 2008,

<http://www.washingtontimes.com/news/2008/dec/04/video-captures-child-rape-cover-up/> (accessed 5/18/09).

Muir, Jim, "Condoms help check Iran birth rate," *BBC News*, 24 April, 2002
http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/middle_east/1949068.stm (Accessed 10/289/08).

Mukherjee, Kritivas, "Rent-a-womb in India fuels surrogate motherhood debate," *Reuters*, 5 Feb, 2007,
<http://www.reuters.com/article/inDepthNews/idUSDEL29873520070205?pageNumber=1> (accessed 3/25/09).

Murray, Matt, "Girl dies in abortion clinic after surgery," *Chicago Tribune*, September 6, 1992, page 2, section Chicagoland,
www.chicagotribune.com (accessed 12/16/08).

Nathanson, Dr Bernard (director), "Silent Scream Part 3," distributed by American Portrait Films, reproduced by Several Sources Shelters, http://www.silentscream.org/video/SScream%20English/SilentSc_Eng_3.mov
(accessed 8/27/08).

O'Brien, Elizabeth, "New York Daily news promotes pro-abortion language in writers guidelines," *LifeSiteNews.com*, June 14, 2007,
<http://www.lifesitenews.com/ldn/2007/jun/07062001.html> (accessed 3/31/09).

Orlowski, Andrew, "Snow blankets London for global warming debate: How parliament passed the climate bill," *London Register*, 29 October, 2008, http://www.theregister.co.uk/2008/10/29/commons_climate_change_bill (Accessed 3/31/09).

Owen, Richard, "Vatican talks of 'eugenics culture' after abortion of wrong twin," *Times Online*, August 29, 2007,
<http://www.timesonline.co.uk/tol/comment/faith/article2343739.ece> (Accessed 3/31/09).

Paglia, Camille, "Fresh blood for the vampire," *Salon Magazine*, September 10, 2008,
<http://www.salon.com/opinion/paglia/2008/09/10/palin/index3.html> (accessed 9/24/08).

Parfitt, Tom, "Beauty salons fuel trade in aborted babies: Racketeers pay Ukraine women to sell fetuses to quack clinics for £10,000 courses of 'anti-aging' jabs," *guardian.co.uk*, April 17, 2005, <http://www.guardian.co.uk/world/2005/apr/17/ukraine.russia> (accessed 12/29/08).

Paul, Maureen, Cate Nicholas, Rachel Atkins, Judith Weiss, and Paul Dillon, "Abortion Training: A Guide to Establishing an Effective Program at Your Facility," Abortion Training and Advocacy Initiative, A Joint Project of the Abortion Access Project of Massachusetts and the University of Massachusetts Medical Centre,
http://www.abortionaccess.org/AAP/publica_resources/publications_products/Guide%20to%20Establishing%20Training.pdf (accessed 4/27/09).

Paul, Annie Murphy, "The first ache," *NYTimes.com*, magazine, February 10, 2008,
<http://www.nytimes.com/2008/02/10/magazine/10Fetal-t.html?pagewanted=1>, <http://www.nytimes.com/2008/02/10/magazine/10Fetal-t.html?pagewanted=2>,
<http://www.nytimes.com/2008/02/10/magazine/10Fetal-t.html?pagewanted=3>,
<http://www.nytimes.com/2008/02/10/magazine/10Fetal-t.html?pagewanted=4>,
<http://www.nytimes.com/2008/02/10/magazine/10Fetal-t.html?pagewanted=6> (accessed 8/20/08).

Peri, Camille, "An intimate conversation with a woman on the front lines of America's most emotionally charged debate." *Salon Magazine* (June 1997), <http://www.salon.com/june97/mothers/abortion970623.html> (accessed 5/23/07).

Perry, Tony, "Southern California doctor ordered to stop performing abortions," *Los Angeles Times*, January 8, 2010,
<http://articles.latimes.com/2010/jan/08/local/la-me-doctor8-2010jan08> (accessed 1/29/10).

Podell, Janet, "You are my daughter: An Interview with Julie Makimaa," *American Feminist* 5, no. 3 (Fall 1998),
<http://www.feministsforlife.org/taf/1998/fall/Fall98.pdf>, accessed 7/6/07).

Poppema, Suzanne, Dr., "Four Abortion Myths Dispelled," *RH Reality Check*, January 11 2008, <http://www.rhrealitycheck.org/blog/2008/01/11/four-abortion-myths-dispelled> (accessed 12/16/08).

Price, Joyce, "Failed abortion leaves baby without arm," *Washington Times*, November 21, 1991, Section A, page A1, www.washingtontimes.com (accessed 12/18/08).

Price, Joyce, "Statistics may be misleading on deaths caused by abortion: Some say procedure kills more women than reported," *Washington Times*, Section A, NATION Page A5, June 4, 1994, www.washingtontimes.com (accessed 12/17/08)

Tip:

In cases where the exact reference is missing and is listed generally, for example, www.washingtontimes.com, it means either that I have purchased the article from their archives and therefore there is no available link or that I noticed that since my referencing it from their website that it is no longer available (but may be, in their archives).

Purcell, Mary, "Survivor Stories - Mary's Story," *Pregnant with Cancer Network* <http://www.pregnantwithcancer.org/stories/mary.php> (Accessed 1/27/09).

R., Mary, "Pagans and Abortion: A Happy Balance," September 1, 2001, *The Witches' Voice*, http://www.witchvox.com/va/dt_va.html?a=usin&c=teen&id=3607 (accessed 5/1/08).

Ravens, Tara "Baby Durga stuns medical experts," *Herald Sun.com.au*, May 31, 2008, <http://www.news.com.au/heraldsun/story/0,21985,23785943-662,00.html> (accessed 6/11/08).

Ramsey, Eleanor, "Post Abortion Syndrome: Stories of Family Destruction," Life Enterprises Unlimited, 1998, http://www.trosch.org/pas/@pas_1-9.htm (accessed 2/20/09).

Reardon, David C., Ph.D., "A list of major physical sequelae related to abortion," *Elliot Institute*, <http://www.afterabortion.org/physica.html> (accessed 3/24/09)

Rimer, Sara, "Abortion clinics seek doctors but find few," *New York Times*, March 31, 1993, <http://query.nytimes.com/gst/fullpage.html?res=9F0CE7DE103FF932A05750C0A965958260&sec=&spon=&pagewanted=2> (accessed 11/2/07).

Rosenthal, Elisabeth, "Fetal skin cells found to be a promising treatment for burns," *New York Times*, August 18, 2005, <http://www.nytimes.com/2005/08/18/science/18burn.html?ex=1162702800&en=8a96a2ddb2efb840&ei=5070> (accessed 3/31/09).

Rossomando, John, "No federal law broken in sale of fetal body parts, U.S. attorney says," *CNSNews.com*, September 11, 2001, www.CNSNews.com (accessed 1/24/08).

Russo, J. and I. H. Russo, "Susceptibility of the mammary gland to carcinogenesis. II. Pregnancy interruption as a risk factor in tumor incidence," *American Journal of Pathology* 100, no.2 (1980): P 497-512, <http://www.pubmedcentral.nih.gov/articlerender.fcgi?artid=1903536> (accessed 6/24/08).

Samuelson, Robert J., "The End of Europe," *Washington Post*, page A25, 15 June, 2005, <http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/content/article/2005/06/14/AR2005061401340.html> (accessed 1/9/08).

'Sandi,' "A Story of Grace," *BeNotAfraid.Net*, <http://www.benotafraid.net/story.asp?id=131> (accessed 2/29/07).

Sanger, Margaret, *The Pivot of Civilization*, Project Gutenberg, <http://www.gutenberg.org/dirs/1/6/8/1689/1689.txt> (accessed 12/7/07).

Sassone, Robert L., (second edition), *The Tiniest Humans* (American Life League) in "Development of the Tiniest Humans: An interview with Sir Albert William Liley," Vanderbilt Students for Life, http://studentorgs.vanderbilt.edu/sfl/lejeune_testimony.htm (accessed 1/30/09).

Scholtens, Martina, "Crying in utero," *FreshMD*, http://www.freshmd.com/fresh_md/2008/08/crying-in-utero.html (accessed 8/28/08).

Schwartz, Juli, "Choosing Life: Journeys of Hope Born from Tragedy," *American Feminist* 5, no. 3 (Fall 1998), <http://www.feministsforlife.org/taf/1998/fall/Fall98.pdf>, (accessed 7/6/07).

Schultz, Gudrun, "Healthy baby born after prenatal screening falsely showed he "died": Baby boy miraculously survived womb-scraping procedure to remove its body," *LifeSiteNews.com*, March 7, 2007, <http://www.lifesitenews.com/ldn/2007/mar/07030704.html> (accessed 8/29/08).

Schultz, Gudrun, "Ukrainian investigator fired for expanding probe into newborns killed for stem cell, organ harvesting," *LifeSiteNews.com*, December 19, 2006, <http://www.lifesitenews.com/ldn/2006/dec/06121903.html> (accessed 3/31/09).

Shultz, Gudrun, "Planned Parenthood sued over failure to report teen's incest pregnancy," *LifeSiteNews.com*, May 16, 2007, <http://www.lifesite.net/ldn/2007/may/07051605.html> (accessed 7/14/07).

Shultz, Gudrun, "Top India state court rules unborn child is "living person," *LifeSiteNews*, March 7, 2007, <http://www.lifesitenews.com/ldn/2007/mar/07030702.html> (accessed 3/20/09).

Sigman, Ashlea, "Planned Parenthood Director Leaves, Has Change of Heart," *KBTX*, November 1, 2009, www.kbtv.com/local/headlines/68441827.html (accessed 11/4/09).

Silverman, Amy, "The Terminator: Trash-talking abortionist Dr. Brian Finkel has a message for pro-life zealots: 'Kiss my ass,'" *Phoenix New Times*, June 17, 1999,

www.phoenixnewtimes.com/1999-06-17/news/the-terminator/1

www.phoenixnewtimes.com/1999-06-17/news/the-terminator/2

www.phoenixnewtimes.com/1999-06-17/news/the-terminator/3

www.phoenixnewtimes.com/1999-06-17/news/the-terminator/4

www.phoenixnewtimes.com/1999-06-17/news/the-terminator/5

www.phoenixnewtimes.com/1999-06-17/news/the-terminator/6

www.phoenixnewtimes.com/1999-06-17/news/the-terminator/7

www.phoenixnewtimes.com/1999-06-17/news/the-terminator/8

www.phoenixnewtimes.com/1999-06-17/news/the-terminator/9, (accessed 9/23/09).

Skala, Matthew, "How much does a sheet of paper weigh?" *personal website*, updated 17 May 2008 <http://ansuz.sooke.bc.ca/reference/paperweight.php> (accessed 9/8/08).

Smith, Christopher H (NJ), "Statement of Rep. Christopher H. Smith in support of H.Res. 350," *United States House of Representatives*, released November 8, 1999, <http://www.house.gov/chris-smith/news/press2001/110899.html> (accessed January 18, 2007)

Smith, Peter J., "Russia considers sterility tax to encourage births," *LifeSiteNews.com*, September 26, 2006, <http://www.lifesite.net/ldn/2006/sep/06092701.html> (Accessed 1/9/07).

Soñé, Daniel, "A Botched Abortion in Mother's Own Words," *Florida Catholic*, posted 02.06.09 updated 3/5/09, http://www.thefloridacatholic.org/mia/2009_mia/2009_miaarticles/20090205_mia_shanice.php (accessed 3/19/09).

Stewart, David J., "God Bless America?" *JesusIsSaviour.com*, http://www.jesus-is-savior.com/Evils%20in%20America/god_bless_america.htm (accessed 1/4/09).

Sorelle, Ruth and Eric Hanson, "Death of teen after abortion leads to probe of care at medical clinic," *Houston Chronicle*, November 6, 1991, section A, page 24, http://www.chron.com/CDA/archives/archive.mpl?id=1991_820811 (accessed 12/19/08).

Stöppler, Melissa Conrad, MD and William C Shiel, Jr., MD, FACP, FACR (ed.), "Ectopic Pregnancy," *MedicineNet.com*, http://www.medicinenet.com/ectopic_pregnancy/page4.htm#tocf (accessed 1/27/09).

Sykes, Margaret, " 'Brain Waves' When?" (*personal webpage*) http://eileen.250x.com/Main/Einstein/Brain_Waves.htm (accessed 5/22/08).

jillstane.com, "Convicted felon abortionist is Chicago Public School principal," March 18, 2008, <http://64.233.169.104/search?q=cache:8J-XKzbEfu0J:www.jillstane.com/archives/industry-watch/+Dr.+Arnold+Bickham&hl=en&ct=clnk&cd=6&gl=us> (Accessed 12/79/08).

jillstane.com, "Jill Stanek," <http://www.jillstane.com/bio.html> (accessed 8/2/07)

Stanek, Jill, "Who's to blame when aborting women die?" *WorldNetDaily*, June 27, 2007, http://www.worldnetdaily.com/news/article.asp?ARTICLE_ID=56394 (accessed 6/20/08).

Steckner, Susie and Jodie Snyder, "History of trouble at clinics: Abortion centers accumulate record of 6 deaths, 28 suits," *Arizona Republic*, front section, page A1, January 17, 1999, www.azcentral.com.

Steinhauer, Jennifer, "At Beth Israel, Lapses in Care Mar Gains in Technology," *New York Times*, February 15, 2000, <http://query.nytimes.com/gst/fullpage.html?res=9B01E0DF1531F936A25751C0A9669C8B63&sec=&spon=&pagewanted=1>, <http://query.nytimes.com/gst/fullpage.html?res=9B01E0DF1531F936A25751C0A9669C8B63&sec=&spon=&pagewanted=2>, <http://query.nytimes.com/gst/fullpage.html?res=9B01E0DF1531F936A25751C0A9669C8B63&sec=&spon=&pagewanted=3>. (accessed 1/16/08).

Stokes, Paul, "Mother has healthy baby boy despite abortion warning by doctor: A mother who was twice advised to have an abortion by doctors has gone on to have a 'perfectly' healthy son," *Telegraph.co.uk*, December 31, 2008, <http://www.telegraph.co.uk/health/4045097/Mother-has-healthy-baby-boy-despite-abortion-warning-by-doctor.html> (accessed 1/7/09).

Strauss, Lilo T., M.A., Joy Herndon, M.S., Jeani Chang, M.P.H., Wilda Y. Parker, Sonya V. Bowens, M.S., Suzanne B. Zane, D.V.M., Cynthia J. Berg, M.D., "Abortion Surveillance — United States, 2001," November 26, 2004, *CDC*, <http://www.cdc.gov/mmwr/preview/mmwrhtml/ss5309a1.htm> (accessed 7/3/07).

Strauss, Lilo T., MA, Sonya B. Gamble, MS, Wilda Y. Parker, Douglas A. Cook, MBIS, Suzanne B. Zane, DVM, Saeed Hamdan, MD, PhD, "Abortion Surveillance — United States, 2003," *CDC*, November 24 2006, <http://www.cdc.gov/MMWR/preview/mmwrhtml/ss5511a1.htm> (accessed 12/22/08).

Strauss, Lilo T., MA, Sonya B. Gamble, MS, Wilda Y. Parker, Douglas A. Cook, MBIS, Suzanne B. Zane, DVM, Saeed Hamdan, MD, PhD, "Abortion Surveillance — United States, 2004," *Morbidity and Mortality Weekly Report (MMWR)*, *CDC*, November 23, 2007, <http://www.cdc.gov/mmwr/preview/mmwrhtml/ss5609a1.htm> (accessed 2/20/09).

Strom, Ron, "Abortion staff ignores baby boy born alive?: Woman pleads for help with 'Rowan' after delivering son in clinic restroom," *World Net Daily.com*, April 25, 2005, http://www.worldnetdaily.com/news/article.asp?ARTICLE_ID=43962 (Accessed 11/24/07).

Tenore, Josie L., M.D., S.M., "Ectopic Pregnancy," *American Family Physician*, February 15, 2000, *American Academy of Family Physicians*, <http://www.aafp.org/afp/20000215/1080.html> (accessed 1/27/09).

Tarpley, Webster G. and Anton Chaitkin, "Chapter III: Race Hygiene: Three Bush Family Alliances," *George Bush: The Unauthorized Biography*, <http://www.tarpley.net/bush3.htm> (Accessed 11/7/08).

Thompson, Andrea, "A barbaric kind of beauty," *Daily Mail*, August 7, 2006, <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/femail/article-399376/A-barbaric-kind-beauty.html> (accessed 12/29/08).

Uhlmann, Michael M., "Put on Your Body Armor," *First Things*, April 19, 2007, <http://www.firstthings.com/onthesquare/?p=707> (accessed 7/17/07).

Unruh, Bob, "Coroner says baby at abortion business was born alive: Report also blames death of 'moving' infant on 'extreme prematurity'," *WorldNetDaily.com*, December 5, 2006, http://www.worldnetdaily.com/news/article.asp?ARTICLE_ID=53236 (accessed 10/16/08).

Vanderheyden, Terry, "List of Canadian vaccines made from aborted babies body parts: Body parts must be "harvested" from live unborn children in order to be usable," *LifeSiteNews.com*, April 10, 2006, <http://www.lifesite.net/ldn/2006/apr/06041004.html> (Accessed 12/29/08).

Veazey, Carlton W., Rev. "Statement of the Reverend Carlton W. Veazey, President and CEO of the Religious Coalition..." *Reuters*, January 16, 2008, <http://www.reuters.com/article/pressRelease/idUS162291+16-Jan-2008+PRN20080116> (accessed 2/4/08).

Viglucchi, Andres, "Abortion patient critically ill," *Miami Herald*, page 1B, January 26, 1996, www.miamiherald.com (accessed 6/23/08).

Vorvick, Linda, MD and Susan Storck, MD, FACOG (updated by these people, other names not provided) "Preeclampsia," *US National Library of Medicine AND National Institutes of Health*, updated 10/28/08, <http://www.nlm.nih.gov/medlineplus/ency/article/000898.htm> (accessed 1/27/09).

Watson, Paul, "The Beginning of the End for Life as We Know it on Planet Earth?: There is a Biocentric Solution, May 4, 2007, *Sea Shepherd Conservation Society*, http://www.seashepherd.org/editorials/editorial_070504_1.html (accessed 1/9/08).

Weber, Walter M., "An Abortionist's Right to Deceive Women: Ruling against choice," *National Review Online*, September 14, 2007, <http://article.nationalreview.com/?q=ODA4MjAzMzRkMjgzNTY0OTgzOGY1ZTg5MDIwODM4YmU=> (accessed 10/25/07).

Webster, Katharine, "Couple Accused of Kidnapping Daughter," *San Francisco Chronicle*, September 19, 2006, <http://www.sfgate.com/cgi-bin/article.cgi?f=/n/a/2006/09/18/national/a092647D30.DTL&feed=rss.crime> (accessed 5/22/09).

Weidler, Mary, "Being an Older Mom," *BabyZone*, http://www.babyzone.com/pregnancy/health_wellness/pregnancy_over_35/article/older-mom (accessed 3/24/09).

Wenger, Yvonne, "Abortion foes have 2 bills pending: Others see legislation as attack on Roe v. Wade," *Charleston (SC) Post and Courier*, February 15, 2009, http://www.charleston.net/news/2009/feb/15/abortion_foes_have_bills_pending71810/ (accessed 3/31/09).

White, Hilary, "Alabama abortion clinic closed after botched RU-486 abortion," *LifeSiteNews.com*, May 19, 2006, <http://www.lifesitenews.com/ldn/2006/may/06052310.html> (accessed 12/10/08).

White, Hilary, "Ontario pro-life group harassed by TV Ad bureau over previously approved Ad: Ad has run since Feb. 26 and was pulled by telecaster committee on March 16th," *LifeSiteNews.com*, April 25, 2007, <http://www.lifesite.net/ldn/2007/apr/07042507.html> (accessed 3/31/09).

Whitten, Nita, "Testimony of Nita Whitten, former Abortion Provider," reprinted by *Priests for Life*, www.priestsforlife.org/testimony/whitten.htm (accessed 8/13/09).

Willke, Dr. and Mrs. Willke, "Chapter 14: Fetal Pain," *Abortion Questions and Answers: Love Them Both* (revised January 2003) reprinted by Life Issues Institute, <http://www.lifeissues.org/AbortionQandA/chapters/c14.pdf> (accessed 5/21/09).

Wills, Susan E., "No Magic Pill," *National Review Online*, September 26, 2003, <http://www.nationalreview.com/comment/wills200309260915.asp> (accessed 12/11/08).

Wolf, Leon H., "AP Rejects Historical Characterization of Life-Issues Positions," *RedState*, http://archive.redstate.com/stories/culture/ap_rejects_historical_characterization_of_life_issues_positions (accessed 3/31/09).

Wolf, Naomi, "Our Bodies, Our Souls," *New Republic*, October 16 1995, p 32, accessed as a scanned PDF available on the website of the Texas Christian University: <http://lib.tcu.edu/staff/bellinger/abortion/Wolf-our-bodies.pdf> (accessed 8/13/09).

Woodward, Nancy Hatch, "Teen Pregnancy Prevention: Dr. Michael Carrera's Success Story," *Divine Caroline*, www.divinecaroline.com/22343/40824/3 (accessed 1/11/10).

Websites

-by organization, where the author was unnamed

Aalto Women's Center, (Homepage), <http://www.aaltowomenscenter.com/> (accessed 3/30/09).

ABC News, "Russia: Make love, Have baby, Get money: Conception day aimed at boosting birth rates," September 12, 2007, <http://www.abcnews.go.com/GMA/story?id=3590764> (Accessed 10/29/08).

ABC News, "Pregnancy and Cancer: Two Lives at Risk," November 5, 2007, <http://abcnews.go.com/WN/CancerPreventionAndTreatment/Story?id=3821534&page=1> (accessed 12/5/07).

Ability Magazine, "Mother Teresa: The Passing of a Living Saint," http://www.abilitymagazine.com/teresa_story.html (Accessed 3/31/09).

Abort73, "Abortion for Profit," <http://www.abort73.com/HTML/I-E-1-profit.html> (accessed 10/22/08).

Abort 73, "Is Abortion Ever Justified?: A Moral Examination of the "Life of the Mother" Exception," <http://www.abort73.com/index.php?/print/191/> (accessed 1/27/09).

Abort73, "Profit or Principle?" <http://www.abort73.com/HTML/I-E-2-principle.html> (accessed 10/22/08).

Abortion Advantage, (Homepage), www.abortionadvantage.com/ (accessed 11/6/07).

Abortion Advantage, "Late Abortion," www.patientarea.com/Late-Abortion.cfm (accessed 11/6/07)

Abortion Advantage, "Late Term Abortion," www.abortionadvantage.com/late-term-abortion.html (Accessed 1/4/10).

Abortion Clinics OnLine, "Medical Abortions With Methotrexate & Misoprostol," <http://www.gynpages.com/ACOL/category/mm.html> (Accessed 3/25/09).

Abortion Facts.com "The Breast Cancer Connection," http://www.abortionfacts.com/breast_cancer_connection/breast_cancer_connection.asp (accessed 3/24/09).

AbortionInfo.net, "Fetal Development," <http://www.abortioninfo.net/facts/development1.shtml> (accessed 8/24/06).

Abortion TV, "Letters From Those Who've Had Abortions: page 4," www.abortiontv.com/Words/LettersFromThose4.htm (Accessed 1/14/10).

A Choice for Women, (Homepage), <http://www.achoiceforwomen.com> (Accessed 3/30/09).

A Choice for Women, "What we offer...", <http://www.achoiceforwomen.com/services/services.asp> (accessed 11/16/08).

Adoption.com, "Adoption Costs," <http://costs.adoption.com> (accessed 6/21/07).

A Heartbreaking Choice, "A Long Journey to Peace: By Nicholas' Mom," <http://www.aheartbreakingchoice.com/late.html> (Accessed 1/9/09).

Heartbreaking Choice, "An Open Letter to Politicians: By K.B.," <http://www.aheartbreakingchoice.com/maryland.html> (accessed 1/9/09).

A Heartbreaking Choice, "Everyone Needs a Little Help: By Anonymous," <http://www.aheartbreakingchoice.com/kansas2.html> (Accessed 1/9/09).

A Heartbreaking Choice, "My Kansas Story: By K.M.," <http://www.aheartbreakingchoice.com/kansasntd.html> (accessed 1/9/09).

A Heartbreaking Choice, "My Life Changed Forever: Termination at 27 weeks: By Anonymous," <http://www.aheartbreakingchoice.com/kansaschanged.html> (accessed 1/9/09).

A Heartbreaking Choice, "My Twin Angels: By A Bereaved Mother of Twin Boys," <http://www.aheartbreakingchoice.com/twins.html> (Accessed 1/9/09).

A Heartbreaking Choice, "Passing Her Back to God: Mother to a Much Loved First Child," <http://www.aheartbreakingchoice.com/backtogod.html> (Accessed 1/9/09).

A Heartbreaking Choice, "Referrals, Delays, and Late Termination: Diagnosis: Posterior Urethral Valves: A Kansas Story: Nathan Jack's Mom," <http://www.aheartbreakingchoice.com/kansasdelays.html> (accessed 1/9/09).

Allegheny Reproductive Health Center, "Abortion Services," www.alleghenyreproductive.com/abortion-services (accessed 1/6/10).

All Women's Center, "Abortion Facts," <http://www.allwomensclinic.com/abortionf.htm> (accessed 4/17/09).

All Women's Clinic, "Abortion Facts," <http://www.allwomensclinic.com/abortionf.htm> (accessed 11/5/07).

All Women's Health Centers, "Services - Anesthesia," www.floridaabortion.com/services_abortion/anesthesia.shtml (accessed 11/6/07).

All Women's Health Centers, "Services - Abortion Procedures," http://www.floridaabortion.com/services_abortion/abortionprocedure.shtml (accessed 2/1/07).

All Women's of New York, "Second Trimester Abortion Services Information: Two-day Procedure For 20 - 24 Weeks," http://www.nyabortion.com/services_abortion/2nd-20-24weeks.shtml#payment (Accessed 3/31/09).

All Women's of New York, "Services - Abortion Procedure," http://www.nyabortion.com/services_abortion/abortionprocedure.shtml (accessed 1/29/08).

Amazon.com, "Anycom DELOS-14 Bluetooth Head- Set Only 14 Grams 6HRS Talk Time," www.amazon.com/Anycom-DELOS-14-Bluetooth-Head-Grams/dp/B000J4MOX8 (accessed 11/23/07).

American Cancer Society, "Detailed Guide: Breast Cancer: What Are the Risk Factors for Breast Cancer?" revised 9/13/07, http://www.cancer.org/docroot/CRI/content/CRI_2_4_2X_What_are_the_risk_factors_for_breast_cancer_5.asp (accessed 6/24/08).

American Cancer Society, "Fifteen Leading Causes of Death Among Children Aged 1-14, U.S., 1998," 2007, http://www.cancer.org/docroot/PUB/content/PUB_3_8_1_table_13_cancer_statistics_2001.asp (accessed 7/2/07).

American College of Obstetricians and Gynecologists, "Induced Abortion," http://www.acog.org/publications/patient_education/bp043.cfm?printerFriendly=yes (accessed 5/5/09).

American Diabetes Association, "Diabetes and Pregnancy," <http://www.diabetes.org/gestational-diabetes/pregnancy.jsp> (1/27/09).

American Family Association, "New Zealand Researcher: No Denying, Abortion Harms Women," AFA Journal, April 24, 2006, <http://headlines.agapepress.org/archive/4/afa/242006e.asp> (accessed 9/22/08)

American Life League, "Planned Parenthood swimming in record profits," June 5, 2006, <http://www.all.org/article.php?id=10793>

(Accessed 21/10/08).

Atlanta SurgiCenter, "Anesthesia," www.atlantasurgicenter.com/anesthesia.html (accessed 11/6/07).

Atlanta SurgiCenter, "Late Abortion Facts," <http://www.atlantasurgicenter.com/late.html> (accessed 11/5/07).

BabyCenter, "17 surprising facts about birth in the United States," January 2008, http://www.babycenter.com/0_17-surprising-facts-about-birth-in-the-united-states_1372273.bc?page=1 (accessed 10/29/08).

BabyCenter, "Braxton Hicks Contractions," July 2005, <http://www.babycenter.com/refcap/pregnancy/childbirth/156.html> (accessed 8/30/06).

BabyCenter, "Mood swings during pregnancy," Updated November 2005, http://www.babycenter.com/0_mood-swings-during-pregnancy_253.bc (accessed 2/20/09).

BabyCenter, "Your baby's movements in pregnancy," <http://www.babycentre.co.uk/pregnancy/antenatalhealth/physicalhealth/babymovements> (accessed 7/2/07).

BabyZone, "I Knew My Pregnancy Hormones Took Over When I ...," www.babyzone.com/momtomom/stories.asp?mcid=7&pg=1 (accessed 2/20/09).

BBC News, "Bowel baby born safely," March 9, 2000, <http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/health/671390.stm> (accessed 1/27/09).

BBC News, "Doctors hail 'miracle' baby," September 10, 1999, <http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/health/443373.stm> (accessed 1/27/09).

BBC News, "In pictures: Watch me grow," 28 June, 2004, http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/in_pictures/3847319.stm (accessed 9/9/08).

BBC News, "Scanner shows unborn babies smile," 13 September, 2003, <http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/health/3105580.stm> (accessed 9/9/08).

BBC News, "Scans uncover secrets of the womb," 28 June, 2004, <http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/health/3846525.stm> (accessed 9/9/08).

BBC News, "Ukraine baby theft claims probed," 26 August, 2005, <http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/europe/4189558.stm> (accessed 12/13/06).

Benjamin Surgical Services International, "Abortion Services," www.drbenjamin.com/abortion_services.htm (accessed 9/25/09).

Bethany Christian Services, "Ashley's Story," <http://www.bethany.org/A55798/bethanyWWW.nsf/c79edbd86c517a1d852569c800702556/cd607b2e16958b8b85256da5004ff512?OpenDocument> (accessed 6/18/08).

Bio-Medicine, "Environmental estrogens can cause breast cancer," <http://www.bio-medicine.org/medicine-news/Environmental-estrogens-can-cause-breast-cancer-3957-1/> (accessed 6/30/08).

BigBlue Wave, "Fight for the Right to Life," added March 22, 2007, *YouTube*, <http://www.YouTube.com/watch?v=OJX2JdNc-Lo&mode=related&search=> (accessed 7/5/07).

Birth Control Care Center, "Abortion Services," <http://www.birthcontrolcarecenter.com/abortion.html> (accessed 11/6/07).

Blount County Right to Life, "Abortion: America's Holocaust," <http://www.voiceforunborn.com/holocaust.html> (accessed 11/13/08).

Boardman Foundation, "Pressing Environmental Issues: Threatened & Endangered Species," http://www.cah.ucf.edu/boardman/issues_endangered.php (Accessed 7/7/09).

Boulder Abortion Clinic, P.C., "A Special Note About Fetal Anomaly," <http://www.drhern.com/fetalanomaly.asp> (accessed 2/4/09).

Boulder Abortion Clinic, P.C., "Medical Procedures," <http://www.drhern.com/medicalprocedures.asp> (accessed 11/5/07).

Boulder Abortion Clinic, P.C., "Post-Operative Care," <http://www.drhern.com/postoperativecare.asp> (accessed 10/24/06).

BP Sports.net, "She shunned abortion; now has son & medal," August 26, 2008 <http://www.bpsports.net/bpsports.asp?ID=5919> (accessed 8/26/08).

Brainy Quote, "Abraham Lincoln Quotes," <http://www.brainyquote.com/quotes/quotes/a/abrahamlin151235.html> (accessed 10/12/07).

Brainy Quote, "Elvis Presley Quotes," <http://www.brainyquote.com/quotes/quotes/e/elvispresl133068.html> (accessed 12/29/09).

Brainy Quote, "George Washington Quotes," <http://www.brainyquote.com/quotes/quotes/g/georgewash146830.html> (accessed 10/10/07).

BrainyQuote, "James A. Garfield Quotes," <http://www.brainyquote.com/quotes/quotes/j/jamesagar140609.html> (accessed 8/11/08).

BrainyQuote, "Martin Luther King, Jr. Quotes," <http://www.brainyquote.com/quotes/quotes/m/martinluth138300.html> (accessed 7/3/07).

BrainyQuote, Mother Teresa, "Mother Teresa Quotes," <http://www.brainyquote.com/quotes/quotes/m/mothertere101983.html> and www.brainyquote.com/quotes/authors/m/mother_teresa_3.html (accessed 1/9/10).

BrainyQuote, Robert Casey, "Robert Casey Quotes," http://www.brainyquote.com/quotes/authors/r/robert_casey.html (accessed 7/16/07).

BrainyQuote, "Sam Brownback," http://www.brainyquote.com/quotes/authors/s/sam_brownback.html (accessed 7/28/07).

BrainyQuote, "Stanley Fish Quotes," http://www.brainyquote.com/quotes/authors/s/stanley_fish.html (accessed 7/17/07).

Breast Cancer Fund, Janet Gray, Ph.D., ed., "State of the Evidence 2008 Executive Summary," <http://www.breastcancerfund.org/site/pp.asp?c=kwKXLdPaE&b=1370047> (accessed 6/30/08).

BSS International, "Non-Surgical (natural) Abortion with Methotrexate," <http://www.drbenjamin.com/2.html> (Accessed 11/7/08).

Catholic News Agency, "Another 'champion of abortion' becomes defender of life: the story of Stojan Adasevic," November 12, 2008, <http://www.catholicnewsagency.com/new.php?n=14322> (Accessed 11/16/08).

Catholic News Agency, "YouTube censors 'racist donor' Planned Parenthood videos," September 4, 2008, <http://catholicnewsagency.com/new.php?n=13706> (accessed 4/1/09).

CatholicVote.com, "Imagine Spot 1 - Rejected by NBC and CNN," available on *YouTube*, <http://www.YouTube.com/watch?v=V2CaBR3z85c> (accessed 4/1/09).

Capital Care Women's Center, "FAQ," www.capitalcarewomenscenter.com/faq.htm (accessed 11/7/07).

Capitalism Magazine, "Frequently Asked Questions," <http://abortionisprolife.com/faq.htm#fetus> (accessed 10/11/07).

CBC News, "Rare baby survives outside womb: Montreal doctor," August 12, 2003, http://www.cbc.ca/health/story/2003/08/11/c_section030811.html (accessed 1/27/09).

CBN, "Planned Parenthood Director Quits After Seeing Abortion," November 3, 2009, www.cbn.com/cbnnews/us/2009/November/Planned-Parenthood-Director-Quits-After-Seeing-Abortion (accessed 11/4/09).

CBS News, "Poll: Strong support for abortion rights: Just 22 percent favor ban on abortion in CBS news poll," January 22, 2003, <http://www.cbsnews.com/stories/2003/01/22/opinion/polls/main537570.shtml> (accessed 7/19/07).

CBS News, "Putin calls for national population boost," 11 May, 2006, <http://www.cbsnews.com/stories/2006/05/11/ap/world/mainD8HH8NL80.shtml> (accessed 1/9/08).

CBC News.ca, "Wish List Finale," posted on *YouTube*, <http://www.YouTube.com/watch?v=BhZJgZfsGW8> (accessed 7/5/07).

Center for Choice, "The Facts," <http://www.centerforchoice.com/faqs.htm> (accessed 4/9/07).

Center for the Advancement of Women, "New Agenda for Women Realized," June 24, 2003, http://www.advancewomen.org/press_releases/view/press_release_3/ (accessed 7/19/07).

Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC), "Diabetes and Pregnancy Frequently Asked Questions," October 5, 2005, <http://www.cdc.gov/ncbddd/bd/diabetespregnancyfaqs.htm> (Accessed 1/27/09).

Child Welfare Information Gateway, "Persons Seeking to Adopt," U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, http://www.childwelfare.gov/pubs/s_seek.cfm (accessed 6/18/08).

Choice Medical Group, "Aftercare," http://www.choicemedicalgroup.com/what_expect_aftercare.htm (accessed 12/14/08).

Choice Medical Group, "Sedation/Pain Management Options," www.choicemedicalgroup.com/our_services_sedation.htm (accessed 11/6/07).

Choice Medical Group, "Special Services," http://www.choicemedicalgroup.com/our_services_special.htm (accessed 11/5/07).

Choices Women's Medical Center, "Surgical Abortion Services at Choices," <http://www.choicesmedical.com/surgab.html> (accessed 11/5/07).

Central Intelligence Agency, "The World Factbook," <https://www.cia.gov/library/publications/the-world-factbook/rankorder/2127rank.html> (Accessed 1/13/10).

ChristianNewsWire, "Christian Activists to Protest Against the Racism and Bigotry of Margaret Sanger at the University of Mary Washington in Fredericksburg, Virginia," <http://christiannewswire.com/news/842806031.html> (accessed 1/19/10).

Cincinnati Medicine, "2nd Trimester Abortion: An Interview with W. Martin Haskell, MD," Fall 1993, reproduced on NRLCs website, http://www.nrlc.org/abortion/Fetal_Pain/Haskell%20Cincinnati%20Medicine.pdf (accessed 8/22/08).

Citizens for a Pro-Life Society, "More Aborted Babies Found in Dumpster: Mutilated Human Remains Found at Women's Advisory Clinic, Livonia, MI," <http://www.prolifesociety.com/pages/archives/sharpe/SharpeDumpsterScandal.aspx> (Accessed 4/1/09).

Cleveland Surgi-Center, "Frequently Asked Questions," <http://www.akronwomensmedical.com/faq.htm> (accessed 12/10/07).

CNN, "U.S. deaths in Iraq, war on terror surpass 9/11 toll," September 3, 2006, <http://edition.cnn.com/2006/WORLD/meast/09/03/death.toll/>, (accessed 11/20/06).

Colorado For Equal Rights "What Science Tells Us," <http://www.coloradoforequalrights.com/node/14> (accessed 8/14/09).

Comprehensive Women's Health Center, "First-Trimester Surgical Abortion," http://www.cwhccolorado.com/first_trimester_surgical.htm (accessed 10/16/08).

Comprehensive Women's Health Center, "Second-Trimester Surgical Abortion," www.cwhccolorado.com/second_trimester.htm (accessed 11/7/07).

Cornell University Law School, "Don Stenberg, Attorney General of Nebraska et al., petitioners v. Leroy Carhart," <http://www.law.cornell.edu/supct/html/99-830.ZD2.html> (accessed 1/16/08).

Culture Jam for Life, "Special Reports," www.culturejamforlife.com/nowtestify/danni.php (accessed 1/5/10).

Daily Excelsior, "Boy born outside womb," September 11, 1999, <http://www.dailyexcelsior.com/99sep12/inter.htm> (accessed 1/27/09).

DaVita, "Pregnancy and kidney dialysis," updated July 25, 2008, <http://www.davita.com/dialysis/lifestyle/a/2063> (accessed 1/27/09).

Dictionary.com, s.v. "fetus," <http://dictionary.reference.com/browse/fetus> (accessed 7/3/07).

Dictionary.com, s.v. "offspring," <http://dictionary.reference.com/browse/offspring> (accessed 7/3/07).

Dictionary.com, s.v., "sentient," <http://dictionary.reference.com/browse/sentient> (accessed 1/10/10).

Drugs.com, "Plan B," <http://www.drugs.com/pro/plan-b.html> (accessed 5/3/10).

Duramed Pharmaceuticals, Inc, (Homepage for Plan B One-Step) www.planbonestep.com (accessed 5/3/10).

Early Abortion, "Early Abortion Facts," <http://earlyabortion.org/early-abortion-facts.htm> (accessed 11/14/08).

EarlyAbortion.com, "Early Abortion Methods," <http://www.earlyabortion.com/early-abortion-methods.htm#aspiration> (Accessed 11/16/08).

EarlyAbortion.com, "F.A.Q.," <http://www.earlyabortion.com/faq.htm> (accessed 3/30/09).

Early Abortion Options, "About Us: How We're Different," <http://www.earlyabortionoptions.com/about.htm> (accessed 3/30/09).

Early Options, "Questions?" <http://www.earlysimple.com/questions.html> (accessed 8/23/07).

Ecofeminist Visions Emerging, "Birthing and Abortion," <http://eve.enviroweb.org/perspectives/issues/birth.html> (accessed 4/26/07).

Eli Lilly and Company, "Brevital® sodium: methohexital sodium," revised March 28, 2001, <http://pi.lilly.com/us/brevital-pi.pdf> (accessed 12/18/08).

Elliot Institute, "In Their Own Words," <http://www.elliottinstitute.org/mad.htm> (accessed 1/4/08).

Everett Clinic, "Abortion," <http://www.everettclinic.com/kbase/topic/special/tw1040/sec1.htm> (accessed 9/29/08).

Eve Surgical Center, (Homepage), <http://www.evesurgicalcenter.com> (accessed 3/30/09).

Eve Surgical Center, "Abortion Services," <http://www.evesurgicalcenter.com/abortion.html> (Accessed 10/17/08).

Exhale, "In the News," www.4exhale.org/news.php (accessed 4/5/07).

Falls Church Healthcare Center, "Fee Schedules," <http://www.fallschurchhealthcare.com/fees.html> (accessed 12/16/08).

Falls Church Healthcare Center, "Our Services," <http://www.fallschurchhealthcare.com/abortion.html> (accessed 12/16/08).

Family Planning Associates, "FAQ (frequently asked questions)," <http://www.fpachicago.com/faq.html> (accessed 11/13/08).

Family Planning Associates, "Our Centers," http://www.fpachicago.com/our_centers.html (accessed 3/30/09).

Family Reproductive Health, "Most Commonly Asked Questions About Abortion,"

<http://www.familyreproductive.com/3.html> (Accessed 12/23/08).

Famous Quotes, "Nobel Lecture Speech by Mother Teresa: Oslo, Norway - December 11, 1979,"
<http://famousquotes.me.uk/speeches/Mother%20Teresa/index.htm> (accessed 3/24/09).

Fatherhood Forever Foundation, "True Story #6," posted 3/1/07, www.fatherhoodforever.org/stories/story006.html (Accessed 1/14/10).

Fatherhood Forever Foundation, "True Story #18," posted 1/4/09, www.fatherhoodforever.org/stories/story018.html (accessed 1/14/10).

Fatherhood Forever Foundation, "True Story #20," posted 2/17/09,
<http://www.fatherhoodforever.org/stories/story020.html> (accessed 3/25/09).

Fayetteville Women's Clinic, "After Abortion Care," <http://www.fayettevilleclinic.com/after.html> (Accessed 11/18/08).

Fayetteville Women's Clinic, "Q & A Concerning Abortion Care," <http://www.fayettevilleclinic.com/qa.html> (accessed 11/29/07).

Feminists for Life of America, (Homepage), <http://www.feministsforlife.org/> (accessed 1/25/08).

Feminists For Life of America, (no title- mission page), <http://www.feministsforlife.org/who/aboutus.htm>, (accessed 3/25/09).

Feminists For Life of America, "Feminist History: Matilda Joslyn Gage (1826-1898),"
<http://www.feministsforlife.org/history/mjg.htm> accessed 3/25/09).

Feminists For Life of America, "Feminist History: Voices of our Feminist Foremothers,"
www.feministsforlife.org/history/foremoth.htm (accessed 1/14/10).

Feminist Women's Health Center, "Abortion and Breast Cancer: THERE IS NO LINK," <http://www.fwhc.org/abortion/abcancer.htm>
(accessed 3/24/09)

Feminist Women's Health Center, "Abortion: What do you want to know?" <http://www.fwhc.org/abortion/flyer.htm> (accessed 3/8/09).

Feminist Women's Health Center, "Beware of Anti-abortion Crisis Pregnancy Centers,"
<http://www.fwhc.org/abortion/fake.htm> (Accessed 12/1/08).

Feminist Women's Health Center, "Brandon's Story," <http://www.fwhc.org/stories/brandon.htm> (Accessed 3/30/09).

Feminist Women's Health Center, "Bronwyn's Story," <http://www.fwhc.org/stories/bronwyn.htm> (accessed 3/31/09).

Feminist Women's Health Center, "Jill's Story," <http://www.fwhc.org/stories/jill.htm> (accessed 2/11/09).

Feminist Women's Health Center, "Tamara's Story," <http://www.fwhc.org/stories/tamara.htm> (accessed 2/20/09).

Feminist Women's Health Center, "Types of Abortion Procedures," www.fwhc.org/abortion/ab-procedures.htm (accessed 11/6/07).

FindLaw, "U.S. Supreme Court: Thornburgh v. American Coll. of Obst. & Gyn., 476 U.S. 747 (1986)," <http://caselaw.lp.findlaw.com/cgi-bin/getcase.pl?friend=kmarx&navby=case&court=us&vol=476&invol=747> (accessed 6/27/08).

Friendly Atheist, "Can You Be a Pro-Life Atheist?" June 24, 2008, <http://friendlyatheist.com/2008/06/24/can-you-be-a-pro-life-atheist/>
(accessed 3/31/09).

Forbes.com, "Fetus Cannot Feel Pain, Expert Says," April 14 2006
<http://web.archive.org/web/20070206033722/http://www.forbes.com/forbeslife/health/feeds/hscout/2006/04/14/hscout532137.html>
(accessed 8/21/08).

FoxNews, "Mike Huckabee interviews Ex-Planned Parenthood employee Abby Johnson about why she is now "Pro-Life," *YouTube* (November 7, 2009), www.YouTube.com/watch?v=HFVt8yLuyUs&feature=player_embedded (accessed 11/10/09).

Georgia Right to Life, "Planned Parenthood on..." , <http://www.grtl.org/plannedparenthoodquotes.asp> (accessed 1/29/08).

Global Warming Hoax.com, "Global Warming Hoax: Where Only the Truth Heats Up," <http://globalwarminghoax.com/news.php> (accessed 3/26/09).

Guttmacher Institute, "An Overview of Abortion in the United States," www.guttmacher.org/media/presskits/2005/06/28/abortionoverview.html (accessed 11/28/07).

Guttmacher Institute, "Facts on Induced Abortion in the United States," July 2008, http://www.guttmacher.org/pubs/fb_induced_abortion.html (accessed 2/2/09).

Guttmacher Institute, "New Report Documents 30-Year U.S. Trends in Abortion," September 23, 2008, <http://www.guttmacher.org/media/nr/2008/09/23/index.html> (accessed 9/30/08).

GyneMed SurgiCenter, "Abortion Services," www.gynemed.org/medical.html (accessed 11/6/07).

GyneMed SurgiCentre, "Frequently Asked Questions," <http://www.gynemed.org/faq.html> (accessed 7/28/07).

Hassle Free Clinic, "Abortions," <http://www.hasslefreeclinic.org/Abortions.php> (accessed 8/19/09).

Houston Women's Clinic, "Abortion Services," www.houstonwomensclinic.com/services.html (accessed 11/6/07).

Houston Women's Clinic, "About Us," <http://www.houstonwomensclinic.com/about.html> (accessed 3/30/09).

Ignatius Insight, "Reincarnation: a newly conceived excuse for abortion?" June 9, 2009, <http://insightscoop.typepad.com/2004/2009/06/reincarnation-a-newly-conceived-excuse-for-abortion.html> (accessed 6/17/09).

IgniterMedia, "99 Balloons," *YouTube*, April 3, 2007, <http://www.YouTube.com/watch?v=th6Njr-qkq0> (accessed 7/14/09).

Immense Knowledge, "The world's tiniest baby - born at 24 weeks and weighing just 10 oz," <http://immenseknowledge.blogspot.com/2007/09/worlds-tiniest-baby-born-at-24-weeks.html> (Accessed 11/16/08).

I'mNotSorry.net, "Lily's Story," <http://www.imnotsorry.net/lilyC.htm> (accessed 3/25/09).

I'mNotSorry.net, "Maud's Story," <http://www.imnotsorry.net/maud.htm> (accessed 9/24/09).

I'mNotSorry.net, "Molly's Story," <http://www.imnotsorry.net/mollyA.htm> (accessed 3/31/09).

I'mNotSorry.net, "Wendy's Story," <http://www.imnotsorry.net/wendy.htm> (accessed 3/24/09).

I'mNotSorry.net, "Zoe's Story," <http://www.imnotsorry.net/zoe.htm> (accessed 9/24/09).

infolive.tv, "Premature Baby Declared Dead, Found Alive Five Hours Later I," *YouTube*, <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Ne4VPdRgKec> (accessed 3/24/10).

Institute of HeartMath, "HeartQuotes™: Quotes of the Heart," <http://www.heartquotes.net/Einstein.html> (Accessed 8/20/08).

Jewish Pregnancy & Motherhood Online, "Auspicious Traditions for Pregnancy," http://www.jewishmom.com/spirituality_for_pregnancy/segulot.html (Accessed 5/5/09).

Judicial Watch, "Judicial Watch Obtains New FDA Documents Re: Abortion Pill RU-486," <http://www.judicialwatch.org/judicial->

[watch-obtains-new-fda-documents-re-abortion-pill-ru-486](#) (accessed 6/27/08).

Kaisernetwork.org, "State Reports –California: Abortion Provider Gives Up License," January 23, 1995, <http://www.kaisernetwork.org/reports/1995/01/a950123.4.html> (accessed 12/17/08).

Kansas Department of Health and Environment, "If you are pregnant," reprinted by Women's Health Care Services, P.A., <http://www.driller.com/bk1.html#viable> (accessed 3/26/09).

Liberty-Tree.ca, "Famous John Adams Quote," http://quotes.liberty-tree.ca/quote_blog/John.Adams.Quote.20AA (accessed 4/4/07).

Liberty-Tree.ca, "Rights Quotes/Quotations", http://quotes.liberty-tree.ca/quotes_about/rights (accessed 5/4/07).

Life Decisions International, "What Planned Parenthood Leaders Say...", <http://www.fightpp.org/show.cfm?page=leaders> (accessed 1/29/08).

LifeSiteNews.com, "Abortion encouraged in Ukraine as unborn babies used for Russian beauty treatments," <http://www.lifesite.net/ldn/2005/may/05052411.html> (accessed 12/29/08).

LifeSiteNews.com, "New Zealand experiments use fetal eyes from U.S. abortion carnage," October 18, 2005, <http://www.lifesite.net/ldn/2005/oct/05101801.html> (Accessed 12/29/08).

Little Rock Family Planning Services, "RU486," www.lrfps.com/ru486.html (accessed 11/12/07).

Little Rock Family Planning Services, "Second Trimester," <http://www.lrfps.com/second.html> (accessed 6/20/08).

Little Rock Family Planning Services, "Nine reasons why a just society trusts women to choose," <http://www.lrfps.com/message.html> (Accessed 3/25/09).

Live Action Films, "A Second Wisconsin Planned Parenthood Caught On Tape Giving Misleading Medical Information," <http://liveaction.org> (accessed 4/14/10).

Live Action Films, "Lila Rose with Bill O'Reilly on Planned Parenthood Abuse Coverup Scandal," *YouTube*, http://www.YouTube.com/watch?v=EPY8LE_XwRM&feature=related (accessed 5/18/09).

Live Action Films, "PART I: Planned Parenthood Racism Investigation" <http://liveactionfilms.org/liveactionfilms/racism/index.htm>, (Accessed 1/28/09).

Live Action Films, "Planned Parenthood - cleaner race by "helping" Blacks," Hannity's America, available on *YouTube*, <http://www.YouTube.com/watch?v=ibZIXYckADk&feature=related> (accessed 1/28/09).

Live Action Films, "Planned Parenthood falsely says abortion pictures are 'not real,'" http://liveaction.org/monalisa/tucson/pp_says_not_real.htm (accessed 6/26/09).

Live Action Films, "Stop the Unfair YouTube Censorship!" <http://www.liveactionfilms.org/YouTube/> (Accessed 4/1/09).

LifeSiteNews.com, "Mississippi abortionist's medical license suspended for malpractice: Charged with wrongful death of abortion victim in Alabama," August 20, 2004, <http://www.lifesitenews.com/ldn/2004/aug/04082004.html> (Accessed 12/10/08).

LifeSiteNews.com, "Organization warns of shortage of young Americans as population growth slows: U.S facing \$80-trillion deficit in Social Security and Medicare alone," October 17, 2006, <http://www.lifesitenews.com/ldn/2006/oct/06101706.html> (accessed 10/30/08).

LondonNews.net, "Gwen Stefani says 'motherhood' has made her complete," September, 30, 2007, <http://www.thelondonnews.net/story/286680> (accessed 9/12/08).

- MailOnline*, "Home and healthy, the 20 oz baby," February 28, 2007, http://www.dailymail.co.uk/pages/live/articles/health/womenfamily.html?in_article_id=439157&in_page_id=1766&ito=1490 (accessed 3/29/07).
- MailOnline*, "Miracle baby is one in 13 million," August 30, 2005, <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/health/article-360767/Miracle-baby-13million.html> (accessed 1/27/09).
- MedGadget: Internet journal of emerging medical technologies*, "Coma Tennis," September 8, 2006, http://www.medgadget.com/archives/2006/09/a_coma_tennis.html (3/20/09).
- Medical Board of California*, "Andrew Accusation/Petition to revoke," (Case No D1-2006-176260), December 24, 2009, <http://publicdocs.mbc.ca.gov/pdl/Image.aspx> (accessed 1/29/10).
- MedicineNet.com*, "Definition of Toxemia," last reviewed 1/21/01, <http://www.medterms.com/script/main/art.asp?articlekey=15914> (accessed 1/27/09).
- Mercola.com*, "Most Cancer is Due to Environment," <http://articles.mercola.com/sites/articles/archive/2000/07/16/cancer-environment.aspx> (accessed 6/30/08).
- Mercola.com*, "Pesticides Increase Breast Cancer Risk," <http://articles.mercola.com/sites/articles/archive/2008/01/02/pesticides-and-breast-cancer.aspx> (accessed 6/30/08).
- Men and Abortion*, "No, I am NOT a 'Rock': On Abortion and Waiting Room Men," http://www.menandabortion.com/art_personal.html (accessed 3/25/09).
- Miami Herald*, "A tragic consequence," February 9, 1996, www.miamiherald.com (accessed 6/23/08).
- Mildred I. Lavizzo School*, "Administration," <http://lavizzo.cps.k12.il.us/administration.htm> (Accessed 12/9/08).
- MSNBC*, "Abortion ruling emboldens opponents: Efforts expected in several states to place further limits," April 19, 2007, <http://www.msnbc.msn.com/id/18195406/> (accessed 7/4/07).
- National Abortion Federation*, "What Should I Expect After the Abortion?" <http://www.prochoice.org/pregnant/after/emotions.html> (Accessed 2/4/08).
- National Adoption Centre* (Homepage), www.adopt.org (accessed 3/26/09).
- National Institutes of Health*, "Availability of Human Fetal Tissue," <http://grants.nih.gov/grants/guide/notice-files/not94-092.html> (accessed 1/24/08).
- National Institutes of Health*, "Papers Commissioned for the Human Embryo Research Panel, Volume II," September 1994, <http://ospp.od.nih.gov/pdf/book2.pdf> (accessed 8/2/07).
- National Institutes of Health*, "Report of the Human Embryo Research Panel, Volume 1," September 1994, http://ospp.od.nih.gov/pdf/VOLUME1_REVISED.PDF (accessed November 15, 2006).
- National Right to Life Committee*, "Abortion in the United States: Statistics and Trends," <http://www.nrlc.org/abortion/facts/abortionstats.html>, (accessed 11/20/06).
- National Right to Life Committee*, "Pain of the Unborn: What Does an Unborn Child Feel During an Abortion?" September 15, 2004, http://www.nrlc.org/abortion/Fetal_Pain/FetalPain091604.pdf (accessed 9/11/08).
- National Right to Life Committee*, "RU486: The Abortion Pill. Extensive Background Information on RU486," [http://www.nrlc.org/RU486/ru486info.html#Has%20the%20abortion%20industry%20always%20been%20satisfied%20with%20such%](http://www.nrlc.org/RU486/ru486info.html#Has%20the%20abortion%20industry%20always%20been%20satisfied%20with%20such%20)

[20low%20safety%20standards?](#) (accessed 6/24/08).

NBC6, "21-week-old miracle baby survives at Baptist hospital," February 19, 2007, <http://www.nbc6.net/health/11056409/detail.html> (accessed 3/23/07).

Neocutis Inc., "Neocutis Bio-restorative Skin Cream," <http://www.neocutis.com/categories.php?catid=14> (Accessed 12/29/08).

Neocutis Inc., "Technology," <http://www.neocutis.com/modules.php?modid=2> (accessed 12/29/08).

New York Times, "Clinic to import fetal tissue from Russia," April 11, 1993, <http://query.nytimes.com/gst/fullpage.html?sec=health&res=9F0CE1DF103BF932A25757C0A965958260> (accessed 3/31/09).

New York Times, "Global warming," <http://topics.nytimes.com/topics/news/science/topics/globalwarming/index.html> (accessed 3/26/09).

NIH/National Institute of Child Health and Human Development, "Report card on America's children 2005," 20 July 2005, press release, *EurekaAlert!*, http://www.eurekaalert.org/pub_releases/2005-07/nioic-rco071505.php (Accessed 10/29/08).

(*No name web page*), "1998 Abortion Poll," <http://www.euthanasia.com/poll.html> (accessed 3/25/09).

Nobelprize.org, "Mother Teresa: The Nobel Peace Prize 1979," 11 December, 1979, http://nobelprize.org/nobel_prizes/peace/laureates/1979/teresa-lecture.html (Accessed 3/31/09).

Northjersey.com, "Woman sues after abortion gone wrong in Englewood," March 1, 2007, www.northjersey.com.

Northland Family Planning Centers, "After Your Abortion, Caring for Your Emotional Health," <http://www.northlandfamilyplanning.com/nfpc/after-your-abortion.html> (accessed 12/24/08).

Northland Family Planning Centers, "Northland's Special Comfort Options for Pain Management," <http://www.northlandfamilyplanning.com/nfpc/pain-management.html> (Accessed 3/30/09).

NOVA, "Hippocratic Oath—Classical Version," http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/nova/doctors/oath_classical.html (accessed 12/8/08).

Novelis Corporation, "Recycling Pop Quiz," www.recycle.novelis.com/Recycle/EN/Communities/Library/Recycling+Pop+Quiz/ (accessed 11/23/07).

Old Pueblo Family Planning, "Facts about Early Abortion," <http://www.oldpueblofamilyplanning.com/early.html> (accessed 4/8/09).

Old Pueblo Family Planning, "Post-Operative Medications," <http://www.oldpueblofamilyplanning.com/postop.html> (accessed 3/31/09).

Orange County (CA) Register, "Mother blames Riverside abortion procedure for daughter's death: Says Planned Parenthood wasn't aggressive enough in follow-up when daughter failed to return for second half of procedure," June 25, 2007, <http://www.ocregister.com/articles/mother-blames-riverside-1742046-abortion-procedure-for-daughters-death> (accessed 12/16/08).

Orlando Women's Center, "Mission Statement," (Homepage), <http://www.womenscenter.com/> (Accessed 3/30/09).

Philadelphia Women's Center, "Abortion Care," <http://www.northeastwomenscenter.com/abortion.aspx> (accessed 11/16/08).

Pick Me Up (online magazine), "Your baby's not in your womb!" November 20, 2008, http://www.pickmeupmagazine.co.uk/real_lives/Your_babys_not_in_your_womb_article_272094.html (accessed 1/27/09).

Planned Parenthood, "Emergency Contraception (Morning After Pill)," <http://www.plannedparenthood.org/health-topics/emergency-contraception-morning-after-pill-4363.htm> (accessed 5/3/10).

Planned Parenthood, "Fifteen Editorials Echo Planned Parenthood's Push for Comprehensive Sex Ed,"

<http://www.plannedparenthood.org/newsroom/press-releases/15-editorials-push-comprehensive-sex-ed-19639.htm> (accessed 10/22/08).

Planned Parenthood, "Surgical Abortion," http://www.planned.org/site/PageServer?pagename=HS_surgicalabortion (accessed 8/17/09).

Planned Parenthood, "The Emotional Effects of Induced Abortion," www.plannedparenthood.org/pp2/portal/files/portal/medicalinfo/abortion/fact-010600-emoteff.xml (accessed 11/17/06).

Planned Parenthood Affiliates of New Jersey, "Anti-choice Claims About Abortion and Breast Cancer," www.plannedparenthoodnj.org/library/topic/abortion_and_breast_cancer/antichoice_claims (Accessed 1/4/10).

Planned Parenthood Affiliates of New Jersey, "The Emotional Effects of Induced Abortion," www.plannedparenthoodnj.org/library/topic/abortion_access/emotional_effects_abortion (accessed 8/28/09).

Planned Parenthood Association of Utah, "Condoms," <http://www.plannedparenthood.org/utah/condoms.htm> (accessed 22/10/08).

Planned Parenthood Association of Utah, "The Pill," <http://www.plannedparenthood.org/utah/the-pill.htm> (accessed 22/10/08).

Planned Parenthood Federation of America, "Annual Report 2003-2004," <http://www.plannedparenthoodrx.com/annualreport/report-04.pdf> (accessed 1/29/08).

Planned Parenthood Federation of America, "Planned Parenthood Federation of America Annual Report 2007-2008," http://www.plannedparenthood.org/files/AR08_vFinal.pdf, (accessed 1/11/10).

Planned Parenthood Federation of America, "Anti-choice Claims About Abortion and Breast Cancer," current as of February 2004, <http://www.ppgg.org/ppgo1.asp?ID=34> (accessed 6/30/08).

Planned Parenthood Golden Gate, "Abortion," <http://www.ppgg.org/site/c.esJMKZPKJtH/b.1164253/k.C726/Abortion.htm> (accessed 3/25/09).

Planned Parenthood Golden Gate, "Content Search," <http://www.ppgg.org/site/c.esJMKZPKJtH/b.1156439/apps/s/content.asp?ct=2895113> (accessed 3/31/09).

Planned Parenthood Golden Gate, "Mid-trimester Abortion," http://www.ppgg.org/site/c.esJMKZPKJtH/b.1174381/k.6A6D/Midtrimester_Abortion.htm (Accessed 3/25/09).

Planned Parenthood Golden Gate, "Request a Non-Urgent Appointment," <https://plannedparenthood.ctsg.com/ppgg/appointments/> (accessed 1/28/08).

Planned Parenthood Golden Gate, "Teens," <http://www.ppgg.org/site/c.esJMKZPKJtH/b.1102051/k.BAD0/Teens.htm> (accessed 1/28/08).

Planned Parenthood of Central North Carolina, "Vasectomy," <http://www.plannedparenthood.org/centralnc/vasectomy-20843.htm> (accessed 22/10/08).

Planned Parenthood of Greater Orlando, "Abortion," <http://www.ppgg.org/clinic/abortion-1> (accessed 11/13/008).

Planned Parenthood of Maryland, "Voluntary request for surgery or special procedure and acknowledgment of receipt of notice of health information privacy practices," http://www.plannedparenthood.org/maryland/files/Maryland/Abortion_In_Clinic_Forms_Pack.pdf (Accessed 7/8/09).

Planned Parenthood of the Rochester/Syracuse Region, "How does pregnancy happen," <http://www.pprsr.org/justforteens/howdoespregnancyhappen.cfm> (accessed 1/28/08).

Planned Parenthood Orange and San Bernardino Counties, "Health Education," <http://www.plannedparenthoodosbc.org/education/pregnancy.asp> (Accessed 11/28/08).

Planned Parenthood Orange and San Bernadino Counties, "Health Services," <http://www.plannedparenthoodosbc.org/services/abortion.asp> (accessed 8/20/08).

PoemHunter.com, "Children," by Kahlil Gibran, www.poemhunter.com/poem/children-2/ (accessed 9/22/09).

PollingReport.com, "Abortion and Birth Control," <http://www.pollingreport.com/abortion.htm> (accessed 7/17/07).

Pregnancy Consultation Center, "Non-Surgical Abortion," <http://www.pregnancyconsultation.com/nonsurgicalabortion.html> (accessed 6/25/08).

Priests For Life, "Maternal Deaths by Legal Abortion," (says the link to this page – the actual page has no title, just a graph), <http://www.priestsforlife.org/brochures/maternaldeaths.html> (accessed 6/20/08).

Princeton Women's Center, (Homepage), <http://www.princetonwomenscenter.com> (Accessed 3/30/09).

Private Choices, (Homepage), <http://www.privatechoices.org/> (accessed 2/4/08)

Private Choices, "Set up an appointment," <http://www.privatechoices.com/appointment.htm> (11/3/08).

Private Choices, "Testimonials," <http://www.privatechoices.com/testimonials.htm> (accessed 11/3/08).

Private Choices, "The Abortion Pill," <http://www.privatechoices.com/abortion-pill.htm> (Accessed 11/3/08).

Private Choices, "What is Early Abortion?" <http://www.privatechoices.org/early-abortion.htm> (accessed 11/14/08).

Private Choices, "What is the Aspiration Procedure?" <http://www.privatechoices.org/aspiration-procedure.htm> (accessed 11/16/08).

Pro-Life Action League, "Raleigh NC Hosts Scheidler Team," Fall 2003 Action News, <http://www.proliferaction.org/news/2003v22n3/raleigh.htm> (accessed 7/28/07).

QuotationsBook, "Whittier, John Greenleaf Quotes," <http://www.quotationsbook.com/author/7689> (accessed 3/9/10).

QuoteGarden.com, "Quotations about Courage," <http://www.quotegarden.com/courage.html> (accessed 8/20/08).

QuoteGarden, "Quotations about Humankind," www.quotegarden.com/human.html (accessed 9/27/07).

Quoteland.com, "Mother," http://www.quoteland.com/topic.asp?CATEGORY_ID=209 (Accessed 10/12/07).

Rays of Sunshine, "Nikki's Story," <http://www.hydranencephaly.com/stories/nikki.htm> (accessed 8/29/08).

Safe Haven Ministries, "What is Post Abortion Syndrome?" [Http://www.safehavenministries.com/AbortionRecovery/PostAbortionSyndrome/tabid/54/Default.aspx](http://www.safehavenministries.com/AbortionRecovery/PostAbortionSyndrome/tabid/54/Default.aspx) (accessed 11/24/07).

Second Look Project, "Fetal Period," http://www.secondlookproject.org/tslp_fetal.html (accessed 3/30/09).

Source Watch, "Margaret Sanger," Center for Media and Democracy, http://www.sourcewatch.org/index.php?title=Margaret_Sanger (accessed 11/7/08).

Students for Life, "Dr. Tiller on Born Alive Infants Protection Act and Obama," filmed March 9, 2008, posted 21 August 2008, 2:46:39-43 seconds *YouTube*, <http://www.YouTube.com/watch?v=hrPGm3dsWrk> (Accessed 11/3/08).

Student's For Life, "Planned Parenthood Admits Current Infanticide," *Eyeblast*, Posted October 30, 2008, <http://www.eyeblast.tv/public/video.aspx?v=e46UqG8zSU> (accessed 11/3/08).

Students For Life of America, "hodari-generic-upload.mp4," <http://video.google.com/videoplay?docid=-1556094098037051142&q=hodari&total=35&start=0&num=100&so=0&type=search&plindex=1> (accessed 9/23/09).

Summit Medical Associates, "Abortion Services," <http://www.summitcenters.com/summit-atlanta/abortion.htm> (Accessed 11/13/08).

Surrogate Mothers Online, "Surrogacy and Egg Donation Q & A," <http://www.surromomsonline.com/answers/11.1.htm> (Accessed 3/31/09).

TeachingValues.com, "The Universality of the Golden Rule in the World Religions," <http://www.teachingvalues.com/goldenrule.html> (accessed 9/27/07).

Teenwire.com, (Homepage) <http://www.teenwire.com/> (Accessed 1/29/08).

Telegram.com, "Prosecutor takes time in kidnap case," September 22, 2006, <http://www.telegram.com/apps/pbcs.dll/article?AID=/20060922/NEWS/609220406> (accessed 1/2/09).

Texas Abortion Information, "Early Abortion...", <http://www.texasabortioninformation.com/early.htm> (Accessed 9/29/08).

Texas Abortion Information, "Late Abortions," <http://www.texasabortioninformation.com/late.htm> (accessed 12/19/07).

Texas Abortion Information, (Homepage), <http://www.texasabortioninformation.com/home.htm> (Accessed 3/30/09)

The Center for Bio-Ethical Reform, Abortion Facts," www.abortionno.org/Resources/fastfacts.html (accessed 10/13/09).

The Hope Clinic for Women "Frequently Asked Questions," www.hopeclinic.com/faq.html (accessed 10/8/09).

The Hope Clinic for Women Ltd., "Terminating a Pregnancy for Medical Reasons," <http://www.hopeclinic.com/MedicalReasons.htm> (accessed 12/2/08).

The Osgood File, "Ultra Hearing Fetus: The sounds the fetus hears in the uterus during ultrasound procedures," 1/1/03 and 9/30/02, published by the ACFNewsSource, http://www.acfnewssource.org/science/ultra_hearing_fetus.html (accessed December 18, 2006).

The Path of Love, "Pro-Life: Quotations from Mother Teresa regarding the killing of the unborn," (created and researched by a "private admirer of Mother Teresa's"), <http://home.comcast.net/~motherteresasite/prolife.html> (accessed 12/24/08).

The Quotations Page, "Quotations by Author: Martin Luther King Jr. (1929-1968)," http://www.quotationspage.com/quotes/Martin_Luther_King_Jr./ (accessed 12/24/08).

The Tucson Woman's Clinic, "Non-Surgical Abortion Information," <http://www.gynpages.com/twc/nonsurgical.html> (accessed 11/5/07).

The Tucson Woman's Clinic, "Surgical Abortion Information," <http://www.gynpages.com/twc/surgical.html> (accessed 10/16/08).

The Women's Med Center, "Abortion Care," <http://www.womensmedcenter.com/abortioncare/safety.asp> (accessed 12/19/08).

Thine Eyes: A Witness to the March for Life, "March for Life Cheated Again by Media Malpractice and Fraud - 'Where Are the Young Vibrant Women?' Video Proves They Were at the 2010 March for Life!" Press Release posted at PRWeb, January 27, 2010, www.prweb.com/releases/MarchforLife/ThineEyes/prweb3526904.htm (Accessed 1/29/10).

ThinkExist.com, "Forest E. Witcraft Quotes,"

http://thinkexist.com/quotation/a_hundred_years_from_now_it_will_not_matter_what/14948.html (accessed August 27 2009).

ThinkExist.com, "Martin Luther King, Jr. quotes,"

http://en.thinkexist.com/quotation/the_time_is_always_right_to_do_what_is_right/8112.html (accessed 3/31/09).

ThinkQuest, "Quotes on Death," <http://library.thinkquest.org/27664/death.html> (accessed 10/28/08).

TIME Magazine, "Medicine: Unofficial Abortion," September 11 1952, Vol. 100 No. 11,

<http://www.time.com/time/magazine/article/0,9171,906342-1,00.html> (p 1) and

<http://www.time.com/time/magazine/article/0,9171,906342-2,00.html> (p 2) (accessed 11/16/08).

Trinity Valley Women's Center, "Abortion Services," <http://www.trinityvalleywomens.com/abortion.html> (accessed 10/16/08).

Trinity Valley Women's Center, "Aftercare," <http://www.trinityvalleywomens.com/aftercare.html> (accessed 10/16/08)

Tucson Women's Center, "Intake Form," http://tucsonwomenscenter.com/forms_documents/surgical_abortion_consent_form.pdf (accessed 10/16/09).

Tucson Women's Center, "Thoughts on Fetal Development,"

http://tucsonwomenscenter.com/education/thoughts_on_fetal_development.htm (Accessed 10/16/09)

Tucson Women's Center, "Surgical Abortion Service,"

http://tucsonwomenscenter.com/services/family_planning/surgical_abortion.htm (Accessed 10/13/09).

United States Congress Committee on International Relations, "Forced Abortion and Sterilization in China: The View from the Inside," Hearing before the Subcommittee on International Operations and Human Rights, chaired by New Jersey representative Christopher H. Smith, June 10, 1998, http://commdocs.house.gov/committees/intlrel/hfa49740.000/hfa49740_0.htm (accessed 8/5/08).

University of Iowa Hospitals and Clinics, "Emotions During Pregnancy,"

<http://www.uihealthcare.com/depts/maternitycenter/pregnancy/emotions.html> (Accessed 3/24/09).

U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, "Pregnant and Depressed?"

<http://www.4woman.gov/pregnancy/pregnancy/depressed.cfm> (accessed 2/20/09).

U.S. Food and Drug Administration, "FDA Public Health Advisory: Sepsis and Medical Abortion Update," March 17, 2006,

<http://www.fda.gov/cder/drug/advisory/mifeprex200603.htm> (accessed 12/22/08).

VirtueMedia, "Hero," <http://www.virtuemedia.org/hero.htm> (accessed 3/26/09).

Washington Surgi-Clinic, "Services and Care," <http://www.washingtonsurgi-clinic.com/services.html> (accessed 12/19/07).

Watson, (Homepage for Next Choice) "For those unexpected times..." www.mynextchoice.com (accessed 5/3/10).

WCBV, "Doctor Indicted In Abortion Death: 22-Year-Old Died After Procedure," July 16, 2008,

<http://www.thebostonchannel.com/news/16900467/detail.html> (Accessed 12/22/08).

WebMD, "Babies may start crying while in the womb: Crying behavior recorded in 3rd trimester fetuses," September 13, 2005.

<http://www.webmd.com/baby/news/20050913/babies-may-start-crying-while-in-womb> (accessed 8/28/98).

WebMD, "Induction Abortion," last updated September 29, 2008, <http://women.webmd.com/induction-abortion> (accessed 2/29/09).

WebMD Feature, "What's it like in the womb?" *MedicineNet.com*, 1/30/2005 (last editorial review),

<http://www.medicinenet.com/script/main/art.asp?articlekey=51723&page=2> (accessed 5/1/07).

West Alabama Women's Center, "Glossary of Terms," <http://www.wa-wc.com/glossary.html> (accessed 11/24/08).

Whole Woman's Health, "Abortion: Post Abortion Info," http://www.wholewomanshealth.com/austin/austin_postab_info.html (Accessed 11/3/08).

Whole Woman's Health, "Abortion: Private Abortions," http://www.wholewomanshealth.com/austin/austin_private_abortion.html (Accessed 11/3/08).

Women's Heart Foundation, "Valve Surgery Options," http://www.womensheart.org/content/HeartSurgery/heart_valve_replacment.asp (accessed 1/27/09).

Wikipedia, "Alan Gutmacher," http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alan_Gutmacher (accessed 11/4/08).

Wikipedia, "Albert Schweitzer," http://en.wikiquote.org/wiki/Albert_Schweitzer (accessed 3/20/09).

Wikipedia, "Alice Paul," http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alice_Paul (accessed October 6, 2008).

Wikipedia, "Alprazolam," <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alprazolam> (accessed 3/30/09).

Wikipedia, "American Eugenics Society," http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/American_Eugenics_Society (Accessed 11/5/08).

Wikipedia, "Breastfeeding," <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Breastfeeding> (accessed 1/9/07).

Wikipedia, "Butterfly effect," http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Butterfly_effect (accessed 9/19/08).

Wikipedia, "Church Fathers," http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Church_Fathers (accessed 3/31/09).

Wikipedia, "Due Process," http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Due_process (accessed 3/31/09).

Wikipedia, "Ectopic Pregnancy," http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ectopic_pregnancy (accessed 1/27/09).

Wikipedia, "Endometritis," <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Endometritis> (accessed 3/24/09).

Wikipedia, "Estradiol," <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Estradiol>, (accessed 8/6/08).

Wikipedia, "Family Planning in Iran," http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Family_planning_in_Iran (accessed 1/13/10).

Wikipedia, "Fourteenth Amendment to the United States Constitution," http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fourteenth_Amendment_to_the_United_States_Constitution (accessed 3/31/09).

Wikipedia, "Hydranencephaly," <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hydranencephaly> (accessed 9/11/08).

Wikipedia, "IG Farben," http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/IG_Farben (accessed 11/7/08).

Wikipedia, "Lorazepam," <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lorazepam> (accessed 3/30/09).

Wikipedia, "Michelangelo," <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Michelangelo> (accessed 3/31/09).

Wikipedia, "Mozart effect," http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mozart_effect (accessed 3/24/09).

Wikipedia, "Near-death experience," http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Near-death_experience (accessed 5/28/08).

Wikipedia, "Pelvic inflammatory disease," http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pelvic_inflammatory_disease (accessed 3/24/09).

Wikipedia, "Planned Parenthood," http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Planned_Parenthood (Accessed 11/4/08).

- Wikipedia, "Population Council," http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Population_Council (accessed 6/25/08).
- Wikipedia, "Sub-replacement fertility," http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sub-replacement_fertility#_note-0 (accessed 10/29/08).
- Wikipedia, "Ultrasound," <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ultrasound> (accessed 1/12/06).
- Wikipedia, "Xanax," <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Xanax> (accessed 3/30/09).
- WikiQuote, "Albert Schweitzer," http://en.wikiquote.org/wiki/Albert_Schweitzer (accessed 9/24/09).
- Wisdom Quotes, "Helen Keller," <http://www.wisdomquotes.com/002072.html> (accessed 3/24/09).
- Wisdom Quotes, "Justice Quotes," http://www.wisdomquotes.com/cat_justice.html (accessed 9/12/08).
- Wisdom Quotes, "Love Quotes," http://www.wisdomquotes.com/cat_love.html (accessed 9/13/08).
- WMTW, "Sheriff: Race Issue In Alleged Kidnapping: *Lawyer Says Allegations 'Absurd, Extreme'*," September 18, 2006, <http://www.wmtw.com/news/9875061/detail.html> (accessed 1/2/08).
- Women's Health Care Services, P.A., "Late Abortion Care: Elective," <http://www.driller.com/elect.html> (accessed 10/9/07).
- Women's Health Care Services, P.A., "Late Abortion Care for Fetal Anomaly: Remembrances and Special Requests," <http://www.driller.com/remembrance.html> (accessed 12/1/08).
- Women's Health Care Services, P.A., "Meet Our Chaplain," <http://www.driller.com/chap.html> (accessed 3/30/09).
- Womens-health.co.uk, "Ectopic Pregnancy," <http://www.womens-health.co.uk/ectopic.asp> (accessed 1/27/09).
- Women's Health Practice, "Common Questions," www.womenshealthpractice.com/abort_questions.htm#05 (accessed 10/13/0).
- Women's Health Practice, "Medical Abortion," <http://www.womenshealthpractice.com/abortion.htm> (accessed 11/7/08).
- Women's Health Practice, "Surgical Abortion," www.womenshealthpractice.com/abort_surgical.htm (accessed 8/28/09).
- WORLDMag.com, "Quotables: memorable things they said," October 19, 1996, <http://www.worldmag.com/printer.cfm?id=1333> (accessed 4/27/09).
- WorldNetDaily, "Judgment awarded in abortion-breast cancer case: first of its kind against clinic for failing to inform patient of increased risk," January 27, 2005, http://www.wnd.com/news/article.asp?ARTICLE_ID=42570 (accessed 6/24/08).

Other Media

BOOKLET

Crutcher, Mark, *Pro-Life Answers*, a project of Life Dynamics Incorporated and Priests for Life.

Crutcher, Mark, *Access: The Key to Pro-Life Victory*, by Life Dynamics Incorporated.

Lanfranchi, Angela, M.D., F.A.C.S, and Joel, Brind, Ph.D., *Breast Cancer Risks and Prevention*, Breast Cancer Prevention Institute, 2002.

DVD

MacDonald, Toby (director), *In the Womb* (DVD) (Washington, D.C.: National Geographic, 2005).

Rooney, Bethany, Bruce Bilson, Burt Brinckerhoff, Chuck Bowman and Gene Reynolds (directors), *Touched by an Angel* (DVD) Season 2, Episode 1, (1995; Paramount Pictures, 2005).

PRINTED NEWSLETTER

Helen Cindrich, ed., "Race For Cure Loses Support," Newsletter of People Concerned for the Unborn Child, March/April 2006, p 3 (printed newsletter).

SONGBOOK

Song 605, "A Soul That's Free," Church Universal and Triumphant Book of Hymns and Songs (Livingston: *The Summit Lighthouse*, 1996).

TV GUIDE

Keeps, David A., "Exclusive Interview: "We stare at him, we're so in love this is what I was meant to do," *TV Guide*, 7/31/06.

TV Guide, "Law & Order: SVU Mariska Hargitay," 12/18/06.

About the Author

Serena Gaefke conceived this book as an Australian 24-year-old newlywed and Green Card holder to the United States. At the time the outcome was unknown. Where would the money come from? How could she do it? What would others think? Still, she opened herself to the possibility and her project grew and grew. Four years later, after extensive personal research and much bonding with her personal computer, her project was ready to come into this world. At times it seemed too overwhelming or even that it was overdue – yet she choose not to abort it. And now, she has no regrets that she nurtured it to its full development. It brings her much joy to announce to the world, her firstborn baby, *101 Reasons Not to Have an Abortion*.



Do you have a story to share? Noticed a broken link or spelling error? Just like to write?
Email: [serena\[at\]101girlsguide.com](mailto:serena[at]101girlsguide.com)